910.8
Key/Tra
84782

00084782

BOMBAY BRANCH

OF THE

Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 January, 2019

FRONTISPIECE.

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, BOHEMIA, HUNGARY, SWITZERLAND, ITALY, and LORRAIN.

Giving a TRUE and JUST

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

84782ac

PRESENT STATE of thoſe COUNTRIES;

THEIR

NATURAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL HISTORY; MANNERS, LAWS, COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, PAINTING, SCULPTURE, ARCHITECTURE, COINS, ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES of ART and NATURE, &c.

ILLUSTRATED

With COPPER-PLATES, engraved from Drawings taken on the Spot.

By JOHN GEORGE KEYSLER,

Fellow of the ROYAL SOCIETY in LONDON.

Carefully tranſlated from the Second Edition of the GERMAN.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

THE THIRD EDITION.

VOL. I.

X-f-22

LONDON:

Printed for G. KEITH in Gracechurch-Street; A. LINDE in Catherine Street; S. CROWDER and Co. London-Bridge; P. DAVEY and B. LAW in Ave-Maria-Lane; T. FIELD in Cheapſide; and E. DILLY in the Poultry. MDCCLX.

00084782

To His ROYAL HIGHNESS

GEORGE,

PRINCE of WALES.

May it pleaſe Your ROYAL HIGHNESS,

TO permit me to approach Your ROYAL HIGHNESS with all the Regard and Submiſſion that is due from one of the moſt humble of the People to the Illuſtrious Heir of our

moſt gracious SOVEREIGN; and that the Preſumption may not be unpardonable, I bear an Offering, the Merit of which will, I hope, be permitted to attone for the Unworthineſs of the Hand that preſents it.

The Author of theſe TRAVELS was a Man of excellent Morals, and uncommon Erudition; conſequently his Obſervations are no other than became a Scholar and a good Man to make.

In travelling here, the Reader is as ſecure in his Religion and Morals as in his Perſon. Here is nothing to prejudice him in favour of Superſtition or Slavery; Evils from which the Inhabitants of this Country have been happily preſerved by the moſt illuſtrious Houſe of

That

DEDICATION.

That God may long continue, as the greatest Blessing to Your Royal Family and these Kingdoms, Your Royal Grandfather's Reign; and that we may for ever be made happy in a Race of Princes, in lineal Descent from him, to perpetuate those Blessings derived from his wise and gracious Government, is the constant Prayer of,

Your Royal Highness's

most faithful,

most obedient,

most devoted

humble Servant,

A. Linde.

THE

PREFACE.

AS this work met with univerſal approbation in Germany from men of learning and taſte, it is hoped the following ſheets will be received with candour by the Engliſh reader; eſpecially as the editor has ſpared no pains to render the tranſlation worthy of the original.

It is true that a great number of Memoirs and Travels have been tranſlated into our language, which are ſtuffed with amorous intrigues, fictitious ſtories, and trivial obſervations, and conſequently convey neither uſeful inſtruction, nor rational entertainment to the reader. But it is preſumed nothing romantic or immoral will be found in our Author; and that men of taſte in every branch of literature will here find ſome entertainment; as the reader's attention is kept up by a ſucceſſion of lively deſcriptions, curious anecdotes, and ingenious remarks. He points out how a traveller may beſt improve

his time, mingles inſtruction with entertainment, and gives many uſeful informations relating to œconomy. If perhaps the Author ſhould be thought a little partial to his native country, it is an honeſt prejudice, and inſpired by a patriot-ſpirit. And tho' great and noble minds extend the circle of their benevolence to all mankind, and embrace with a cordial affection the wiſe and good of all nations; yet their native country lies neareſt their hearts, and they will ſtudy to promote its honour and welfare.

Neſcio quâ natale ſolum dulcedine cunctos
Ducit——————————— OVID.

—— *Dulcis moriens reminiſcitur Argos.* VIRG.

The firſt German edition of this work met with a quick ſale, and a ſecond was publiſhed by the Reverend Mr. Schutz, with a Preface, and ſome additional Notes. A ſhort account of the Author's Life, extracted from that Preface, is inſerted here, which, it is hoped, will not be unacceptable to the reader.

' John George Keyſler was born in the year 1689, ' at Thurnau, a town belonging to the counts of ' Grech. His father, who was of the count's coun- ' cil, took an extraordinary care of his education; ' and the ſincere piety which he imbibed in his child- ' hood from his mother, ſtrongly influenced him ' during his whole life. His early years were not ' ſquandered away in the diſſipations of youth, but ' ſeriouſly conſecrated to the great Author of Being. ' He was ſo well fixed in his religious principles, ' that he never was carried away by the torrent of ' libertiniſm, or tainted by the prevalence of cuſtom

' and

'and fashion in a degenerate age. His inclination
'for learning was visible very early, and he received
'his first instructions under the best masters that
'could be procured. With their recommendation
'he was removed to the university of Hall, which
'from its first foundation is known to have been
'composed of the greatest proficients in literature.
'Here Keysler, from the custom of his country, and
'the consideration of its great utility, became en-
'amoured with the study of the civil law. But he
'was not so attached to this branch of learning, as
'to neglect the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages,
'history, the antiquity of his country, and the
'whole circle of the sciences.

'Such distinguished abilities, improved with a
'due cultivation, could not long remain unnoticed.
'He had for some time left the university of Hall,
'and had scarce begun to enjoy the endearing com-
'pany of his parents, when an honourable field was
'opened to him for the exercise of his talents, in
'the quality of preceptor to Charles Maximilian and
'Christian Charles, counts of Giech-Buchau; with
'whom, in the year 1713, he returned to Hall,
'and afterwards attended them in their travels.
'Nothing could be more agreeable to Mr. Keysler's
'inclination of knowing the world from his own
'experience. The first place of note they visited
'was Utrecht, where he commenced an acquain-
'tance with the learned Reland, who soon per-
'ceiving in him a superior capacity, contracted an
'intimate acquaintance with him. It was the
'persuasion of this professor that determined my
'friend to put in practice what he had before some
'thoughts of; this was to honour Germany, his
'native country, with an accurate history of its
'antiquities.

'Mr.

'Mr. Keyſler's ſenſe of his duty to the two
'young counts carried him from that delightful
'city ſooner than he otherwiſe could have wiſhed.
'With them he viſited the chief cities of Germany,
'France, and the Netherlands, and in all thoſe
'places he never failed to make ſome new literary
'acquiſition. This was very different from the
'general miſconduct of travellers, who laviſh away
'their time in trifling or frivolous amuſements;
'but Keyſler was a better manager of opportuni-
'ties, and beſtowed his attention only on ſuch ob-
'jects as made him the wiſer and better man. His
'acquaintance with books was of conſiderable ad-
'vantage to him in viſiting public and private li-
'braries and the learned ſocieties he every where
'converſed with, and did not reflect a little ho-
'nour on his country. Baudolot, Montfaucon,
'and other learned perſons in France, departed
'from their prejudices againſt the Germans which
'that ſelf-conceited nation generally entertain with
'regard to the reſt of the world. They heartily
'joined in friendſhip with him, and admired his
'abilities in illuſtrating ſome monuments of anti-
'quity, particularly ſome fragments of Celtic idols
'lately diſcovered in the cathedral at Paris. Keyſler
'drew up ſome obſervations on theſe antiquities,
'and impartial judges have given the palm to
'them, preferably to the determinations of the
'French antiquarians.

'My friend returned ſafe with his pupils, and ac-
'quired ſo much honour, that his qualifications
'for ſuch a truſt were ſpoken of in the higheſt
'terms to baron Bernſtorf, firſt miniſter of ſtate
'to his Britannic majeſty as elector of Brunſwic-
'Lunen-

'Lunenburg. This nobleman was at that time 'desirous of a proper person for undertaking the 'education of his grandson, a youth of the greatest 'hopes. Keysler was pitched upon, and the happy 'consequences have shewn that no person could be 'more worthy of the baron's choice and approba-'tion. It was in the autumn of 1716, that he 'came to Hanover, where his application to his 'trust, and his whole behaviour surpassed the ex-'pectations of his Mæcenas. His talent of insinua-'ting himself into the affections of young persons 'of quality, and restraining their natural impetuo-'sity and love of pleasure by delicate remonstran-'ces, delivered with great mildness and cordiality, 'appeared with the greater advantage, as proceed-'ing from a mind actuated by virtue and undis-'sembled religion, and a singular disinterestedness 'in the discharge of his duty. These were the 'generous and laudable means by which he so esta-'blished himself in the favour of the family, the 'fruits of which he enjoyed to the day of his 'death; these two noble brothers, one of whom 'is gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king of 'Denmark, and the other the present baron Bern-'storf, having rewarded the singular fidelity of 'this worthy guide of their youth with extraordi-'nary liberality. In the year 1718, Mr. Keysler 'obtained leave to make a voyage to England; to 'which, whatever other commissions he might exe-'cute, he gave the appearance of a philosophical 'journey; and the same free access to learned so-'cieties by which he had reaped such great advan-'tages in France and the Low Countries, rendered 'London and Oxford highly agreeable to him. A 'signal proof of the esteem he acquired in Eng-'land is, that he was unanimously chosen a mem-

'ber

'ber of the Royal Society; the only title which 'my worthy friend, who is now exalted above all 'sublunary ambition, ever bore. This honour he 'particularly owed to a learned essay *De Dea Nehalennia numine veterum Walachrorum topico.* In this 'treatise he shewed a very profound knowledge of 'the antiquities of his country. That learned society could not but be better pleased with such a 'piece, from the indisputable connection betwixt 'the German and British antiquities. There is no 'piece of antiquity more famous in England than 'the Anglo-Saxon monument on Salisbury plain, 'called Stone-henge. This remainder of the first 'ages of the world has been cleared up by my 'friend with such solidity and learning, as manifest that the honour conferred on him did not exceed his merit. He next distinguished himself at 'London by an ingenious Dissertation on the consecrated Misletoe of the Druids, which he dedicated to his worthy friend Dr. James Douglas. 'All these detached essays were afterwards published with great applause in the periodical collections 'of the learned. Soon after his return to Hanover 'in 1720, he published an entire collection of select discourses on the Celtic and Northern Antiquities, which met with universal approbation.

'The two young barons Bernstorf were above 'ten years under Mr. Keysler's care, who by his 'judicious instructions and acquaintance with the 'sciences, fitted them for seeing the world with 'advantage. He first went with them, in the year '1727, to Tubingen, where after a stay of a year 'and a half in that university, they set out in 'April, 1729, on that tour which terminated so much

'much to Mr. Keyſler's benefit and reputation.
'They viſited the upper part of Germany, Swit-
'zerland, and took a particular view of Italy,
'which has ever been accounted the land of cu-
'rioſities. In the month of June of the follow-
'ing year they came to Vienna, where they ſpent
'three months in viewing the infinite variety of
'remarkable objects which attract the eye in that
'city. The name of ſuch an eminent miniſter of
'ſtate as baron Bernſtorf procured them every
'where admittance to the moſt private repoſitories
'of antiquities, and to the intimate converſation of
'men of rank and letters; ſo that all things con-
'curred to anſwer the noble deſign of their tra-
'vels. Their next progreſs was into Upper Hun-
'gary, Bohemia, and the other parts of Germany.
'In 1731, they paſſed through Lorrain into France,
'from thence croſſed the channel into England,
'making Holland the laſt ſtage of their travels.
'To this tour we are obliged for this valuable
'book. My worthy friend, on ſeveral occaſions,
'gave ſuch diſtinguiſhing proofs of learning, ſaga-
'city, and experience, that he had very conſide-
'rable offers made him by ſeveral courts to fix him
'among them; but the ſingular eſteem and patro-
'nage of the two barons Bernſtorf, with the eaſe
'and retirement he was ſo fond of, ſeemed to him
'more eligible than ſplendor and authority; ſo
'that he declined ſeveral honourable poſts, look-
'ing upon them as avocations from his public-
'ſpirited view of a very different nature. The
'youngeſt baron having been nominated envoy to
'the dyet from the king of Denmark, as duke of
'Holſtein-Gluchſtadt, Mr. Keyſler attended him to
'the Daniſh court, and afterwards to Ratiſbon;
'after which he ſpent the remainder of his days
'with

'with the eldeſt of his pupils, who allowed him a
'very handſome income, as an acknowledgment of
'the noble and uſeful inſtructions he had received
'from him whilſt under his care. As the two
'brothers had all the reaſon in the world to be
'convinced of his talents and integrity, they com-
'mitted to his care not only their fine library and
'muſeum, but likewiſe the moſt weighty con-
'cerns of the family; and to a perſon of his in-
'genious temper, it gave the beſt reliſh to his pro-
'ſperity, that it was accompanied with the entire
'and unreſerved confidence of his benefactors.

'We muſt not imagine that Mr. Keyſler paſſed
'the remainder of his life in a culpable inactivity.
'The love of ſcience is incompatible with the in-
'dulgences of a lazy indolent repoſe. He had, in
'his travels, laid the foundation of a ſmall library
'of his own, in which were ſome very ſcarce and
'valuable books. He led a tranquil happy life,
'while he daily converſed with the illuſtrious dead,
'who were the companions of his retirement. From
'the ſame principle on which he had declined pub-
'lic employments, he ſecured his heart againſt the
'attracting charms of the fair Sex. He particu-
'larly delighted in thoſe objects that exhibit to us
'the riches of nature in her various productions.
'It was his opinion, there could not be a nobler
'employment for a perſon of the greateſt learning
'than to attend to the voice of the Creator, ſpeak-
'ing to him in the works of creation; ſo that his
'cabinet of natural curioſities, which he had col-
'lected with the moſt critical nicety, and at no
'ſmall expence, was an inexhauſtible fund of en-
'tertainment to him.

'There

'There is in the world a despicable race of useless men into whose unworthy hands fortune has thrown those treasures of learning, which their little minds and envious temper keep secluded from being a public benefit. Their libraries and cabinets are dumb idols, and are the more highly esteemed, as they are kept like relics, which must not be profaned by use. But Mr. Keysler was sensible that mankind were created for a social life, and was not for burying himself among the *adyta* of literature. A warm vein of benevolence and public spirit shews itself in several parts of his Celtic antiquities; and in these travels he has very happily led the way in shewing the great beauty and advantage of connecting natural philosophy with geographical descriptions. His house was honoured as a temple of the muses, and resorted to for the solution of all literary doubts. He corresponded with the most eminent *literati* of his time, and his sincerity was no less admired than his extensive knowledge.

'May I be permitted to say, that a person of so many accomplishments, and who made such an excellent use of them, was taken from the world too soon. He died in the fifty-fifth year of his age, on the 20th of June, 1743, of an asthma, after viewing, with intrepidity, the gradual approach of death. The serenity of his mind in that awful crisis, shewed that his hopes were full of immortality, and the whole tenor of his life demonstrated, that these hopes were well grounded. The exact order in which he left his manuscripts is a proof that he quitted this world in a well-prepared disposition.

'Had

'Had it pleased the divine providence to have 'added a few years to the author's life, the present 'new edition of his TRAVELS might have received 'from the author's own hand those embellishments 'which I am not capable of giving it: however, 'being in some measure qualified to inspect his manuscripts, I could not refuse the publisher's request; and I hope this impression is free from 'the many errors of the first edition. I have taken 'the liberty to add several notes from ecclesiastical, natural, and literary history, in order to explain or illustrate the text.

'Altena, March 25, 1751.'

It may not be improper to add, that the reviser of these sheets has retrenched some passages and notes which might seem superfluous, and omitted some circumstances that might appear little interesting to the English reader. He has likewise thrown in a few remarks by way of notes, where such illustrations were thought necessary, which he submits to the judgment of the public.

CON-

CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

LETTER I.

Of the City of Schaffhausen, and the Trade of Switzerland —— Page 1

LETTER II.

Of the Falls in the Rhine, near Schaffhausen; and the Castle of Hohentwiel —— 9

LETTER III.

Of the Black-Forest, the Forest Towns, and the Part of Swabia, near the Source of the Danube —— 12

LETTER IV.

Account of the Lake of Boden, and the Towns situated thereon —— 16

LETTER V.

Journey through Tirol, and Account of the City of Inspruck —— 26

LETTER VI.

Description of the Imperial Castle and Palace of Ambras, with its valuable Curiosities —— 36

LETTER VII.

Continuance of the Journey through Tirol, and the Archbishopric of Saltzburg; with an Account of the Salt-works at Reichen-hall in Bavaria —— 54

CONTENTS.

LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Court, and the Palace of Munich —— page 70

LETTER IX.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Palaces of Sleissheim, Nymphenburg, Starenberg, with other Observations relating to Bavaria —— 82

LETTER X.

Account of the City of Augsburg —— 89

LETTER XI.

Description of the City of Ulm, and the Country of Swabia round it —— 96

LETTER XII.

Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of Wurtemberg —— 102

LETTER XIII.

Account of Stutgard, Ludwigsburg, and Tubingen 115

LETTER XIV.

Account of some things relating to the State of Learning and Sciences in the Dutchy of Wurtemberg —— 123

LETTER XV.

Observations relating to the Natural History of the Country of Wurtemberg —— 132

LETTER XVI.

Journey through Durlach, Karlsruh, and Rastadt, to Strazburg —— 150

LETTER XVII.

An Account of Strazburg —— 157

LETTER XVIII.

A Description of old and new Brisac, Hunningen, and Basil —— 167

LET-

C[illegible]ONTENTS.

L[illegible]ETTER XIX.
Obſervations on [illegible] Switzerland and the Alps. Deſcription of the Cant[illegible]ns, and the City of Bern —— page 173

LETTER XX.
Journey through [illegible] Freyburg and Murten to Lauſanne. The Pais de Vau[illegible]d deſcribed —— 188

L[illegible]ETTER XXI.
An Account of th[illegible]e Republic of Geneva —— 208

L[illegible]ETTER XXII.
Journey through [illegible] Savoy, and over Mount Senis —— 22[illegible]

L[illegible]ETTER XXIII.
Perſon and Chara[illegible]cter of the King of Sardinia —— 247

L[illegible]ETTER XXIV.
Account of th[illegible]e King of Sardinia's Family and Court 263

LETTER XXV.
Of the King [illegible]of Sardinia's Houſhold —— 270

LETTER XXVI.
Of the King [illegible]of Sardinia's Palace in Turin —— 279

LETTER XXVII.
Of the King [illegible]of Sardinia's Palaces near Turin —— 289

LETTER XXVIII.
Of the King [illegible] of Sardinia's Revenue, and Power in eccleſiaſtic[illegible]al Affairs —— 296

LETTER XXIX.
Of the King[illegible] of Sardinia's military Forces, with their Order a[illegible]d Diſpoſition —— 304

LETTER XXX.
Deſcription o[illegible] the City of Turin —— 32[illegible]

LET-

CONTENT S.

LETTER XXX I.

State of the Sciences in Piedmont —— page 334

LETTER XXX I.

Of the good Laws which the King of Sardinia has enacted —— 345

LETTER XXXI II.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufac ures of the Piedmontese —— 349

LETTER XXXI V.

Of the depressed State of the Piedmontese nobility —— 359

LETTER XXX V.

Journey from Turin to the Borromean I lands —— 369

LETTER XXXVI

Observations on the City of Milan —— 379

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from Milan through Pavia, Vogh ra, Tortona, Alessandria and Asti, to Turin —— 432

LETTER XXXVIII.

A journey from Turin to Genoa, with so e Account of the last City —— 443

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the Genoese T erritories, and the City of Leghorn —— 473

LETTER XL.

Account of Pisa —— 485

LETTER XLI.

Account of Lucca and Pistoia —— 501

TRAVELS

TRAVELS

THROUGH

GERMANY, ITALY, SWITZERLAND, &c.

LETTER I.

Of the city of Schaffhausen, and the trade of Switzerland.

SIR,

BEING safely arrived at Scaffhausen, a few days ago, I was not unmindful of your commands and my promise, to give you a true and circumstantial account of every particular occurrence in my travels which I should judge worthy of observation.

I begin with this city, which, besides its pleasant situation in a plain, is of itself very handsome, with broad streets and fine houses. The Rhine washing the south part of it, divides it from the canton of Zurich, (which begins on the other side of a stately stone bridge) and is of considerable advantage to the commerce of Schaffhausen. At my first entrance into Switzerland, I must by no Schaffhausen.

Manufactures and commerce of Switzerland.

means omit, what a former visit I paid to these countries fully convinced me of, that a great many are egregiously deceived in their notions of these people, and of their trade, imagining Switzerland to be little else than a confused chaos of barren rocks, craggy mountains, perpetual snows and gloomy vallies, scarcely affording to its wretched inhabitants wherewith to support a toilsome calamitous life. But this is very far from truth; for the country yields not only good wine, fish, wood, flax, horses, sheep, wool, black-cattle, deer, with all the necessaries of human life; but of many other things such an abundance, as to make large exports among their neighbours, and even to distant nations. The flax and linen are sources of considerable wealth, and particularly to Berne and St. Gall. Great quantities of crape, coarse hempen cloth, drugs, geneva and other kinds of spirituous liquors, are sent to Holland and Germany. The Switzerland cheese is famed all over Europe; and there is likewise, from all parts, a great demand for their butter. Near Bex, in the district of Aigle, a dependency on the Pais de Vaud, is found

Sulphur virgineum.

sulphur virgineum, far surpassing that hitherto brought from America as a precious rarity; it is used against pectoral or nervous weaknesses. Not a few Switzers flatter themselves that this sulphur of theirs, is the only one of that species in Europe: but 'tis a mistake; the like, and very good, being found in the Brunswick mines, the mountains of Rammel * and the waters of Aix la Chapelle. The number of sheep and black cattle killed annually is such, that besides home consumption, the skins and hides, are a fund of no inconsiderable dealings with their neighbours: vast droves of oxen and sheep are sent to very distant countries; and as in some parts the Jutland and Holstein breed of cattle are much in request, so in Bavaria, Austria, and far off as Hungary, men of large fortunes stand at no price for Swiss cattle, though they de-

* Another confirmation of this mistake is, that besides India, England produces this kind of quick sulphur, which owes this appellation to its spontaneous growth, and resistance of the fire. The excellence of the Rammel *sulphur vivum* is set forth by *Joc. Tollius Epist. itiner.* 1. p. 12. *Sulphur virgineum, ut vocatur, sulphuris particulas, permixtis* [illegible] *folis,* [illegible] *tam puri, ut* [illegible] *vulgaris sulphuris flores superaret,* i. e. "I [illegible] up some particles of *sulphur vivum*, which was preferable even to "the flowers of sulphur."

generate

generate so soon that a constant supply is necessary. Switzerland [redacted] furnishes Lombardy with the best part of its coach-horses, and Savoy with horses both for the cavalry and artillery. The French, indeed, have, for some time past, been very intent on the improvement of their steeds, yet hitherto a great part of the horses for their military service of all kinds, have come from Switzerland, and sometimes to the amount of ten thousand in one year. A war betwixt Germany and France throws this particular advantage into the hands of the Swiss, that the passes being guarded, and a prohibition laid against sending horses from Germany into France; this lucrative trade almost entirely takes its course through Switzerland, as a neutral country. The inhabitants can never want a brisk trade, with a considerable balance on their side; because they stand in no absolute need of any thing from several of their neighbours, as from the Tyrolese, or Bavarians, or from Franche-Comté; salt alone excepted, the saline springs, lately discovered near Aigle in the canton of Berne, not yet supplying all Switzerland. But it is not to necessaries alone that the imports are limited: that distemper which rages in so many European nations, has spread its contagion hither; sensuality, luxury, pomp, and infatuation for every thing foreign, has enlarged trade, but with those commodities, which besides draining the money out of the country, are of little or no utility or benefit; such as the most costly products of the Indies, china, jewels, spices, of which the consumption is excessive, silver and gold stuffs, silks, laces, and plate, with a long *et cætera*, all which are so many outlets to the current specie. To check this growing evil, good regulations have not been wanting, and proper endeavours have been employed to restrain the indiscriminate use of foreign commodities: But it is here as elsewhere, many wholsome laws are made, but in general, little observed, especially when a subterfuge offers itself, and the spirit of the law can be explained away by an arbitrary interpretation. At Geneva, the very richest inhabitants are not allowed a service of plate; on this very account, it is the more frequent, and, at the same time, the more costly in the adjacent country-houses of persons, who, in point of fortune, have many their superiors.

The Swiſs ladies fond of going to the German ſpaws.

In ſome parts of Switzerland, the fair ſex are under ſumptuary laws in reſpect of fine cloaths and new modes; and the conſequence is, that ſummer does not come ſoon enough for them to begin their progreſs to Zellerbad, or Teinach, Seltze, Embs, and other German ſpaws, there to give a full ſcope to their gaiety, in ſpight of any coerſions of their own laws; and it is no uncommon thing for theſe annual excurſions to make an article in the marriage contract. But to curb all abuſes and licentiouſneſs by laws being impracticable in this world, eſpecially in a ſex, ſo impatient under the checks of authority; other means have been thought of to prevent the large drains of money out of the land, and to this purpoſe, manufactures have been ſet up in ſeveral places. At firſt, this ſcheme was attended with many embarraſſments, but which were gradually maſtered, eſpecially, in the reformed cantons; theſe, in ſuch matters, far outſtripping the Roman, from which, on ſeveral accounts, no great commercial matters are to be expected. Zurich excels in good cloth; and the ſilk manufactures in the Pais de Vaud, anſwer very well; Geneva's humane reception of the French refugees, has furniſhed it with great numbers of ingenious artificers and workmen in hard-ware, watches, ſilks, ſtockings, and other branches; and it were to be wiſhed, that this commendable example had prevailed throughout Switzerland, without any of thoſe difficulties againſt naturaliſing ſuch a worthy and uſeful ſet of men. Zurich, eſpecially, has long ſince been noted for the ſuperiority of its traffic, and next are Baſil, Geneva, and Schaffhauſen, ſo that theſe four may be accounted the ſtaple towns of the commodities of the whole country. The Rhone, and the Rhine, are convenient for their foreign trade; the former conveying their goods from thence into France, and the Mediterranean; and the latter diſtributing them in Germany, and the Netherlands, and to the North-ſea. Thus Baſil, and Schaffhauſen, are the great marts towards Germany; but the trade of the latter, has, for ſome years paſt, been on the decline, for that, at preſent, its merchants deal more by commiſſion, than on their own bottoms.

The arſenal at Schaffhauſen.

The burghers of Scaffhauſen, are computed at two thouſand; the arſenal, is far from being conſiderable, yet for an emergency, ſufficient to arm the townſmen,

and

and other subjects; who, otherwise, are not without necessary arms, every common inhabitant, or peasant, going to church with his sword by his side: and whoever appears before the magistracy, without that weapon, and his cloak, incurs a severe penalty; the sword, besides an ornament, being a mark of their freedom. Over all the district of mount Jura, as far as it is dependent on the canton of Berne, the men go to church, not only with their swords, but bayonets, and firelocks, which, during the service, they either keep by them, or hang up in a particular corner of the church; * an usage, not improbably, derived from the frequent commotions of former times, and the wars with the Burgundians, against whom, as an adjacent and dangerous enemy, it behoved them to be continually upon their guard. However, to appear in church with a sword, has, sometimes, been solemnly prohibited †.

The commonly appear armed even in churches.

St. John's church at Schaffhausen, has the name of being the largest in all Switzerland. The minster, or church of the old convent, having been enlarged and beautified at the city's expence, is accounted a fine structure, and on the largest bell is this inscription,

Principal churches in Schaffhausen.

Vivos voco, mortuos plango, fulgura frango.

'I summon the living, I bewail the dead, and break
'lightning.'

Remarkable inscription on bells.

* This custom seems to indicate, that the blood of the old Germans runs in the veins of these gallant Switzers, the most ancient historians relating, that they used to assist at their religious ceremonies, with their swords by their sides. And tho' Herodotus, Lucian, and Ammianus Marcellinus, betray an absurd credulity in advancing, that our ancestors used to pray to their weapons; yet it is too apparent, that even in later times, they attributed a kind of sacredness to their swords. But this is in some sort excusable in a people, who maintain the reputation of intrepidity, as an inherent, hereditary quality, and therefore called war *Ger-hgh*, i. e. 'the oldest law.' According to Cromer's account of Poland, the nobility of that kingdom, even since the more enlightened times of christianity, long retained the custom of half-drawing their swords, when the priest read the gospel, to testify their readiness to defend the truths of the sacred books, with their lives and fortunes.

† The decrees of a council held under the emperor Conrad II. cited by the anonymous author of Meinwerc's life, § LXXVI. p. 552, expressly enjoin, Chap. VII. *Ut nemo gladium in ecclesiam portet, regali tantum excepto*, i. e. 'The regal sword alone shall be seen in church.'

It was the ſuperſtition of dark ages, to fancy, that bells derived a power of diſperſing tempeſts, ſuppoſed to be raiſed by evil ſpirits, from the baptiſing them, which was performed with a deal of ſhow and ceremony; the natural cauſe, the vibrations of the air by the ſound, was little in their thoughts. Accordingly round a bell at Steckborn, in the county of Thurgau, are theſe words,

Colo verum Deum, plebem voco et congrego clerum,
Divos adoro, feſta decoro, defunctos ploro,
Peſtes dæmonesque fugo.

'I worſhip the true God; I call together the people 'and clergy; I adore the ſaints; I adorn the feſti-'vals; I lament the deceaſed; I drive away the 'devil, and the peſtilence.'

I remember alſo to have ſeen on a bell in St. Emeran's church, at Ratiſbon, the following words,

Magnæ virgini campana maxima ore et ære ſupplex ſto.
Ite nubes, ſuſæ preces ad virginem penetrabunt.

'Thou greateſt of bells, with thy mouth and me-'tal, ſupplicate the great virgin. Be gone ye 'clouds, ſuch prayers will reach the virgin.'

On another,

Divis Emmerano et Cœleſtino Cœleſtinus pontificibus abbas, patronis cliens, æs fudit campanam, ut aëreas confundat poteſtates. O cœlum ſave Cœleſtino.

'In honour of the ſaints and prelates, Emmeran and 'Celeſtine, his patrons, and for the confuſion of 'the powers of the air, the abbot Celeſtine cauſed 'this brazen bell to be caſt: God be gracious to 'Celeſtine' *.

I

* Againſt ringing of bells for the conjuring of tempeſts, the elector of Saxony, in 1573, iſſued an ordinance, of which the 39th article runs thus, "particularly the ſuperſtitious and idolatrous uſage of ringing bells "to diſperſe tempeſts, (which in the papiſtical times, by a horrible abuſe "of Chriſt's ſacred inſtitution, gave occaſion to the baptiſing of bells, as if "thereby

I have some thoughts of staying here a while longer; but wherever I am, shall always be &c.

Schaffhausen, May 1, 1729.

LET-

"thereby they were endued with a power over hail and storms,) shall "wherever it is practised be suppressed and abolished; and in lieu there- "of, the people shall be exhorted to give themselves to repentance, and fer- "vent prayer, that, the anger of the Almighty being thus appeased, such "visitations may effectually be turned aside." St. Austin, and not a few more of the fathers of the church, thought storms and tempests to be the works of evil spirits. And that the Heathens believed evil spirits might be put to flight by the sounds of brass utensils, and particularly that in eclipses of the moon the struggling planet might receive immediate relief from the same method, appears from Alexander Aphrodiseus in *problematibus*, Ovid's *Fasti*, lib. v. Livy, Lucan, and others (a). But the supineness of the clergy having multiplied abuses, to such an excess in the Christian religion, that its essence became quite disfigured with pageantry of external institutions, it was also thought fit to invest the above-mentioned pagan superstition with the garb of christianity; adding to it a kind of baptism, and thereby giving it another appearance. But that even in those remote times some were not wanting to declare against bell baptism, may be seen in *Capitul. Caroli M. de diversis rebus*, by Labbeus, Tom. VII. p. 990. Capitul. 18. where it is said, *Ut cloccæ non baptizentur, nec chartæ per perticas pendeant propter grandinem.* 'Bells shall not 'be baptized, nor papers be hung on poles as charms against hail.' Venerable Bede, who lived in the seventh century, I conceive to be the first who makes any mention of bells (b). The writers in Charlemaign's time, speak of them as generally known. In the East they are of a later date; as the organ came from thence into Europe, the Franks being strangers to that instrument till the year 757.

(a) This superstition struck its roots no where so deep as among the antient Germans, and the inhabitants of the north; Charles the Fat condemns with execration their absurd practices, *in indic. superstit. et Pagan.* §. 21. *De lunæ defectione, quæ dicitur: vince luna.* Concerning the import of these words, historians have given themselves a deal of unnecessary pains; with the *Pater Noster* they have intermixed sometimes a *deliquium* and fainting, and sometimes a fascination of the moon. See *Meinders de statu relig. sub Carolo M.* p. 199. *seq.* and *Cobourr Saxon. infer. antiq. et gentil.* p. 81. According to Edda of Iceland, it was a doctrine among our forefathers, that the moon was pursued by a ravenous wolf, to whose voracity at last it must become a prey. *Myth.* 10. and *Volusp. stroph.* 38, 39. and at the lunar eclipses being apprehensive that this fierce wolf was getting the better of the planet, they strenuously used their endeavours for animating it to a vigorous defence. However, the compassionate fears of the rough Germans are not so much to be wondered at as the blindness of the polished Romans. *Plutarchus in Æmilio: Luna obscurari cœpit, tandemq. nusquam adparuit, Romanis, ut consuetudo est, tinnitu æris lumen ejus revocantibus.* 'The moon began to be darkened, and

'at length became totally invisible, whilst the Romans, according to 'him, endeavoured to recover its light by the tinkling of brass utensils.'

Plinius: In luna vicessitu arguit mortalitas, et ob id crepitu dissono auxiliatur. 'The moon when eclipsed is supposed to be under some malignant 'enchantment, and they endeavour to relieve it by a confusion of noises.'

Livius: Dispositu in muris multitudo, tantum cum æris crepitu, qualis in defectu lunæ fieri solet, edidit clamorem. 'The multitude standing on the 'walls, fell to the same vociferations and beatings on brass utensils as in 'an eclipse of the moon.'

(b) The want of authentic monuments makes it something uncertain in what year of the world, and by whom bells were first cast. Angelus Rocha, who, in the year 1612, published a duodecimo treatise *de campanis*, seems as much at a loss as *Polydor Vergil, de rer. inventor.* That bells were not unknown in the fifth and sixth century of the Christian Era, is evident, both from *Guid. Pancirollus, rer. mem. et deperd.* 11. *tit.* 9. as likewise from the following story of *Simon Maiolus, in dieb. canicul. collogu.* 19. p. 226. "That Clotarius the First, who yet died in 561, having caused a very clear "bell in St. Steven's church at Sens to be removed to Paris, it could not be "made to found, and continued actually dumb till it was restored to its "former place." Paulinus bishop of Nola, generally passes for the inventor of them; he indeed might be the first who introduced them into churches, but they were unquestionably known before his time. See *Rodolph. Hospinian, de templ. c.* 26. *de Orig. campanar.* p. 332. and *M. Steph. Andr. Mimler, diss. de campanis Vitemb.* 1695. bell-baptism, though condemned by Charles the Fat, pope John XIV. sanctified by his own example, baptising a new bell in the Lateran steeple by the name of John's bell. An account of the superstitious practices accompanying this frivolous ceremony, is to be read in *Joh. Walchi, lect. memor. Tom.* 11. p. 117. *seq.* he likewise relates, p. 118, that in the middle ages, the baptising of bells was attended with much festivity, both in the towns and villages, and was of too great moment to be performed by a suffragan, or common priest. The godfathers who were unlimited, and chosen out of the most wealthy, gave grand entertainments, and this festival was closed with all kinds of licentious mirth, &c.

LET-

LETTER II.

Of the falls in the Rhine, near Schaffhaufen; and the caftle of Hohentwiel.

SIR,

THE great conveniency of the Rhine to the commerce of Schaffhaufen, is twice interrupted betwixt this town and Bafil, by violent falls of the river; which occafion an abfolute neceffity at thefe places of taking out the whole lading and putting it aboard other veffels. One of thefe falls is near Rheinfelden, and though called Hell-haken, is not of any remarkable height, and nothing near fo tremendous as the other at about a quarter of a league from Schaffhaufen, near the little fort of Laufen which ftands on the other fide; Laufen formerly was in the poffeffion of Auftria, and from it the fall derives its name. I had not an opportunity of taking, with any precifion, the height of the rock, from which the river here precipitates itfelf, fo muft rely on the information of the people, who make the height 70 feet, and the breadth about 90 paces. Even before the Rhine reaches this cataract the ground is very rocky; and at the fall divides itfelf into three ftreams, of which, the green beds and filver vortices make an agreeable contraft to the beholder; but at the fame time his mind cannot help being filled with a mixture of dread and amazement at the roar of the waters: on the fouth, or the Zurich fide, is the moft impetuous breach, the violence of the fall altering the water as it were to a white duft, part of which like a light cloud or mift hovers in the air, and with the intercepted fun-beams forms a variety of moft brilliant rainbows *.

Falls in the Rhine, near Schaffhaufen.

On

* The waterfall at the mountain of Barenboden, is famed for a fimilar rainbow mentioned by *Scheuchzer in itin. Alpin.* IV. p. 185. *Cataractæ hujus pulchritudinem auxit iridis pulcherrimæ fegmentum, quod per longum fatis viæ fpatium mire oculos noftros mentemque affecit*, i. e. 'The beauty of this 'waterfall was heightened by a fegment of a moft charming rainbow, 'which being feen for a confiderable way, extremely delighted us.' The fame accurate naturalift alfo gives us an account of another rainbow at the

cataract

On the rocks which thus divide the Rhine into three streams, grow pines and other trees, and close by them, on the Schaffhausen side, near the village of Neuhausen, is an iron-manufacture, which turns to very good account. In the iron ore, of which there is great plenty hereabouts, Petrifactions are frequently found petrified muscles and cockles: as, on the mountain of Randenberg near Schaffhausen, (which likewise affords iron) one meets with abundance of *lapides judaici, ostreitæ spinosi majores et minores*, and also *radioli*, and *scutula echinitarum*.

Hohentwiel castle. North-east from Schaffhausen, at the distance of four leagues, is the celebrated castle of Hohentweil, (in latin *Duellium*) belonging to the duke of Wirtemberg-Stuttgard, and entirely hemmed in within the territories of Nellenburg, so that it has not an inch of ground belonging to it, and thus may be concluded a possession of more honour than advantage. On any dangerous exigency, it would, indeed, be a secure place for records, papers, jewels, and other valuable effects, lying out of the way of any enemy who should invade the country, and of course it need not for some time fear an attack; but it were to be wished, that it stood in some other place where it might be of more service to the circle of Swabia, than it can be on this spot, no hostilities being to be apprehended from the vicinity of

cataract in the district of Piers, where the water pours from mount Saxon, down a fall of a hundred feet, and moistens the adjacent farms, in *itin.* 21, p. 107. *Irrorantur continua hac adspergine vicina prædia, et qui adstant homines ab aqua in guttulas resoluta leviter madent. Ast nemo incommodum, quod sentit curiosus aqua perfusus, [illegible] tum catadupæ ipsius, tum iridis circularis et pulcherrimæ adspectus, cujus peripheriam ipse pedibus calcat*, i. e. 'By this continual sprinkling the neighbouring grounds are watered, and 'the person standing near soon feels it; but who that has any curiosity 'would mind this inconveniency, when 'tis to see such a stupendous cata'ract, and a lucid circular iris, especially himself standing on its circum'ference!' Vertical rainbows in the sky are not uncommon, whereas the horizontal are very extraordinary, and naturally producible only from a concurrence of the afore-mentioned circumstances; but an horizontal rainbow in a wet meadow is still a more rare phenomenon. Dr. Mentzel, physician to the elector of Brandenburg, being in company with Dr. Marchent, had a sight of such a curiosity at Potsdam, on the 30th of Sept. 1686. *Procedimus*, says he, *ante ad locum, ubi iridem integram quaquaversum nos comitantem in prati graminibus rore et araneolarum telis undique et dense [illegible] perspeximus: erat hora nona matutina*; 'being come to the place, we saw 'on the grass, which was dewy and covered with cobwebs, a perfect circu'lar iris, that seemed to accompany us which way soever we walked: the 'time was about nine in the morning.'

the

the Switzers. At present, those of the Lutheran religion living hereabouts, have an opportunity of attending their worship on Sundays and holy-days at this castle, whereas formerly no strangers, not even princes, were admitted to the upper castle without an express licence from the reigning duke. This fortress has a garrison under a lieutenant, major, &c. being gentlemen whose long services his highness is pleased to reward with an honourable repose, strictly clogged, however, with this inconvenience, that no officer presume to lie a night from his duty.

Hohentwiel stands in a fine fruitful country, amidst pleasant villages, and old ruined castles on high mountains, which together with the lake of Boden only two miles distant, form on all sides a height of the most delightful prospect. The mountain up to the lower castle, which yet stands very high, produces a good wine. In hazy weather, the neighbouring country, covered with clouds and mists, appears from Hohentwiel like a sea, and as the sky clears up, the mountains and castles gradually shew themselves like islands. Tempests and bad weather may be supposed very frequent, it being much lower * here than the horizon of the upper fort; especially, according to the probable system of the new philosophy, which explodes the generation of thunder and lightning in very lofty clouds: experience, however, has evidenced the summit of this mountain not to be of such a height, as to exempt it from the effects of lightning; and it is but a few years ago, since an officer, together with some soldiers in the upper fort, were killed by it. There is a custom here, that any prince, or other person of rank coming to this fortress, is obliged to carry a stone of ten pound weight, from the lower to the upper castle; and accordingly, there is a considerable number of such stones, some having the initial names of those who were at the pains to bring them up. Niewentygt, in his excellent work, demonstrating a Deity from the works of nature, mentions an observation, that the direction of the veins of minerals, is from west to east, and farther, that

Height of the mountain. Subject to tempests. Directions of mineral veins and strata.

* This observation is confirmed by experience, several persons being now living who climbed up Blocksberg, which is the highest mountain in the forest of Hartz, in a bright sunshine and settled clear weather, when in the lower parts of the mountain there was nothing but wind, thunder, and lightning.

all

all remarkable disruptions, or precipices of mountains, face the weft, whereas on the eaft fide the afcent is eafy and gradual: but, I have feen feveral exceptions to both thefe rules, and the latter is particularly contradicted by the pofition of the mountain and rocks of Hohentwiel, the eaftern fide of which is fo fteep, as to be impracticable either to man or beaft; and on the contrary, the weft fide admits even of carriages going up it, although not without fome difficulty. From this fituation it likewife arifes, that the enormous height of the mountain, with the large buildings on it, ftrike the eye, much more agreeably from that quarter than in its weftern view. To conclude, duke Ulrich, in the year 1520, being in exile, bought this caftle of a widow, of the houfe of Klingenberg, fince which time it has continued in the hands of the dukes of Wirtemberg.

LETTER III.

Of the Black-Foreft, the Foreft towns, and the part of Swabia near the fource of the Danube.

I am far from accounting loft labour the excurfion I have made from hence into the neighbouring parts of Swabia, which pride themfelves not a little, in the fource of that famous river the Danube: its courfe is not lefs than four hundred German miles; it flows by fifty large cities, and takes in twelve great rivers, befides above eighty leffer ftreams, fo that few rivers can be brought into competition with it, not even the Nile itfelf, to which, however, a Turk, by a fmart turn, is for giving the preference; the Nile not having drunk in fo much human blood as the Danube. This celebrated river rifes near Don-Efchingen, in the territories of Furftemberg, and by the conflux of feveral rivulets foon becomes confiderable. I can't pafs by a geographical curiofity, which I obferved at a chapel built by Mr. Conier, a captain of horfe in the imperial fervice, on an eminence near Burlatingen, a hunting-feat of the prince of Hohenzollern; namely, its being fo fituated, that

Source and praife of the Danube.

Whether preferable to the Nile.

Remarkable fituation of a chapel.

that the rain dropping from one ſide by means of the Lauchart paſſes into the Danube, and on the other ſide through the Starzel and Neckar into the Rhine. On the chapel is a very ſuitable inſcription taken out of the Pſalms:

Sit nomen Domini laudabile ab oriente ad occidentem.

'Bleſſed be the name of the Lord from the riſing of 'the ſun to the going down of the ſame.'

The ſituation of this mountain naturally called to my mind theſe lines of Claudian de Bello Getico:

—— Sublimis in Arcton
Prominet Hercyniæ confinis Rhætia ſylvæ,
Quæ ſe Danubii jactat Rhenique parentem,
Utraque Romuleo prætendens flumina regno.

The Furſtenberg territories lie ſcattered here and there, Furſtenberg eſtate.
yet are of larger income than that of Hohenzollern, the whole annual produce of which does not exceed ſixty thouſand guilders *; and of theſe eighteen or twenty thouſand go to the Sigmarine branch. Hohenzollern eſtate. The income of the Hechingen lands, which are the moſt conſiderable part, were ſome years ſince farmed to the hereditary prince himſelf, for thirty-two thouſand guilders. But the preſent prince of Hohenzollern-Hechingen, has a pretty addition in his regiment of imperialiſts, beſides ſix thouſand guilders a year from the emperor, in conſideration of his ceſſion to that prince of the right of garriſoning the caſtle of Hohenzollern. At another opportunity I intend to lay before you a fuller ſtate of this tranſaction. The Hechingen tenure is allodial, and though it pays the imperial ſubſidy, yet the criminal juriſdiction is the only homage it yields. The Marriages.
prince of Furſtenberg, a nobleman of diſtinguiſhed parts and merit, is married to the rich heireſs of the family of Wallenſtein, whereby he is enabled not only to make conſiderable ſavings out of his preſent income, but alſo to employ large ſums in elegant buildings, and ſuch as are of public utility; beſides an inheritance of eighty thouſand guilders a year, at the deceaſe of his father-in-law. The

* A German guilder is 2 s. 6 d. Engliſh money.

prince's

prince's mother, born countess of Konigseck, at first had another match in view for her son: she intrusted her secret to a lady of great distinction, and this lady ungenerously took advantage of it in favour of her own son, setting aside his marriage with a princess which was on the point of being concluded, under pretence that her father could not pay down a hundred thousand dollars for her portion. What to the injured parties, namely, the prince of Furstemberg, and the rejected princess, at first seemed a detriment, time turned to their very great advantage: the prince married the abovementioned opulent countess; and the princess, by a wonderful change, came to sit on the most powerful throne in Europe. The other princess, who was at first intended for the house of Furstenberg, became indeed the bride of the only son to their former confidante*; but she was unluckily disappointed in her expectation of being one of the greatest fortunes in all Germany: for, after the consummation of this ungenerous marriage, her parents who had lived asunder fourteen years became reconciled, and a consequence of this reconcilement was, by the intercession of St. John Nepomucenus, (as was pretended) the birth of a son, who at once dispossessed his sister of her vast fortune.

Diet of Swabia. In fertility of soil the territories of the circle of Swabia are very different; which is a constant source of complaints to the assemblies of the circle, from districts which imagine themselves aggrieved in the assessments of the public contributions, so that the abolition of such inequalities, and the introducement of more exact proportions, has already

Large map. been the business of many years. For which end, a plan of the whole country was taken by expert surveyors at the expence of the several districts, and makes a map of nine sheets, being engraved by Seutter at Augsburg: but as hereby the largeness and opulence of the lands in the Roman catholic districts, and particularly those dependent on some prelates became more conspicuous; a happy and equitable accommodation of these matters seems further off than ever. In these assemblies of the circle, there must ever remain a great deal of business undecided, and it is not every motion

* This princess also retracted her promise of her daughter to the prince de la Tour Taxis, at the sollicitation of the duke of Orleans by his secretary M. d'Argenson. But the glories of this new alliance were soon brought to a period, the bride being cut off in the bloom of life.

or decree made there, which would ſtand the teſt of the Areopagus; for not to ſpeak of princes, biſhops, counts, rich dignitaries, abbots, and the principal cities; many places, eſpecially the imperial towns, are in ſuch a low condition, that their repreſentatives are not always the beſt qualified for ſuch a truſt, which muſt naturally be an inlet to many abuſes *.

Abundance of comical ſtories are wrongfully told of the Swabians, but they have the good ſenſe to be themſelves the firſt at diverting the company with them, and like other nations, whether right or wrong, make themſelves amends on the Switzers. Some years ago, the lord of Berga, a Swabian, went to Paris, where turning Roman catholic, he entered into orders, with the view of attaining ſome great preferments. After a few years, being in company with the imperial miniſter count Harrach, he talked highly of his great learning, and that in a little time he was to enter upon converting other proteſtants, the jeſuits having but a few days before given him a Swiſs to make the firſt experiment of his abilities. Commendation of the Swabians.

Yet I muſt ſay, that in general in Swabia one meets with as much good ſenſe, and perhaps more of the old German frankneſs and honeſty, than in many other parts †. In the dutchy of Wirtemberg eſpecially, the peaſants are as ſharp, and as ready as the inhabitants of many other places, which I partly attribute to their country-courts among themſelves, whereby they are freed from a blind ſubmiſſion, to the ſtewards or amptmen, even in the minuteſt matters.

* *Numerantur enim ſententiæ non ponderantur, nec aliud in publico conſilio poteſt fieri, in quo nihil eſt tam inæquale, quam æqualitas ipſa. Nam cum ſit impar prudentia, par omnium jus eſt.* Plin. lib. II. Ep. XII.

† In the earlieſt times an irreproachable probity was the characteriſtic of the Swabians, and they have maintained it in its pureſt luſtre, down to the middle ages, and even at the time when Salvian and Vopiſcus aſperſe the integrity of the Franks: *Francis familiare eſt ridendo fidem frangere.* i. e. 'It is common with the Franks to break their faith with a laugh.' Nothing can on this head exceed this obſervation of the alliance of old German honeſty with wit and ſenſe. Do not all Roman hiſtorians agree, in highly extolling the integrity and unſhaken fidelity of our moſt diſtant anceſtors; and though ſuch enemies to the German name, can they forbear acknowledging, though with a falſity, *Germanos in ſumma feritate verſutiſſimos fuiſſe?* i. e. 'The Germans, amidſt all their ſavageneſs, are 'very ſubtile:' may our modern degenerate Germans never ſeparate what their anceſtors ſo happily united.

LET-

LETTER IV.

Account of the lake of Boden, and the towns situated thereon.

SIR,

The lake of Boden.

FROM Schaffhausen, I went through Singen to Ratolfezell, or Zell, (as by way of abbreviation it is called,) where we, and our carriage, embarked on a vessel, and paid seven Rhine guilders for our passage to Constance, which though computed at four leagues, is performed with a fair wind in two hours. From Constance we reached Lindau in five hours, whereas sometimes, by cross winds, eight days were spent in this passage, which is reckoned to be six German miles. As the Bodensee, or lake of Boden, reaches to Bregentz, its whole length may be about eighteen leagues; from Schaffhausen to Bregentz, is two and twenty leagues.

The Bodensee, * Lacus Brigantinus, or Podamicus, divides itself towards Germany into two arms, one of which is called the Zellersee, or Venetus Lacus; and the other the Bodmer, or Uberlingersee, Lacus Acronius; in this is the Island of Meinau, as in the former that of Reichenau. The whole lake from Bregentz to Zell is also divided under two appellations, that part from Bregentz to Constance being called the upper lake, and that from Constance to Zell, the lower lake. The latter is betwixt twenty and thirty fathom deep, and reckons along its banks near forty cities, towns, and villages; yet the upper lake surpasses it, having no less than fifty, and the depth of it, where greatest, is said to be

* This lake derives its appellations from the ancient Castro Botami, Potami, or Potini, mentioned by *Ekkehardus junior de casibus monasterii S. Galli*, cap. 1. p. 15, 16. *Monachus Weingartensis, de principibus Guelphis*, p. 784. *Ladislaus Sunthemius in historia de Guelphis*. It lies at no great distance from Constance, and is at present called Podman, or Bodman. Under Solomon the Third, by a donation of the emperor Arnolf it came to the bishopric of Constance: there is also in this country a celebrated noble family, of the name of Bodman, of which Bucelinus gives a copious account.

three

three hundred and fifty fathom; here is likewife its greateft breadth, namely betwixt Buckhorn and Rofchach, which lie at the diftance of five leagues from each other. Romanfhorne, or Romantzhorn, is fituated fomething nearer, overagainft Buckhorn. In the year 1596, the lake being frozen over, (which very feldom happens) two inhabitants of Conftance, as Wagner relates, meafured the breadth of the lake, and found it to be at the aforefaid places 7275 perches, but along its upper part, it is much narrower: Joh. George Schienbain, or Tibianus, in his map of Bodentzfee, which came out in 1578, fettles the breadth of it near Merfpurg at 2900 fathom, and the depth at 108. Near Lindau and Brugentz, befides the fifh ufually caught in thefe parts, there is alfo a kind of falmon-trouts called Gangfifche, which being pickled, are exported as a rarity, when full grown. They are generally an ell and a half, or two ells long, weighing betwixt thirty and forty pounds, and are then called Rheinlanken, Innlanken, or Rheinlacher, i. e. Rhine falmon. As the fifhermen cannot always make a good market of fuch large fifh, they tie a bit of wood to a line, which having paffed through the fifh's gills, or the hinder part of the head, clofe up to the wood, the other end of the line they faften to a ftake on the fhore, near their hutts: thus without any danger of lofing it, they can allow the fifh a range of thirty or forty paces, to fwim in, and preferve it alive and found, till they meet with a company of purchafers, or have an opportunity of felling it for fome marriage, or other entertainment, where a fifh of that fize is required.

Remarkable fifh, and way of fecuring them.

Betwixt Conftance and Lindau, I have feen an incredible multitude of chafers, fome fingle, others in heaps of thoufands, floating dead upon the lake; whether driven thither by the wind, or themfelves had rafhly attempted to fly over it, there they expired: for that the water is an element, in anywife appointed by nature, for the winter retreat of thofe infects, wherein they as it were fleep, till the fpring of the enfuing year, cannot be well fupported; although there be fuch inftances of fwallows *, which, in the

Maychafers.

* Contrary to Ariftotle, Pliny, and all ancient and modern naturalifts, it may confidently be affirmed, that all kinds of fwallows remain with us during the winter, and that their departure is no more than a fable of a long ftanding: the banks of moraffes, hollow trees, and the clefts in old buildings,

the winter time have often been drawn out of large lakes, as dead, in the fishermen's nets, and have yet perfectly recovered, upon being put into a warm room. But the chafers, at the expiration of their flying time, constantly make their way under the earth, and, in spring and harvest, are often turned up in multitudes along with the earth, which is also their proper native place, where they live two years, in the form of thick white worms, with a dark red head. In Saxe Lauenburg and Mecklenburg, they are called Krabben, or Aker-crabben, i. e. field-crabs, but in Holstein, Engern: they do vast prejudice to the corn, and especially so eat away the roots of the grass, that the cattle have nothing left, and thus a meadow is quite bare. In the dutchy of Holstein they make so great a havock, that in the leases of the dairy grounds, such damages are particularly stipulated against by the farmers. The crows are observed to be very diligent in seeking after the abovementioned worms in new plowed lands, for food both for themselves and young ones; the swine also don't spare them, but this gives the bacon an ill taste, and hinders it from keeping. After the worms have spent two years in their subterraneous nursery, they divest themselves of the hinder part of the body, become chafers, and take their flight; an almost similar origin have beetles, and glow-worms, which in their reptile state appear like maggots, and are frequent in decayed oaks.

Their winter mansions.

The abbey of Reichenau.

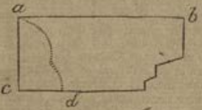
In half an hour you may go from Zell to the island of Reichenau, which is in the middle of the lower lake, and on account of its fertility, and the wealth of the abbey built there, not improperly stiled Reiche Au, or Augia Dives. The abbot formerly had five hundred vassals noble, and his yearly income amounted to above sixty thousand guilders: but since the year 1540, on a representation from the bishop of Constance to the pope, that by the increase of the Lutheran doctrines, his income had suffered many considerable diminutions, this opulent abbey, together with that of Oenigen, were annexed to the see of

buildings, are the usual winter retreats of swallows: consult hereupon Thomasius's treatise *de Hibernaculis Hirundinum*, *Leipzig* 1668, 4to. but especially *Klein's Enquiry into the winter abodes of swallows and storks*, which is to be found in the first volume of the essays of the *Dantzic Philosophical Society*, from page 466 to 494.

Constance,

Conſtance. The laſt free abbot was Marcus von Knoringen. This the Switzers, as ſovereigns of Thurgau, immediately oppoſed; but the affair was accommodated, and the biſhop and chapter ſigned an inſtrument, that this union ſhould at no time be of any prejudice to the ſovereignty, or the rights, and privileges, belonging to the Swiſs; and that no fortifications ſhould be erected upon the iſland. It is about a league in length, and a league and a half broad; we muſt diſtinguiſh it from *Augia minor*, which is not the iſland Meinau in Bodmerſee, as ſome writers pretend, but the cloyſter and abbey of Weiſſenau, near Ratiſbon.

The abbey of Reichnau is a handſome, building, particularly remarkable, for the large emerald, preſented to it by Charles the Great: ſince the attempt to rob the abbey, about four years ago, a ſight of it is not to be had without ſome difficulty; the prior, for the greater ſecurity of this treaſure, lets but few even of the brethren of the order know where it is concealed. It was a conſiderable time before this gem was brought into the prior's chamber, where it was ſhewed to us; the prior aſſured us, that it would not be carried back to its place before night, and then by him only, and that it was now and then removed, in order the better to prevent a ſurprize: they keep it in a red wooden frame, ſomething larger than a folio, weighing twenty-eight pounds, and three quarters; ſeveral jewellers have offered fifty thouſand guilders *per* pound for it; its thickneſs is two inches, and its figure as beneath: Large emerald.



This valuable ſtone at its greateſt length, namely in a diagonal line, from C. to B. is three ſpans and an half; from A. to C. is a ſpan and an half; the line from A. to D. denotes a flaw; there are alſo the initial letters of ſome

names scratched upon it, but such fancies are now no longer permitted.

In the church of this abbey, lies the abovementioned liberal emperor, Charles the Fat, once so powerful and glorious, but afterwards forsaken by every one, so that he died in extreme indigence, or was put to death by his own people, at Neidingen on the Danube, in the year 888. In the sixteenth century his tomb was repaired, and the following epitaph added,

Carolus Crassus, rex Sueviæ, pronepos Caroli Magni, Italiam potenter intravit eamque devicit, imperiumque Romanum, ubi Cæsar coronatus, obtinuit; ac mortuo fratre Ludovico, universam Germaniam & Galliam jure hæreditario acquisivit. Denum animo, mente & corpore deficiens, ab imperio, sane magno cum fortunæ ludibrio, dejectus, a suis omnibus postpositus, humili hoc in loco sepultus jacet. Obiit An. Dom. DCCCLXXXVIII. *Idib. Jan.*

'Charles the Fat king of Suevia, great grandson of 'Charles the Great, having forcibly entered Italy, subdued 'it, and caused himself to be crowned emperor of Rome; 'and upon the demise of his brother Lewis acquired all 'Germany, and France, by inheritance: at length grow-'ing weak in body and mind, by a deplorable reverse of 'fortune he was dethroned, forsaken by all his depen-'dants, and buried in this obscure place. *Obiit An. Dom.* '888, on the ides of January.'

This tomb-stone is at present removed, and the building of the new sacristy has been the cause that the grave itself is not seen. Whether they will vouchsafe any new memorial to their benefactor, time must discover. The monks shew here, upon their altar, one of the water-pots used at the marriage of Cana of Galilee; two of the like are also seen at the cathedral of Bamberg, one at Hildesheim, besides those at St. Denis, Angers, Quedlinburg, and more than twenty other places. I myself have seen six or eight of them, all different in size, colour and shape. The small ones with a narrow neck sufficiently betray themselves, it being impossible they could be used for the customary purifications of the Jews, in which they plunge their arm into the water up to the elbow.

In

In the cloyſters of this abbey is the picture of a nobleman who died in 1675, and in the 70th year of his age, with a beard reaching to his knees; but the weather has ſo effaced the inſcription underneath that it is no longer legible. This puts me in mind of John Meyo, or Mermeymen, the Flemiſh painter, whoſe beard was of ſuch a length, that, ſtooping, he could tread upon it, and from this peculiarity he was nicknamed Johannes Barbatus. He attended Charles V. in all his wars, and the tapeſtry at the eſcurial, repreſenting the atchievements of that martial prince, is wrought from his deſigns. A long beard.

Conſtance (by the neighbouring country-people called Coſchſtantz) is a middling city, which towards Lindau makes a good appearance; its burghers are reckoned not to exceed five hundred and fifty, whereas Lindau has not leſs than ſix or ſeven hundred. The pulpit of the cathedral is ſupported by a ſtatue of John Huſs *, who was here ſen- Conſtance.

* It is but too evident, from the whole tenor of the proceedings of the council of Conſtance, that the Romiſh clergy abſolutely ſacrificed John Huſs to their rancor, without having convicted him of one ſingle error. John Zacharias, of Erfurt, was the renowned champion pitched upon, to encounter Huſs, and, on account of his pretended victory, was preſented with a roſe. John Schiphofer beſtows the following encomium on him: *Ap. Meibom. rer. Germ. tom.* II. p. 170: *Egregius et doctiſſimus M. Joh. Zacharias de conventu Eſchwegenſi ordinis fratrum eremitarum divi Auguſtini eruditiſſimus theologus, et utriuſque juris vir conſultiſſimus, per hæc tempora Erfordiæ et alibi, quam maxime autem in Conſtantienſi ſynodo ob ejus doctrinam et elegantiam clariſſimus fuit, et ſuæ eruditionis experimentum fecit. Hic invictiſſimum Joh. Huſſum hæreticum diſputando ſuperavit, ac immerſum igni cremari fecit. Nemo enim theologorum potuit eundem Huſſum convincere, niſi iſte ſenex pater ſolus.* i. e.

'About this time John Zachariah of the Auguſtin order of the hermits, 'a conſummate divine, and remarkably ſkilled in canon and civil law, 'beſides other parts of learning, ſignaliſed his erudition and parts at Erford and other places, but no where ſo eminently as at the council of 'Conſtance in a ſolemn diſpute, firſt confounding that ſo much and 'vaunted heretic John Huſs, afterwards cauſing him to be burnt. John 'had ſhewn himſelf a match for all the other divines, ſo that the glory of 'his defeat was reſerved for this aged father.' Yet do all the hiſtorians of thoſe times agree, that it was merely to ſophiſtry, cavils, and a perverſion of a paſſage in ſcripture, from Ezekiel xxxiv. 11, that he owed that ſhadow of a victory. Since then it was only by artifice that this ſelected champion triumphed, it is plain what may be concluded of the reſt. Andrew Proles, a witneſs of the truth, made a very juſt eſtimate of this triumph of Zachariah. *Ego revera nollem honoris cauſſa geſtare roſam.* i. e. 'I am not for wearing a roſe as a badge of ſuch honour.'

tenced to be burnt: the making a reprefentation of him ferve for a pedeftal, as it were, to the pulpit, was intended as a mark of further difgrace; though it more naturally admits of a very honourable conftruction. Of a piece with this is the fuperftition of the vulgar here, with whom it is current, that the place where John Hufs was burnt is curfed, fo that no grafs will grow on it. Our guide, a fubftantial citizen, but a Roman Catholic, was infatuated with this notion, and maintained it whilft we were actually walking about the place, whofe agreeable verdure, at this time of the year, has gained it the appellation of Paradife; fo that we might have convinced him by an appeal to his very fenfes, had we thought proper to enter into a difpute with him: poffibly indeed he would not have acquiefced in the decifion of his fenfes, thofe of his profeffion rejecting them in a controverfy with the proteftants, on a weightier article. Chriftian Juncker, in his gold and filver monuments of Luther, p. 32, 522, 525, inferts feveral medals, old and new, in commemoration of John Hufs, to which I fhall add fome more recent, which on one fide have the effigies of John Hufs, with this infcription,

'He was burnt at Conftance, 1415, on the 6th of July.'

On the other fide is the buft of Luther, with thefe words,

'What that goofe planned, this fwan has executed *.'

The exergue on the former fide is M. JOHANNES HUSS.
On this D. MARTIN LUTHER.

In

* The memory of a fentence which indeed does little honour to chriftianity is preferved on two other remarkable medals. On the one is the image of Hufs with thefe words, *Joa. Hufs.* and the infcription *Credo unam effe ecclefiam, fanctam, catholicam.* i. e. 'I believe in one holy catholic 'church;' the other fide reprefents him naked on a pile of wood bound to a ftake, with this word, *condemnatur.* The inner infcription, *Joa. Hufs, anno a Chrifto nato,* 1415. the upper infcription, *Centum revolutis annis Deo refpondebitis et mihi.* 'He is condemned. At the end of a hundred years, 'you fhall anfwer it to God and me.' The fecond medal differs from the firft only in the infcriptions, the reprefentations being exactly the fame; round Hufs's image are thefe words, *Sanctus Joannes Hus martyr Chrifti combuftus Conftant.* 1415. 'John Hufs a holy martyr of Chrift burnt 'at Conftance, 1415.' On the other fide, *Graviffa mors fanctorum in confpectu*

In the Dominican convent lies the famous Emanuel Chryfolaras, who in the year 1389, being driven by the Turks out of Greece, efcaped into Italy, and was deputed by John Palæologus to the courts of Italy, England, France, and other ftates, to follicit affiftance againft that inveterate enemy of the chriftian name. After this commiffion, which, by no fault of his, proved abortive, he was invited to ftay in Italy, and accordingly taught the Greek language at Venice, Padua, Florence and Rome: and confidering the able perfons who came out of his fchool, as among others, Philelphus, Poggio, and Aretine; Europe is unqueftionably not a little indebted to him for the reftoration of letters, and efpecially of the Greek language. Chryfolaras's tomb.

On the wall near the altar, in the faid Dominican convent, is this infcription to his memory,

Ante aram hanc fitus
Dominus Manuel Chryfolara, miles Conftantinopolitanus,
Ex vetufto genere Romanorum, qui cum Conftantino imp.
Migrarunt. Vir doctiffimus, prudentiffimus, optimus;
Qui tempore generalis concilii Conftantienfis obiit
Ea exiftimatione, ut ab omnibus fummo inter mortales
Sacerdotio dignus haberetur, die XV *Aprilis* MCCCCXV.
Conditus eft apud Dominicanos.

'Fronting this altar lies Manuel Chryfolara, a knight
'of Conftantinople, defcended from a noble family, among
'thofe Romans who removed thither with the emperor
'Conftantine. A perfon of fingular learning, wifdom,
'and goodnefs. He died on the 15th of April, 1415, at
'the time of the general council of Conftance, and in
'fuch reputation that all orders of men agreed in judging
'him worthy of the higheft ecclefiaftical dignity on earth.
'He lies buried among the Dominicans.'

fpectu Domini: 'Precious in the fight of the Lord is the death of his 'faints.' The following prophecy of Hufs found written in St. Wencefláus's church, appears to be the ground of the contents of the firft medal:

Anni abeunt centum, caufam Chriftoque mihique
Dicetis, cygnus quem anferis ultor erit.

'When a hundred years fhall be elapfed, the fwan fhall avenge the 'goofe, and all of you anfwer to Chrift for the wrong done to me.'

Adjoining to it is the fine epitaph composed by Æneas Sylvius, in honour of this eminent scholar; the ingenious conclusion of which deserves particular notice. The whole runs thus,

Ille ego, qui Latium priscas imitarier artes
Explosis docui sermonum ambagibus, & qui
Eloquium magni Demosthenis & Ciceronis
In lucem retuli, Chrysoloras nomine notus
Hic sum post vitam, & peregrina in sede quiesco.
Huc me concilii deduxit cura, trium dum
Pontificum ecclesiam vexaret sæva tyrannis.
Roma meos genuit majores, me bona tellus
Bisantina tulit, cinerem Constantia servat.
Quo moriare loco nil refert; undique cœlum
Pœnarumque domus mensura distat eadem.

'I Chrysolaras, who rest here in a foreign ground, exploding all needless circumlocutions, endeavoured to restore the 'Roman and Grecian literature, and the eloquence of 'Demosthenes and Cicero. To attend the council, 'whilst the church laboured under the tyranny of three 'popes, was the motive which drew me hither. My extraction is from ancient Rome; to me imperial Constantinople gave birth; my remains lie at Constance. 'But what imports it where we die, the seat of felicity, 'and the place of torment, being every-where at the 'same distance?'

How it lost its freedom. Constance was formerly a free imperial city, but the religious commotions, and the interim in 1551, brought it under the power of the house of Austria; so that the bishop has little or no authority there, and accordingly resides at Merspurg, on the other side of the Bodensee.

Every Thursday a passage-boat, which they call Ledi, goes from Constance to Lindau; but I thought it more adviseable to save the time of waiting for it, and hire one for thirteen guilders. The country of Lindau on the continent is very fine, and deserving the elegant map made of it, and all its dependances and frontiers, by John Andrew Rauken. The town itself stands in the Bodensee, and is therefore called the Venice of Swabia; the bridge, which joins it to the continent, is two hundred and ninety paces in length. The several pieces published in the paper

war

war concerning the charter, by virtue of which the nunnery claims many privileges in oppofition to the town, are known to every body: and I heartily wifh that the new defence of the rights of the town, which the learned profeffor Helffrich at Tubingen has taken in hand, may foon fee the light. The laft fire, by which the abbey and part of the town fuffered, has not a little inhanced the claims on both fides, and confequently rendered the decifion more intricate. The Heidenmauer, or Pagan-wall, paffes for a Roman work, but otherwife fcarce deferves notice.

In this neighbourhood is the foreft of Bregentz, in the villages of which there has been hitherto a ftrange cuftom, that the unmarried fons, or fervants of the peafants, are allowed to have carnal converfation with a girl till fhe proves with child, and then indeed, but not before, are obliged, under very fevere penalties, to marry her. This kind of gallantry they look upon as very innocent; they call it *fuegen*, and are fo ftrongly attached to it, that when, a few years ago, the government were for fuppreffing fuch a fcandalous practice, it was near occafioning an open infurrection, and the difpute is not yet determined *. In a meeting of the peafants on this important affair, an old grey-headed fellow rofe up, and backed the profecution of the fuit, in this laconic fpeech, 'My grandfather *fueged*, 'my father *fueged*, I *fueged*, and fo fhall my fon and all 'his generation.' Strange cuftom of the Bregentz peafants.

Lindau, June 3, 1729.

* An unhappy effect of an attachment to hereditary traditions, and which, with regard to indecent cuftoms, muft be confidered as a national foible of the Germans, even of our moft early anceftors. Herodotus in his *Melpomene* relates, *Capitis fupplicio in eos animadvertiffe, qui novos ritus novaque inftituta et peregrina ad patrios mores transferre aufi fuerint.* i. e. 'They punifhed with death all innovations and introducement of foreign 'ufages contrary to thofe of their forefathers;' and this zeal for ancient privileges is the ftronger in the modern Germans, as they are more prone to imitate the vices than the virtues of their predeceffors.

ZET-

LETTER V.

Journey through Tirol, and account of the city of Infpruck.

SIR,

Bad roads through Swabia. FROM Lindau to Tirol the country in general is very indifferent, a great part of it hilly, with woods and bad roads, efpecially betwixt Kempten and Kempten-wald; and what makes thefe bad roads the worfe, is the humour of fome travellers in ufing their own carriages, by which the ruts are made too narrow and inconvenient for any other.

Fuffen. Fuffen lies on the frontiers towards Tirol, is well built with uniform and broad ftreets, and belongs to the bifhop of Augfburg: in approaching it you go a confiderable way along the river Leck, which forms feveral agreeable cafcades.

Kniepafs. A quarter of a league beyond Fuffen begins the Tirolefe chain of mountains. At the Kniepafs the paffports required of travellers are figned, and at Reuten, a middling town in the valley, they are produced to the commanding officer there, by whom another certificate of the bignefs of half a fheet, and ftamped with the Tirolefe eagle, muft be figned; as without this there's no paffing through the Ehrenburgher-claufe. The like precaution is ufed on the other fides of this county, by which means the governor at Infpruck daily knows within twenty-four hours what perfons are come into his province. Tirolefe mountains and paffes. The paffes into this country are fo far from being free and eafy, that it is entirely furrounded with a continued chain of mountains: at a diftance you are often at a lofs to diftinguifh the paffage, and when after many windings you are come to an opening, you find it fecured by ftrong forts. Charles Philip, elector palatine, brother to the emprefs Eleonora, in 1712, when he was governor of this country, affured M. Forftner the privy counfellor, that 7000 men could defend the whole county againft the attempts of any number of enemies. They who hold Tirol to be the moft confiderable county in the world feem to have forgot

Flanders.

Flanders. However, to the emperor it is one of his most profitable countries; and it was not without reason Maximilian I. used to say, that 'Tirol was like a peasant's 'frock, very coarse indeed, but also very warm.' Exclusive of its silver, and other mines now greatly exhausted, in its mountains are found amethysts, jasper, onyxes, granates, hyacinths, malachites, and a species of crystal so hard as to be used instead of a diamond for cutting glass. Mines and gems. The country abounds in salts, and if the middle parts do not afford the grape, this is compensated by the excellence of the wines towards Trent and Bolsano, particularly the celebrated Traminer wine, so called from a neighbouring village of that name. Wine. Coming into this province from Germany, one beholds with amazement the lofty mountains, which from Ulminster are seen covered with snow even in July. In several parts, especially before noon, not only light mists, but heavy clouds are seen resting on the middle of a mountain, and higher up it is quite clear, till at the summit again it is enveloped in clouds; a sight which sometimes represented to me an idea of the lower part of mount Sinai at the promulgation of the law. These mountains instead of high trees produce only dwarf pines, and shrubs, and the upper part of all is generally a rocky precipice. Towards the centre of the country stands the Berner or Brenner, which is never clear of ice or snow. The shamoy is a native of Tirol, as well as the principality of Saltzburg. Shamoys. In summer they are spared, their flesh not being then in season; the huntsmen have sharp crooked bits of iron on their shoes, and sometimes fastened to their hands for better pursuing this swift-footed creature among the precipices. The balls found in their body have the qualities of the bezoar, and in the country here the price they bear is from three to ten guilders *.

The

* The best account of these balls is in the *Ephem. nat. cur. dec.* II. *an.* I. *de rupicaprarum intestinis et ægagropilis.* But that they are a preservative against blows of stabs is a vulgar error of the worst sort, and the medical virtues of these balls fall in reality far short of common report. Etmuller *in comment. ad* Ludovici *pharmac.* p. 102. says very rightly, *Rupicaprarum glomi, si rite considerantur, sunt nihil aliud quam filamenta tenaciora graminum, radicum et fruticum, quibus vescuntur rupicapræ, inviscata mucu quadam chylosa in ventriculo, hinc consistentiam mollem repræsentantia. Cæterum horum globulorum vires pauca sunt, præsertim quum et non rara in nostratum caprarum* ven-

The peafants. The meaner fort of peafants in Tirol make fo wretched an appearance, that one would almoft take them for gypfies: men and women wear hats of all forts of colours. Garb. Character. They are however very zealous in their religion, and of a warm fidelity to their fovereign, of which in the beginning of this century they gave fignal proofs againft the Houfes. elector of Bavaria. Their farm-houfes, barns, and ftables, are very mean in refpect to thofe of other countries, being only covered with boards almoft horizontally, on which are laid heavy ftones to fecure them from being blown off.

Ehrenbergher-claufe. From Fuffen it is two leagues to Ehrenbergher-claufe, the lower part of which is better fortified than Hohentwiel, but it is neither fo high nor makes fo good an appearance. Engravers ufually reprefent this pafs as two forts oppofite to each other; but 'tis a miftake, the rock on the left of the valley being quite bare, and without any fort at all.

Good roads and natural cafcades. From Fuffen to Infpruck are fix ftages, which may be difpatched in one day. The roads are excellent, all the ftones being thrown on each fide, and in different parts a wide paffage made at a vaft expence through the rocks; and though there are many circuits about a valley, a mountain, or a lake, the road is all along very fafe and pleafant. I was efpecially taken with that from Lermes to Nazareth. On the left fide are fome ftupendous rocks, thro' which, at the diftance of a hundred paces, not the leaft opening can be perceived: at the extremity of them you are led into a delicious valley, echoing with the founds of many natural cafcades. The road runs along the middle of the height of the mountain, and is inclofed with wooden rails, (with ftone pofts here and there to ftrengthen the work) befides in fome places a wall the eighth part of a league in length, that carriages may not mifs the road, nor horfes ftartle at the precipice. This way reaches to the old and wildly fituated caftle of Wernftein, near whofe cuftomhoufe, and on the right hand fide of the way, is a pretty natural cafcade, from which

ventriculis reperiuntur, i. e. 'The balls of fhamoy, if rightly examined 'into, are no other than the more tenacious filaments of the grafs-roots 'and fruits which thefe creatures feed upon, conglomerated into a foft 'fubftance by a chylous mucus in the ftomach. But they are of very 'little ufe in phyfic, and our common fhe-goats often have the like.'

through

through a wooden pipe the water runs into a statue of our blessed Saviour, and issues again out of his side with great impetuosity and noise.

In the last stage, and a long league from Inspruck, you pass through Zurl a small town, and immediately after close by the river Inn, (nothing but the road separating them), you come to the rock on which Maximilian I, too eagerly pursuing a shamoy, climbed to such a height, that nothing but the help and guidance of an angel could have delivered him from such manifest danger. And in the castle of Ambras is still kept the *Ostensorium* in which a consecrated host is said to have appeared to the emperor at a distance, to his great comfort as a token of heavenly succour. In a niche in the mountain of Zurl, which also from its perpendicular steepness is called St. Martin's wall, and on which the said emperor is reported to have stood, is a wooden cross forty feet in height, and near it the images of St. John and the blessed Virgin as big as the life; yet such is the height, that to those who are below the cross seems not to exceed two feet. By the erection of this memorial the ascent is become something easier, and the country boys make nothing of creeping along the sides of the rocks into this cavity, which is not much short of two hundred feet from the ground. This adventure indeed is related by Stephen Pighius, Birken, Sabinus, and Merian, and others who have copied it from them; but when the affair comes to be impartially canvassed, many of its circumstances must be set aside as idle tales. Neither Cuspinian in his life of this emperor, nor the provost Pfinzing in his account, mention a word of this miraculous preservation. All Pfinzing's account amounts to this, that the emperor, at a shamoy-hunting near Inspruck, was in no small danger; when at a vast height, the shank, and all the sparables of his foot-irons, used in the hunting those creatures, had given way, one only excepted, which still held, though very much bent. Heuter, indeed, mentions the dangerous consequence of the emperor's ardor, in chacing the shamoy, but without any other circumstance, than that the peasants safely let him down by ropes. If you have any further curiosity concerning this story, you may gratify yourself in a periodical paper lately published, by a very judicious historian named Kholer.

Infpruck monafteries. Infpruck is a fine city, with well paved ftreets, and ftately flat-roofed palaces, after the Italian manner. The Jefuits-college, and Francifcan monafteries, occupy whole ftreets; the town-houfe and the governor's palace are alfo beautiful buildings. In the knights hall in the palace, Hercules's exploits are finely painted in *frefco*, the garden has fome handfome fallons, where affemblies are held; there is alfo a fine brafs equeftrian ftatue of duke Ferdinand, which, though of fuch a weight, refts only upon the hind feet of the horfe. Golden ceiling. The famous golden roof is over a balcony of the chancery; the pieces of copper of which it confifts, are overlaid with plates of gold, at the expence of about two hundred thoufand dollars: the common people imagine the copper, by length of time, and its cohefion to the gold, to have been tranfmuted into this metal, which *credat Judæus Appella, non ego.*

The parifh-church is remarkable for its beautiful ftucco-work, its lofty roof, and marble pillars. The Jefuits have alfo laid out great fums on their church; but what renders that of the Francifcans particularly worth feeing, is the exquifite monument erected to the emperor Maximilian the Firft, whofe body lies without any epitaph in the cathedral of Vienna. Over the monument is a brafs ftatue of the emperor kneeling, betwixt four other fmaller ftatues, alfo of brafs, reprefenting four virtues: round the tomb, which is of white marble, the moft remarkable Monument of Maximilian the firft. actions of Maximilian are expreffed in *baffo relievo's*. The fculptor Alexander Collin, was a native of Mechlin; and if the whole had been done in wax in the moft delicate manner, it could not exceed the prefent performance. In Brafs ftatues in the Francifcan church. the nave of this church are eight and twenty ftatues of brafs, ftanding in two rows, fo far beyond the life, that many of them are ten feet high. Some have the names of the perfonages they reprefent, as 1. Clovis; 2. Godfrey of Bouillon; 3. Albert I; 4. Albert II; 5. the emperor Frederic III; 6. Ferdinand the catholic king of Spain; 7. Charles duke of Burgundy; 8. Albert the Wife, duke of Auftria; 9. Frederic duke of Auftria, and count of Tirol; 10. Maria Blanca; 11. Joan of Caftile, confort to Philip the Firft; 12. Elizabeth, confort to Albert II. The reft of the ftatues are without any infcriptions, fo that the monks make what they pleafe of them; thus they fhew a ftatue of an Arthur, but whether it be the old

old British king, or Henry the Eighth's elder brother, is what they cannot tell. The last conjecture is founded on the affinity of that prince to the house of Austria, by his marriage with the princess Catharine of Arragon; the former, on the high idea which has been in all ages entertained of king Arthur's atchievements, to which also Clovis, and Godfrey of Bouillon, probably owe their honourable station.

On the right hand in this church is a chapel called the silver chapel, the altar being enriched with plates of silver, on which are engraven several historical passages; here also is the tomb of the emperor Ferdinand, and Philippina Welserin, the latter having this inscription,

Ferdinandus D. G. archidux Austriæ, dux Burgundiæ, comes Tyrol. Philippinæ conjugi charissimæ fieri curavit. Obiit 24. *m. Aprilis, anno salutis* 1580.

'Ferdinand by the grace of God, arch-duke of Austria, 'duke of Burgundy, count of Tyrol, has caused this monument to be erected to Philippina his most dear consort. 'She died the 14th day of April, 1580.'

This lady came to an unfortunate end in the castle of Ambras, having opium administred to her, and afterwards her veins opened; her crime was that she lived too long, and was too fruitful for those who were impatient after a legitimate governess, and a regular succession of princes. But that she was more than a mere mistress is sufficiently evident from the words 'most dear consort;' altho' by compact, the children born of such a marriage inherit neither the princely dignity nor the lands. The two known sons of this marriage, were Charles margrave of Burgau; and Andrew of Austria, bishop of Constance and Brixen, likewise cardinal, and governor of the Spanish Netherlands, where he died in the year 1600.

This ecclesiastic is said to have had four of his children castrated, in order to make them court-musicians; from a fifth, is descended Rigas, the present burgrave of the palace at Inspruck, who makes no secret of his extraction. Charles margrave of Burgau died in the year 1618, leaving also some illegitimate issue, known by the name of Hohberg, and, in the year 1677, raised to the degree of *freyherrn*, i. e. free- Cardinal Andrea's son. Origin of the Hohberg family.

free-lords. They enjoyed, according to Charles's will, the eftate in Rotenburg, in the county of Hohberg, and were perfons of great worth; but by various misfortunes this family became extinct in the year 1728, in the fourth generation from Charles. Having had a fight of his will, I cannot forbear fetting down the following paffage, upon the account of its particular expreffion:

Remarkable preamble of a will.

'Whereas living fingle, I have, through human frailty, 'begotten two fons and a daughter; and likewife a natural 'fon, of our late brother of pious memory cardinal An'drew, is ftill living, we will and direct, that &c. &c.' Charles's daughter had five and twenty thoufand guilders: Albizius, hereafter mentioned, had a like fum, befides a houfe in Infpruck. Of this gentleman I could get no further account; poffibly, it is from him that the abovementioned Mr. Rigas is defcended. After the death of Philippina, duke Ferdinand married a fecond time, with a princefs of the houfe of Mantua; but, this marriage being attended with no male-iffue, the county of Tyrol again devolved to the Auftrian line.

Infpruck, 7 June, 1729. I am, &c.

P. S. After I had finifhed my letter, it appeared worth while to fubjoin a fuller extract from Charles's will, as I conceive it not to be generally known, and it clears up fome points of genealogy. It is a common faying, and not without good grounds, that the mother is always certainly known, but that the difficulty is on the fide of the father: in Charles's iffue it happens to be the very reverfe, neither the condition, nor fo much as the name of their mother being known*, which has given rife to a conjecture that

* Remarkable as this account is, yet parallel inftances are not wanting. The famous Don John of Auftria, was a natural fon of the emperor Charles V: at firft he believed no otherwife than that Magdalen Ulloa, wife to Lewis Quixfada, a Spaniard of note, was his real mother; but afterwards he found himfelf in an error, and then was as pofitively perfuaded that he owed his being to a young lady of Ratifbon, whofe name was Barbara Blombergin. Strada *de bell. Belg. dec.* 1. l. 10. affirms, that this prince never could know with any clearnefs, that he came from the womb of no lefs a perfon than Mary the emperor's own fifter. This was a clofe fecret to all but the father and mother, and Quixfada the grand marfhal,

that ſhe was a nun, whom love ſeduced from her vow of chaſtity. The extract is as follows:

In the name of the moſt holy and undivided Trinity, God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt, Amen.

'We Charles, by the grace of God, margrave of the holy Roman empire, and of Burgau, landgrave of Nellenburg, count of Hohenberg, lord of Veldkirche, Bregentz and Hocheneeg, *&c.* by theſe preſents acknowledge, publickly declare, in behalf of ourſelves and our heirs, and make known to all whom it may concern, that we of our own motion, having ſeriouſly and inwardly conſidered, and with the higheſt concern laid to heart that all men are abſolutely deſtined to die, and that as nothing is more certain than death, nothing is more uncertain than the particular time thereof, have voluntarily, without any neceſſity or conſtraint, neither impoſed upon by any craft, nor terrified by any danger, but, with a clear compoſed judgment, directed, appointed and ordered, in this our laſt will and teſtament, in what manner, after our departure out of this world, all our goods, effects, poſſeſſions, mortgages, *&c.* which we leave behind us, ſhall be diſpoſed of: this we direct and command according to the beſt and moſt valid form of the laws, that there be a ſtrict and continual obſervation of the ſeveral particulars which follow, *&c.* Larger extract from Charles's will.

'And whereas, having lived ſingle, we, through human frailty, have begotten two ſons, *viz.* Charles and Ferdinand, and a daughter by name Anne Eliſabeth of Hohenberg; and our brother the lord Andrew, cardinal of Auſtria, *&c.* of pious memory, having alſo left a like natural ſon, Hans George Albizi, and we being by natural equity obliged to provide for their ſupport, we therefore bequeath to the two brothers, Charles and Ferdinand, our two villages of Bubiſheim and Holdzheim, of which they ſhall immediately be put in poſſeſſion, and hold them for ever; but one village being worth more than

marſhal, 'till at laſt Philip II, the legitimate ſon of that emperor, heard it from the mouth of his dying father, and afterwards was wanting in that ſilence which ſuch a tranſaction required. This, as it is truth, entirely overthrows the falſe aſſertion of ſome foreigners, who make the virtuous Catharine of Cordonna, a Neapolitan, to have been mother of this prince.

'the other, the two brothers ſhall agree about a fair equa-
'lity, beſides which Charles ſhall have our ſeat at Weyer-
'burg, near Inſpruck, and Ferdinand our mill at Weithin-
'gen, in our county of Hohenberg.

'To my natural nephew Albizi, I leave twenty-five 'thouſand guilders, in lieu of a ſupport to be paid him 'down in hand, or to be depoſited in ſome place of unex-'ceptionable ſecurity; likewiſe my dwelling called Bixen 'Hauſs, at Inſpruck, of which money and houſe, as his 'own abſolute property, he may diſpoſe as he pleaſes.

'To my daughter Anne Eliſabeth, we bequeath five 'and twenty thouſand guilders, in the ſame manner, and 'with the ſame free diſpoſal of them as granted to Albizi, '*Item*, to the three above named, Charles, Ferdinand, 'and Albizi, we give our wardrobe, and all our horſe-'furniture, to be equally ſhared among them.

'*N. B.* We alſo here beſeech the auguſt houſe of Au-'ſtria, that it will be pleaſed, for our ſake, to take the 'above-mentioned four perſons into its moſt gracious fa-'vour, conferring good preferment on them, and grant-'ing them continual patronage, defence, protection, and 'benevolence, &c.

'After the due performance of the abovementioned 'grants and legacies, and the diſcharge of our debts both 'under our hand, or otherwiſe juſtly demandable, (the 'which we paſſionately intreat may be diſpatched, to pre-'vent any foul aſperſions againſt us, or that auguſt houſe,) 'whatever ſhall remain of our goods, moveable and im-'moveable, and of claims and rights appertaining to us, 'ſhall eſcheat to the auguſt houſe of Auſtria; (as from 'which we have received infinite favours, and to which 'we have always paid the moſt profound reſpect, directing 'the whole tenor of our lives, our paſſions and actions, 'to its advantage, grandeur, and reputation,) and ſuch 'our remaining goods, and effects, we give to this houſe 'as to our true and lawful heirs, and this we do, and 'would make known by virtue of this inſtrument, in the 'ſtrongeſt and fulleſt form, manner, and expreſſion. All 'and every particular of the premiſſes, as our laſt will and 'direction, we would have perfectly obſerved and accom-'pliſhed, both now and hereafter, that all perſons, judges 'and tribunals, ſpiritual and temporal, account them of 'proper force and validity, and conform to them, as to 'what now or hereafter can, ſhall, or may happen. In

'caſe

'case this our disposition and last will, for want of the 'usual requisites and ceremonies (which however we do 'not apprehend) should not be admitted as legal and valid, it is our express intention and pleasure, that the 'disposition shall be in full force, according to the rights '*codicillorum donationis inter vivos*, and every last will whatsoever: yet we have herein so far reserved and secured, 'that this will and instrument of ours be hereafter for a 'longer or shorter time lessened, enlarged, altered, contradicted, repealed, or totally cancelled, and be drawn 'up anew, as to us shall at any time seem fit and convenient. But in case that we should be inclined to give 'and bequeath to any of them, or add a codicil written 'or signed by our own hand, it shall be of equal force 'as if we had actually inserted it in the body of this our 'will. And herewith and by virtue of this instrument 'we appoint executors of this our last and final will, the 'most illustrious high and mighty prince and lord Ferdinand the Second, king of Hungary and Bohemia, 'archduke of Austria, duke of Burgundy, Stiria, Carinthia, Croatia, and Wirtemberg, count of Hapsburg 'and Tirol; the illustrious and most noble prince Maximilian, archduke of Austria, duke of Burgundy, administrator of Prussia, grand master of the Teutonic order in Germany and Italy and count of Tirol; as 'reigning sovereigns and lords of upper and lower Austria, our most gracious lords, and dear kinsmen, in 'whom we place the greatest and most absolute confidence, and we hereby most humbly intreat them, that 'out of their paternal affection, and out of regard 'to God's goodness, and the last judgment, they will 'take upon themselves the trouble of the execution of 'the present, and use the best and most expeditious measures for its exact and entire accomplishment, as they 'shall answer it to God, the world, their own consciences, and at the great and terrible day of the Lord, 'and as every one would desire that in like cases it should 'be done to them and theirs.

'In witness and confirmation of the same, we have 'signed it with our own hand, and have caused our princely annular seal to be put to it, and, in order to give 'unexceptionable validity and force to this last will, we 'have expressly sent for the reverend, noble, learned,

 'pious,

'pious, and prudent Mr. Chriſtopher Ullan, doctor of 'divinity, miniſter and dean of the collegiate church of 'St. Nicolas in Yberlingen; Andrew Wibel, burgo-'maſter of Yberlingen, a city of the holy Roman em-'pire; Jacob Keſſering, ancient burgo-maſter of the ſaid 'city; John Schultz Stublin, Mr. Onophrius, and John 'of Freyburg, governors of the hoſpital; likewiſe coun-'ſellor Andrew Meſſner, doctor of both laws, and ſyn-'dic of the above town of Yberlingen, that they jointly 'and ſeparately may be witneſſes to this my laſt will, and 'confirm the contents thereof, both by their ſignatures 'and ſeals, together with ours, which unanimouſly and 'agreeably to the law has been complied with.

'Executed in Yberlingen, a city of the holy Roman 'empire, on the twentieth of October, and in the 1618th 'year from the birth of our dear lord and ſaviour Jeſus 'Chriſt.'

LETTER VI.

Deſcription of the imperial Caſtle and Palace of Ambras, with its valuable Curioſities.

SIR,

Deſcription of the treaſury and chamber of curioſities at Ambras.

YESTERDAY I went to ſee the caſtle of Ambras, which lies half a league from hence: The Tiroleſe call it *Ombras*, often pronouncing an A as O. This is a ſeat of the archduke's, which was built on this ſpot on account of both the beauty and conveniency of the ſituation, commanding Inſpruck and the Innthal. Here are ſeen a multitude of curioſities, collected at a great expence by the former lords of this country, and eſpecially by the arch-

Armour.

duke Ferdinand. In the firſt place there is a large quantity of armour both for pomp and uſe, ſome for unhorſing an antagoniſt in a tournament, and others for bloodſhed in a real combat: among theſe are the coats of armour and

and the weapons made ufe of by feveral famous princes and noblemen, viz.

1. The cuirafs and horfe-armour of Alexander Farnefe, gilt and enriched with jewels.

2. King Francis I. as armed at the battle of Pavia, together with his black cloth hofe which he wore at that time, together with the ftockings made but of one piece. But thefe relics of Francis' I, like many of a very different nature, have multiplied in a wonderful manner; for, in the royal wardrobe at Paris, they fhew you the whole fuit of armour which Francis wore on that memorable day; however, I know of none on which this wonder has fo often been practifed as on the armour of Charles duke of Burgundy.

3. The armour of a Roman knight on horfeback, with a coat of mail.

4. The armour of the renowned Scanderbeg, together with the fword with which in a fingle combat he clove his gigantic antagonift quite through the head down the body; but the Venetians likewife boaft of having this fword.

5. The armour and ftar of Zifka, who, after he had loft his fight, diftinguifhed the monks by feeling their bald pates, and fo cut their heads off.

6. The duke of Alva's armour.

7. The cuirafs and truncheon, both caft, of Matthew Langen, cardinal and archbifhop of Saltfburg; this martial ecclefiaftic, who held the fee of Saltfburg from the year 1519 to 1540, is by fome faid to have been a natural fon of the emperor Maximilian I. by a very beautiful young lady of Aufburg, of the Langen family.

8. Duke Ferdinand's Bohemian ear-picker, or truncheon, of a hard knotty wood. This prince ufed to fay that it was with fuch an ear-picker the ears and underftandings of the rebellious Bohemians fhould be cleared; and from hence among the Auftrians, a Bohemian ear-picker is a proverbial word for a thick cudgel.

9. The armour of Albert of Brandenburg, the creft on the helmet being an eagle's beak.

10. The armour of Don John of Auftria, in the blade of whofe fword is a fmaller fword, and in that again a knife.

11. The armour of a French knight called Claude de Batre, with whom Maximilian the I, at the diet he held at Worms in 1495, entered the lists for having spoken contumeliously of the German nobility, no other person daring to encounter him by reason of his extraordinary strength and dexterity. At last with a great deal of difficulty Maximilian foiled his antagonist.

I shall not dwell any longer on these rooms, the effigies and lives of the emperors, kings, princes, and other illustrious persons whose armour is either entirely, or in part in Ambras castle, (which is also called *Arx Ambrasiana*,) being published in Latin by James Schenck of Nozingen 1601, and in the following year came out a German translation of that work. The Latin account, or *Armamentarium Heroicum Ambrasianum*, was republished in 4to at Nuremberg, in 1735, under the care of the justly celebrated Mr. Kohler. I only add, that to every armour they have annexed the image, name, and titles of the great personage who wore it.

Many of the suits of armour belonging to the arch-dukes of Austria, have iron shoes, with very long points, which like cases came over the common shoes and boots: possibly the champions drove these points into their antagonists horse, immediately drawing back their feet. But that, in the common course of life, shoes with long points or spikes, and therefore called *calcei lunati, cornuti, rostrati*, were worn, appears from numberless instances in the history of the middle ages. Some of these spikes were an ell long, till at last particular laws were made for suppressing such mischievous pride. This fashion I have observed not only in some ancient German statues, but also in several pieces of tapestry in the palace of Brussels, which were made in the time of Philip the Good duke of Burgundy. In some places this vanity was carried further, little bells being fastened to these spikes; which yet will appear the less ridiculous, as the great men of those times wore cymbals and bells on their clothes, to give notice that such a person was approaching. Of this last fashion the stone-statues of several dukes and duchesses of Brunswic, in the Autorshofe at Brunswic, and the pictures of the princes in the townhouse at Luneburg, are unquestionable evidences. Other images of this kind may be seen in *Bucelini topographia Germaniae*, part II, p. 385, 414, *seq.* And the words of Petrus Dresdensis,

Bells on cloaths.

densis, in the beginning of the hymn, *in dulci jubilo*, made in the 15th century, allude to it:

Ubi sunt gaudia?
'Tis only where
'Angels sing
Nova Cantica
'And bells ring,
In Regis curia.
'Oh were we there!

In the abovementioned armory are also a great number of old Roman shields and helmets, and little coats of armour for young princes, whom it was customary to train up very early to the fatigue of martial exercises.

Against the wall stands the wooden-image of one Aymon, who belonged to the archduke Ferdinand's body guards: he was eleven feet in height, but did not live much above his fortieth year. The famous baron Bentenrieder the Imperial minister, who also did not reach any great age, was eight feet eight inches high: travelling this way, some years ago, he measured himself with this wooden giant, but hardly reached up to Aymon's armpits. At his side stands also a wooden image but three spans high, of a dwarf, who was living at the same time in archduke Ferdinand's court. As Aymon frequently bantered the dwarf on his diminutive figure, the dwarf privately desired the duke that when at table he would drop one of his gloves, and order Aymon to take it up; he in the mean time crept under the duke's chair, and, as Aymon was stooping for the glove, he gave him a blow on the face, to the great diversion of all the company. Here is also a stuffed horse, which in archduke Sigismund's time, at one sudden start, leaped sixteen paces, in memory of which two stones were set up at the place, near the village of Ambras, and are still to be seen; the horse, and the young nobleman its rider, expired on the spot. In this same place a bit of the rope with which Judas hanged himself, is kept in a box, and near it the certificate of a nobleman of the name of Schertch, that he got this relic in a church at the sacking of Rome, under Charles duke of Bourbon, and that the other part of it he had made a present of to his family at Mauren, in the dutchy

Instances of large men.

Judas's halter.

of Wirtemberg. Here I had the opportunity of observing the behaviour of some Roman-catholics in regard to relics: the housekeeper of the palace, who has all these curiosities in his keeping, when he perceives any Roman-catholics of the lower class to mingle with the company, that they may not miss seeing every thing anywise remarkable, at opening the abovementioned box, says, here is a rope which was used at the sufferings of Jesus: these words excite the zealous catholics, who fall a kissing the rope with the greatest reverence and devotion; after this he goes on with his tale, by whom and to what purpose this rope was used, which sets the company a laughing at those who had been so much mistaken in the object of their devotion.

On the wall also hangs the skin of a serpent, betwixt twelve and thirteen feet long *, together with three smaller; the

* If a regard were to be paid to some viper-critics, this serpent-skin, instead of being a real work of nature, must be looked upon only as a contrivance of art. But it is not without grounds that Conr. Lycosthenes in *chron. prodig. ac ostent.* p. 510. informs us, *ad a.* 1499: *Lucernae Helvetiorum vigesima prima die Maii draco igneus immani specie, patulis auribus, crassitudine vituli, longitudine vero octo cubitorum ad pontem Russi fluvii volare visus est.* 'That in the year 1499, on the twenty first day of May, at Lucerne, in 'Switzerland, a huge dragon of a very terrible appearance, with broad 'flat ears, of the bigness of a calf, and eight cubits in length, was seen 'flying towards a bridge on the river Russ.' Something still more remarkable is related by *Gellius noct. Attic.* l. vi. c. 3. *Attilius Regulus consul in Africa, castris apud Bagradam flumen positis, praelium grande atque atrox fecit adversus unum serpentem illic stabulantem, invisitatae immanitatis, eumque magna totius exercitus conflictione balistis atque catapultis diu oppugnatum, ejusque interfecti corium longum pedes centum et viginti Romam misit.* i. e. 'The consul 'Attilius Regulus, being encamped near the river Bagrad in Africa, had 'a very sharp encounter with a serpent of an astonishing bigness, whose 'haunt was thereabouts, that it held his whole army in play a long time, 'till they at length killed it by means of their battering engines, and that 'the skin of it, which he sent to Rome, measured a hundred and twenty-'five feet.' The monstrous size of the Norway serpents is generally set forth in a manner beyond all probability. *Olaus Magnus in breviar. hist. gent. septentr.* l. xxi. c. 27. appeals to the testimonies of fishermen and mariners, lest upon his bare word it should not be credited, 'That the 'north has produced a serpent two hundred feet long, and twenty in thick-'ness.' Professor Frank, of Frankenau, speaks of a still larger species of water-serpents, in a small piece of his, with the title of *Ultimi maris vorticosi norlandici* Moskoe-strom, *alias* Maal-strom *dicti, ejusdem qualitatum variarumque ibidem admirandarum descriptio.* 'An account of the northern vortex 'called *Moskoe-strom*, or *Maal-strom*, its nature and wonderful properties.'

By

the largest was shot near Kehl, on the Rhine. There is a valley in Tirol remarkable for the height of its juniper trees: Tall juniper trees. the elector Palatine, when governor of this country, ordered a straight pole, thirty feet long, besides some shorter, to be placed in this repository; these were cut from trees, which, according to an ancient custom, were set up before the palace on the first of May. Here likewise is shewn a pair of Turkish pistols, ornamented with silver, and of different length, after the usage of that people, one being to fire at a distance, and the other when near: a whole chamber is also hung with Turkish arms, among Turkish arms. which are several enriched with gold, silver, and real jewels; also the horse furniture of a bashaw and an aga, who were both taken by general Swendi. This custom of wearing such costly furniture and arms in the day of

By the following passage it will appear what degree of historical faith this narrative requires: *Placet relationem adjungere de stupendae magnitudinis serpente marino, a Norwegis* Gaars Trolden *nomine insignito, et bis mille orgyiarum longitudinem habente, quae vere ita se habet, et haud ita pridem loci illius incolis aeque ac aliis in Nordlandia innotuit. Lofotenses adcolae a. 1700, quum per mare visitaret ibidem vir venerabilis ecclesiae, narrabant ipsi, quod a. 1697 monstrum ejusmodi marinum tam ipsorum littora, quam aliorum versus Westfiordin, Lodingen, et Sennien praeterierit, seque aliquoties spectandum dederit. Ac non paucis res habetur ficta, non desunt tamen oculati hujus rei testes plus quam viginti imo centum, idem uno ore adserentes, qui ingens hoc monstrum suis viderunt oculis per integras tres septimanas quotidie circa Altvigen in Sennien, media aestate, nullo eandem cum die habente lucem, ob solem inoccidaum. Amplitudinem vel longitudinem ejus, prout fidissimi certissimique de hac testimonium perhibent incolae, sese ab Erwig flumine ab kirche Bagnaes prope Altwige usque extendisse.* 'Here I cannot forbear subjoining an account of a sea-serpent of wonderful largeness, by the Norwegians called *Gaars Trolden*; it is not long since it became known to the inhabitants of that part, and also others of Nordland, and is two thousand fathoms in length. In the year 1700 a reverend ecclesiastic being upon his stated visitation, the people of Lofot acquainted him, that, in the year 1697, a like sea-monster passed along their coasts towards Westforden, Lodingen, Senien and other parts, and that they had several times sight of it. Some have looked upon this as a fiction, but above twenty, I may say a hundred, good witnesses are living, who all agree, that they actually saw this vast monster for three weeks together, near Altvigen and Senien, in the middle of summer, when there's a continual light, the sun never setting; and the same credible inhabitants affirm of its length, that it reached from the river Erwig to Bagnaes church, near Altwige.' If this account be admitted, those of the East-India serpents, which swallow buffaloes, will meet with the better reception. Andrew Clyer, who spent most of his life in India, would have us believe that the huntsmen, upon cutting open their serpents, have found whole stags, wild goats and boars in them. See *Ephem. nat. cur. dec.* II. *a.* 2. *obs.* 7.

battle,

battle, begins now to be laid aside among the Turks; so that our soldiers must expect no more such valuable plunder.

Shamoys. In this chamber are likewise two stuffed shamoys, a creature now grown rare in Europe, and formerly abounding most in Switzerland, Tirol, and the archbishoprie of Saltsburg. They are still found among the mountains in the islands of Candia and Cyprus, and about the cape of Good-Hope, in Africa: their body nearly resembles that of a stag, the horns are black, and three or four spans long, including their bendings, so that such a horn sometimes weighs near fifteen pounds.

The most valuable things are preserved in the upper gallery, in large high closets; in the first, among other things, is the horse-tail of the grand visir, who in the year 1683 commanded at the siege of Vienna; there are also a number of consecrated caps and swords, which the popes used to send to crowned-heads or eminent warriors.

Horse-tail.

Here they likewise shew a great variety of enamelled work, beads, and many old welcomes, or goblets of glass. Formerly the drinking vessels of gold and crystal were for the ladies, those of silver for princes and counts, and the glass ones served the knights. Whoever, after the old German usage, drank off a welcome, with a good air, was admitted to write his name, and a sentence in a book kept for that use; and some such are to be seen in this place. The ladies had a particular book, and I observed most of their sentences to be of a devout import; but those of the men were generally of another kind; and one whose brain was probably as empty as his paunch was full, before he emptied the 'cup of honour,' wrote against his name: *Praestitit, quantum potuit.* The detestable welcome bowls, together with many other riotous customs, are daily disappearing in Germany; and he who in this particular forms his idea of the modern Germans, from the practice of their ancestors, does them no little injustice; whereas of late some foreign nations, in regard to excessive drinking *, equal or rather exceed

Glass-work.

Old German welcomes.

* And even our first ancestors, in comparison of other nations, were temperate. The silent testimony of Pliny the elder, *hist. nat. lib.* 14. c. 22, sufficiently invalidates the current prejudice. He sets out sensuality in the most hateful colours, and inveighs against the Gauls and Spaniards, with-

exceed Germany, even when carouzing was at its height. I remember, concerning this, a Polish grandee, who before dinner offered a bowl of brandy to a young prince, and, upon the prince's marshal pleading that it would be death to the prince, abruptly answered, *Bibat et moriatur.* 'Let him drink and die.'

The third closet is filled with natural corals, and curiosities made thereof. I was particularly pleased with one, which was fished up from the bottom of the sea, being a fine branch growing out of the head of a small sea-dog: this immediately put me in mind of one that grew on a glass bottle, which I saw at London, in Sir Hans Sloane's incomparable collection. Curiosities of coral.

The fourth closet contains a great number of antiquities, both Greek and Roman, and of nations, not with the greatest justice *, termed *Barbarians:* these are idols, conjuring Antiquities.

without sparing even his own countrymen the Romans; but of the Germans he says not a single word, yet he had a thorough knowledge of Germany. I don't deny but the north in former times produced its hard drinkers, for in Edda of Iceland, *myth.* 41, plain traces of it occur: still I confidently maintain that foreigners cannot justly reproach our fore-fathers. For granting that the old Germans did in some measure love a glass, this may be indulged to them as a warlike people, who on account of their continual fatigues, and the largeness and strength of their bodies, must naturally be subject to a violent thirst. Would to God the middle and later times, by introducing the drinking of healths so promotive of ebriety, had not fixed that scandalous brand on the German nation! The many severe laws, though enacted by general diets, having failed of the effects which were to be expected from them, are melancholy proofs that it was with too much reason said by the emperor Charles V: *Tam mihi erit difficile claudere Germanis ora, ut se inebrient, quam constringere Hispanis manus, ne furentur.* 'I may as well pretend to tie up the Spaniards hands from thieving, as to shut the Germans mouths, that they may not get drunk.' It is always with an inward concern that I reflect on Henry IV. king of France, who reading in a German church these words of Psalm cxvi. v. 12, 'What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits?' said, that the Germans had forgot the next words; *calicem accipiam:* 'I will receive the cup.'

* The contemptuous names which the Greeks and Romans so liberally bestowed on other nations proceeded from a blind vanity; so infatuated were they with their own superiority, that they imagined all intellectual and moral excellences belonged to themselves alone. The ancient Germans had the misfortune of being particularly stigmatised by them as Barbarians. But let us here remember what Hert says, in his account of ancient Germany, *Nec sunt majores nostri tales fuerunt, quorum pudere debeamus, cum mores eorum et instituta in quam multis melius se habeant, quam illarum populorum,*

sed

conjuring looking-glaffes, or *fpecula veritatis*, with which the priefts ufed to impofe upon credulous minds; but what is moft remarkable here, are fome fragments of the old Roman laws, on thin tables of brafs.

Porcelane. In the fifth clofet are curious utenfils, of porcelain and earth, and among the latter, are feveral valuable pieces, faid to have been painted, before they were put into the furnace, by Raphael of Urbin in his youth. I have indeed met with the like in a great many other places, but no where in fuch quantities, as at Loretto, and at the duke of Brunfwic's palace of Saltzdahl, where they have above feven hundred fuch pieces, fome of them attributed to Raphael himfelf, and others only to his earlieft imitators.

Coins. In the fixth clofet are feveral fmall defks, all filled with ancient coins and medals: one, in honour of Virgil, is fhewn as an ineftimable curiofity; but I am apt to queftion whether its antiquity would ftand the teft of a ftrict examination. Six large folio's, bound in black velvet, with filver clafps, contain indeed a very valuable collection of medals of the old Roman emperors, ranged in chronological order; the leaves of thefe books are of very thin wood, in which the medals are fo inchafed in rows, that both fides may be viewed only by turning over the leaf. It was the learned Heraus of Vienna, who digefted this work, a perfon indeed of general learning, but who at laft fell into difgrace, from a fufpicion of a breach of truft in regard to the medals, which he had under his care. Next to thefe is a collection of old gold medals, to the weight of thirteen pounds, among which is alfo an Otho, but they have not one copper piece of that emperor. It would require the whole attention of fome very able antiquarian to arrange this fingle clofet, which contains fix and thirty thoufand ancient medals of filver, not to mention the many thoufand copper pieces which lie fcattered about. Here is alfo fhewn a gold medal which baron Pfenniger, great huntfman to the elector

Tranfmutation of lead into gold. Palatine, changed from lead into gold in the emperor's

qui de cultura maxime gloriabantur, et ipfos alifque populos barbarorum vocabulo infignibant. 'Our anceftors were not fuch as we need be afhamed of, nay, 'in regard to manners and laws they in fome meafure excelled thofe nati- 'ons which prided themfelves in their politenefs, and could afford to them 'and others no better name than that of *Barbarians*.

presence.

presence. The following verse makes part of the inscription,

Aurea progenies plumbo prognata parente.

'A golden offspring begot by a leaden parent.'

The person from whom the baron had this miraculous powder, was himself unacquainted with the manner of using it, but received it from his deceased father, who at the same time told him, that the powder cost a great deal more than gold itself. But possibly the whole art consisted, not so much in a transmutation, as in a substitution of one thing in the place of another, in which the sticklers, for this falsely-celebrated art, will not find their account; so that, notwithstanding this, it still may be called *Mulier quæ omnes invitat, neminem admittit; ars sine arte, cujus principium est cupere, medium mentiri, et finis mendicare vel patibulari.* 'A woman, inviting all, and admitting none; an 'art, whose beginning is covetousness, whose progress is 'fallacy, and its end beggary, or the gallows *.'

They here shew one of the silver pieces given to Judas, for betraying his master Jesus; two of the like are also seen at Hall, two leagues from Inspruck. Besides these, are several pieces of ingenious workmanship in Tirolese agate, with a very curious piece of amber-gris †, representing Amber.

* This verdict of the authors, cannot but seem too severe to those who have entertained very magnificent ideas of the art of making gold. Drechsler has intirely confuted the possibility of the thing in two treatises, *De metallorum transmutatione et imprimis de chrysopœia*, 'Of the transmutation 'of metals, and chiefly of making gold,' Leipsic, 1673. Instances of the contrary have been produced from *Morhof, epist. ad Langelottum de metallorum transmutatione, Hamb.* 1673. *Sam. Reyher, diss. de nummis quibusdam ex chymico metallo factis, Kil.* 1692. *Jo. Lud. Hannemann. Jason, s. catal. testimoniorum veritatis metamorphosin metallorum ignobilium in aurum nativo præstantius adserente, Kil.* 1709; 'Morhof in his epistle to Lancellot, 'of the transmutation of metals, Hamb. 1673. Samuel Reyher, in a dis'sertation on some coins made of a chemical metal, Kil. 1692. John 'Lewis Hannemann. Jason, viz. his catalogue of the testimonies of the 'truth, who maintain the metamorphosis of ignoble metals into gold, 'which excels their native value.' with which compare Budeus's treatise, *An alchemistæ sint in republica tolerandi? Hal.* 1702. *i.e.* 'whether alchymists are 'to be tolerated in a state?'

† Amber-gris is brought from the East and West-Indian seas, and valued above gold. The name is much better known than the thing itself, especially

ing an elephant with a castle on its back; it is near a finger's breadth long, and together with the castle is of the same height, and set in gold, with some sparks of diamonds.

Cameo's & intaglio's. In a particular marble repository representing a castle, are kept several fine seals, cameo's and intaglio's, in the former of which the images are in relievo, whereas, the latter are concave; some are cut in Tirolese jasper and agate, and the whole number amounts to above 3300. In one of these stones the difference of the colours has been so ingeniously improved, as to raise three distinct faces of quite different colours. On a ring there is a face which when inverted shews a cup. Among the antiques the most remarkable piece is of Alaric king of the Goths.

Old arms. The seventh closet is full of old armour, such as an Indian halbert of Brazil wood; a musquet of the earliest invention, consisting only of a barrel and stock without any lock; to fire it a match must be put to the touch-hole; but, as this might endanger the hand, a broad piece of leather like a blind is fastened round the stock close to the touch-hole. What chiefly deserves notice, is an ivory

cially as by the depraved taste of ancient times the very poorest poets did strongly to perfume their paltry lines with amber, musk, and civet, tho' now it is fifteen, or twenty dollars an ounce. Of the two kinds of grey and white amber, the former is most preferable on account of its incomparable virtues: the toys made of it are usually set in gold; but the smaller bits fall to the apothecaries. In the year 1694, the Amsterdam East-India company received a piece of amber, weighing an hundred and eighty two pounds, which Nic. Chevalier has described, and Valentini in his *Museum Museorum*, *Tom. I. p.* 480, has given a copper plate of it. At first it was not well known whether amber was to be classed among the minerals, vegetables, or animals; being often cut out of the Indian whales, it was concluded to be an animal, Cludius on the contrary, in his treatise *de Ambra odorata, Vratisl.* 1672, proves that amber is rather a mineral. The *Philosophus in cunis*, as he is called, published in the beginning of this century, dreams of a certain metallic body, but *Henry* Anhalt teaches him better in a piece written on purpose, and printed at Neuruppin, 1707. *Quod Ambram a philosopho in cunis ad aërem et meteora usque velut in exilium relegatam ad avitas sedes, h. e. ad mineralia jure quodam postliminii revocatam naturæ curiosis commendatam sistit,* 'in which, by a kind of a recovery or reprisal, he 'restores amber, which the infant philosopher had as it were banished up 'among the etherial meteors, to its primordial mansions, that is among 'the minerals, and recommends it to the farther researches of the naturalists.' But the most authentic accounts of amber-gris such as are founded on chemical experiments, are to be met with in Neumann's *diss. de ambra-grysea, Dresden,* 1736.

stock

stock of a gun, of very curious workmanship, made by that same Collin, who gave such proofs of his skill in the monument of Maximilian I. at Inspruck. The other curiosities are a cross-bow, which at once discharged four and thirty arrows; the truncheon of Maximilian I. likewise his spying-glass of ebony; also a machine for firing grenadoes.

In the eighth, are to be seen plants, animals, and other natural products, as fine tortoises, large shamoy-balls, a buffalo's horn of a very extraordinary size, weighing twenty hundred weight, &c. Natural curiosities.

The ninth is for the most part full of curiosities cut in wood, among which, that of the rape of the Sabines, performed by Collin, on cedar, is truly admirable; as also a pair of beads, the largest of which are of peach, and the smaller of the cherry stones, yet with several faces cut on them. I pass by the kinds of strange wood, and shall mention only one piece, said to have been found in the stomach of a stag; likewise a music book the work of a woman, etched upon sattin, with all the fineness of a copper-plate. Curiosities in wood.

On the other side of the gallery in six closets, are seen twelve hundred small portraits of famous personages; these are curiosities truly estimable, no place affording the like for number, beauty, and genuineness. Portraits.

Among other remarkable things in the tenth closet, is a drinking vessel of a rhinoceros's horn; a large ivory fan of ancient Gothic workmanship; a table-board made of an ore interlaced with very fine gold and silver veins; also two cymbals *bene sonantia*, as they are called; and being of pure gold, their clear sound is the more to be admired; it is further said, they belonged to Aaron's vestment, but the difficulty is to prove it. They are about the bigness of a common billiard-ball, without the least aperture; and what is most remarkable they sound of themselves, even when held, and covered betwixt both hands, so that no part of their surface is to be seen. They who are better acquainted with the origin and properties of sound may explain this mystery; for my part I cannot, but think that within the outward golden ball there is another cymbal concealed. Aaron's golden cymbals.

The next closet contains rare birds, and feather-work of all kinds; among the former is the bird of Paradise, which few Musæums are without; and thus ocular demonstration Rare birds.

monftration overthrows the notion of their having no feet. Here is alfo fhewn another fmall bird called *bachamfel*, which being amphibious, was caught like a fifh with an angling-line by archduke Sigifmund Franc. in the year 1664. Among the feather-works, the fans of white heron-feathers tipped with black, are the moft admired.

Writings. In the twelfth clofet, are preferved pieces of penmanfhip by perfons who had neither hands nor feet. Among thefe artifts, who by induftry and practice fupplied the deficiencies of nature, is Schweickard, a native of Hall in Swabia. In this fame clofet is kept the artillery book of the emperor Maximilian I. in one vol. folio, wherein are defcribed his feveral pieces of ordnance, with their figures, and at what place they are to be feen. Here alfo they fhew you the prayer-book of the unfortunate Philippina Welferinn, befides a very confiderable number of other books, which belonged to illuftrious perfons; in moft of them you find devices, or fentences written with their own hands, and fome have no defpicable annotations.

Steel work. The thirteenth clofet confifts of works in fteel and iron, and among the latter, is an excellent baffo-relievo, reprefenting a battle. In this place alfo ftands a vexing chair, for upon fitting down in it you immediately find your hands and feet in irons.

Petrifications. In the fourteenth are feveral petrifications, as plants, mufcles, fifhes, fruits, and the like, turned into ftone; a middling cheft of red Tirolefe agate; a fpoon of green Tirolefe jafper, befpeckled with pretty fmall red fpots, in which chiefly the value of this ftone confifts.

Mathematical works. The fifteenth fhews all kind of mathematical works, watches of a particular make, together with mufical inftruments, among which is a pipe, fuch as the Fauni are fuppofed to play on, confifting of feven reeds.

Ores and gems. The fixteenth repofitory contains all kinds of ores, and rough gems, particularly a piece of maffy filver as white as fnow, of twenty pounds weight, as it was found in a filver mine of Tirol; this is indeed worth notice, tho' in beauty inferior to a fmaller piece lying by it, which was brought from Peru. In the matrix of an emerald, you may fee how this gem concretes in round ftones like green cryftals; and the diamond in its matrix is feen, but with difference of colour, to have a fimilar formation. Here is a feal of the Tirolefe arms, curioufly cut on a fine emerald;

rald; alſo a block conſiſting of pieces of wood, ſilver, gold, and a ſilver medal, ſtill very plain, all incorporated into one maſs, and partly melted, being a remainder of the fire which many years ago conſumed the palace of Ruheluſt in Inſpruck. Here is likewiſe a very remarkable piece of a ſtump of a tree, its bark being in its natural ſtate, and the wood within petrified.

The ſeventeenth cloſet ſhines with a vaſt variety of very valuable pieces of workmanſhip, in gold and ſilver; among the reſt is a cup as big as two mens heads, made of a Maldivia nut, and on which an exceeding value is placed; here are alſo ſeveral other veſſels, particularly the *oſtenſorium* aforementioned, ſuppoſed to have appeared to the emperor Maximilian I. Gold and ſilver works.

The eighteenth and the following are aſſigned to cryſtal works, among which are alſo ſeveral of gold, and likewiſe welcomes, or goblets for the ladies, all of cryſtal, which is ſo far preferable to the fineſt glaſs, as, being continually cool, it imparts a freſhneſs to the liquor. The moſt valuable cryſtals are quite plain without any figures, that the clearneſs and purity may be the better ſeen; the figures on fine cryſtals are generally no more than an artifice for hiding any flaw in them. This contrivance the ancients were not unacquainted with, as appears from *Plinius hiſt. nat. lib.* XXXVII. *c.* 2. *Infeſtantur plurimis vitiis ——aliis capillamentum rimæ ſimile. Hæc artifices cælatura occultant. Quæ vero ſine vitio ſunt, pura eſſe malunt.* 'They 'are ſubject to very many flaws, ſome of which appear 'like a crack, but this the workmen artfully conceal by 'cut figures; whereas thoſe which are without any flaw 'they leave plain.' A piece of rock cryſtal with a tuft of roe's hairs in it, likewiſe deſerves notice. I formerly ſaw at London other hairs in cryſtal, in the above-mentioned collection of Sir Hans Sloane. Here they alſo ſhew you the ſword, which the emperor Charles V. uſed to wear on court-feſtivals; an agate, with variety of beautiful colours, on which, with admirable ſkill, is repreſented the rape of Proſerpine; a tea-pot, with its cups, of onyx ſet in gold; a bowl or diſh, of a ſingle piece of chalcedony. There is indeed at Salſburg a bowl of equal bigneſs, but it wants the clearneſs and tranſparency of this. In this cloſet alſo is an ivory crucifix, ſo ſmall as to be put on a ring; beſides many gold and ſilver veſſels Cryſtal utenſils.

 which

which ladies used to fasten on their cloaths, and fill with water, in order the better to keep the natural flowers which were to be put in them. Along this gallery are several pictures, *viz.* of a hare, with four feet growing out of its back, shot in the mountains of Tirol; another of a Tirolese lady of a hundred and forty years of age; likewise the portrait of a man with a face all over hairy, but his children so different, that a son of his was quite smooth, and the daughter hairy up to the eyes. On the wall also hangs the skin of a shamoy, with two horns growing out of its hump; the optician may also find here several drawings relating to that science.

Remarkable *naturalia.*

The library. The library is in a very indifferent condition, being unprovided with the best modern books. Here is a model of the Schwatz mine, made of ore; a stag with particular scales and weights; a stag's attires of very extraordinary largeness, under which is a tree compactly grown together; a hole is made on both sides through the wood, to remove all suspicion of fraud, the whole head of the stag being plainly seen sticking in the tree. The like curiosity I also observed in the royal musæum at Copenhagen. This matter cannot well be cleared, but by supposing that a stag enfeebled by age, or mortally wounded, rested its head on a young tree, and there dying, the tree in time grew above, and round his head. Here is a picture of a huge tame hog, which weighed four hundred and fifty pounds; and another still larger, though but eighteen months old, which weighed eight hundred weight. To me these are the less incredible, having seen, in England, a living tame hog shewn about the country, ten hands high, and nine feet long, and the distance of the ears from one to the other two feet five inches.

Mistakes of painters. What historical mistakes * even the most ingenious painters fall into, may be seen in some pieces of this library. In the adoration of the wise men from the east, done by Holwein, the babe Jesus has a rosary in his hand, and about the necks of the three kings hangs the splendid order of the golden fleece. In a picture of Christ breaking bread at Emmaus, the two disciples are in the

* The many mistakes of painters have given occasion to the following writings; *Phil. Rov. diss. de pictore errante in historia sacra, Lips.* 1679. *Martin Feis. de erroribus pictorum, Hafn.* 1703. And *Hellerie. Pulsnitz.* of the errors of painters, Frankfort and Leipsick. 1723.

garb

garb of pilgrims, and one of them with a chaplet; besides the imperial arms of the spread eagle are displayed on the hangings; the bread on the table is as thick as a common houshold loaf; the drinking vessels are glass chalices; the waiter has a hat and feather, and under the table, is a dog and cat fighting together. This piece however came from the hand of the celebrated Titian, who, besides the historical errors, seems not to have considered, that, by representing this quarrel betwixt the dog and cat, he utterly diverts the attention of the beholder from the main transaction, and raises in him improper emotions. If example can justify a thing in itself defective, Titian would have had no reproach to fear. Julius Romanus, in his representation of the heavenly vision of Constantine the Great, which is to be seen in the *Sala Constantini M.* in the Vatican, has most improperly given place there to an idiotical lumpish dwarf, then belonging to Cardinal Hippolito de Medicis; a figure which rather tends to set one a laughing, than to excite any serious reflections on the event, or an attentive consideration of the picture. The famous Domenichini, in his St. Cecilia giving alms, was so weak as to represent some beggars scuffling and fighting about the money. In another picture by the same artist, *viz.* the martyrdom of St. Andrew, one of the executioner's assistants pulling hard at a rope, is made to slip, so that he tumbles backwards, to the great merriment of his comrades, whose mockeries and laughter are but too strongly remarked in their ludicrous gestures and grimaces. And even on Trajan's pillar, in the representation of that emperor haranguing the people, several of his hearers are seen to turn their eyes from him, and look backwards to a man whom his ass has thrown. But errors are errors, though they may have the sanctions of the greatest persons of ancient and modern ages. I return to the curiosities of the palace of Ambras; in the library they have the copper-plate of the tomb of the emperor Maximilian I. finely executed; this is not to be had any where for money. The lover of sculpture meets here with twenty brass busts of emperors, and other famous personages of ancient ages, besides many others of marble, among which are some Greek, and these are distinguishable by their yellowish cast. Here are also pictures of some natives of Tirol of

an extraordinary height. A perfon, named Hans Braw, who was drawn in 1550, being then in the 58th year of his age, exceeds the above-mentioned Aymon by a foot *, and is not inferior to Goliah whofe ftature is, with great appearance of juftnefs, eftimated at twelve feet and fomething above eight inches Englifh meafure; the woman, named the tall fpinfter, hangs near him, and is but very little fhort of Aymon †.

In the upper apartments of this palace is a large hall, adorned with the pictures of the counts of Tirol, at full length, with large horns of elks, ftags, and fhamoys; Welferin's bath. and near it is the bath where the beautiful Welferin expired. In a chamber facing the Inthal, is a copy of the laft tournament which was held by Charles V. at Augfburg, the original being in the arfenal of that city. Among other paintings in this caftle, a Noah's ark by Baffano is particularly admired. The king of——is faid to have offered thirty thoufand dollars for four large pieces here;

* All the accounts and monuments of antiquity agree, that our earlieft anceftors were diftinguifhed above all other nations by the height and largenefs of their bodies. *Columella, de re ruft. l. iii. p. 225. Germaniam natura decoravit altiffimorum hominum exercitibus.* 'Nature has made Germany remarkable for armies of very tall men.' *Vegetius, de re milit. l. 1. Quid adverfus Germanorum proceritatem noftra brevitas potuiffet?* 'What could our underfized men have done againft the tall Germans?' *Egefippus l. 2. Germani magnitudine corporum et contemtu mortis caeteris validiores.* 'The Germans are fuperior to other nations by the largenefs of their bodies and the contempt of death.' *Solin. Polyh. c. 20. Dives virorum terra, frequens populis numerofis et immanibus.* 'A country abounding in men, and thofe of huge bodies and no lefs fiercenefs.' The truth of thefe teftimonies is confirmed by the arfenals met with up and down Germany, wherein are kept as valuable memorials the armour ufed in former ages. The caufe of the decreafe of ftature among us is not difficult to be unravelled, by him who reflects on the intemperate way of living of the degenerate modern Germans:

Nam genus hoc vivo jam decrefcebat Homero,
Terra malos homines nunc educat atque pufillos.
——JUVENAL fat. 15.

† Among the yeomen of the guard, at the court of duke John Frederic at Hanover, was one Chriftopher Munfter, who according to the epitaph and the image on his tomb, in the church-yard of the new town in Hanover, was four ells and fix inches high. He died in 1676 aged but forty-four years and two months. He chofe the text for his funeral fermon, which was out of the vith chapter of St. Mark: 'The Lord hath made every thing well.'

but

[illegible]ut of such obscenity, that they are not generally shewn; and tradition makes them to have belonged to one of Nero's palaces. Many of these pictures are very much damaged, by the carelessness of packing them up in 1703, when the elector of Bavaria had made himself master of this place, and was for hurrying away the most valuable things to Munich, not knowing how long he should be able to keep possession of this part of the country. This removal, in effect, was of infinite prejudice to the Bavarian arms, the Tirolese concluding from it, that the elector, instead of defending them, meant only to plunder and destroy an enemy's country; which apprehension revived their zeal for the house of Austria their ancient sovereigns: and it may be owing to a prudent care of not irritating the Tirolese, that this superb collection is not entirely removed from Ambras to Vienna; tho' independently of these, this city is sufficiently furnished with valuable curiosities. Mistake of the elector of Bavaria.

I have detained you too long at Ambras, knowing your taste and judgment for such things, and further I am persuaded that the survey of a fine museum, or a valuable cabinet of curiosities, cannot but be of considerable advantage to young gentlemen, who before their travels have made a progress in the sciences; as they throw a great light upon the knowledge of medals, upon natural and political history, mechanics, mathematics, and antiquities. And it were to be wished that such men could always be found for superintendants of valuable collections, as have not only a competent knowledge of the things committed to their care, but also the patience requisite for informing others. This would also be so far to the advantage of the prince, that the curiosities would be kept in better order and condition; but the contrary often happens, and the very best pieces in such collections are of no more value to the superintendants themselves, than to the most ignorant peasant. Advantages of visiting cabinets of curiosities.

What a man knows not the use of he is apt to slight, and such people may be compared to the eunuchs of a Turkish seraglio in regard of the beauties, which naturally they must watch with some malevolence and rancour. This reformation, however necessary at other places, Ambras stands in no need of; the present housekeeper of the palace, M. Seidler of Roseneck, having in his travels

 acquired

acquired not only a knowledge of several languages, but of all the literature requisite to the complete discharge of his office. The distance, indeed, of the palace of Ambras from Inspruck, puts him to some inconveniency in gratifying travellers. The proper residence of the officers belonging to the palace, was formerly at Ambras, as a delightful place, with a prospect beyond any in all Tirol, extending over Inspruck to Hall, in the lower Innthal; to both which counties nothing is wanting, except the growth of vines. But for some time past the air about Ambras is become very unhealthy, and especially the night air is attended with fevers and fluxes. The occasion is said to be, that the imperial treasury had formerly a large lake betwixt Inspruck and Ambras for breeding fish, but by an unseasonable thriftiness the lake became neglected, and at present is little better than a morass, whose noxious exhalations spread over the neighbourhood. The housekeeper having represented this, is permitted with his family to reside at Inspruck. The fees for viewing these curiosities have been settled by a late regulation; to the housekeeper not less than two ducats; to the under-servants who open the door and closets two guilders; and one to the two soldiers who every-where attend the company as a guard.

The air of Ambras unhealthy, and wherefore.

Inspruck, June 9th, 1729. I am, *&c.*

LETTER VII.

Continuance of the Journey through Tirol, and the Archbishopric of Saltsburg, with an Account of the Salt-works at Reichen-hall in Bavaria.

SIR,

Hall in Tirol, its mint.

HALL, a pretty town in Innthal, is about three quarters of a German mile from Inspruck, and remarkable for its mint, which is worked by water, and stamps a hundred and fifty dollars within a minute: the engine

engine confifts of two fteel cylinders or rollers, betwixt which the gold and filver pieces being prepared of a proper thicknefs, are inferted and driven through; this is the work of one man. In one of the cylinders are fixed the ftamps for one fide, of a confiderable number of pieces, and on the other cylinder ftamps of the other fide. The forcible collifion of thefe cylinders not only makes a clear impreffion on both fides of the pieces, but cuts them fo that they immediately drop out. Here is alfo fhewn the place where, in the laft war, the Tirolefe killed the Bavarian general Berita, by beating him with hammers *. At a long league from this town are high mountains, where, for three hundred years paft, they have dug up falt, in the form of large ftones, out of large fubterraneous pits. Thefe ftones refemble allum, but are of various colours; the tafte is not lefs pungent than that of pure falt, but being mixed with a great deal of dirt, and other coarfe fubftances, it is diffolved in pits filled with frefh water, which is afterwards conveyed in wooden pipes to Hall, where it is boiled white in large iron pans. The wood neceffary in fuch work is brought by the river Inn. The mine and the boiling employ daily near a thoufand hands; yet, after all charges defrayed, the neat annual produce to the imperial chamber is very little fhort of two hundred thoufand rixdollars. For feeing Hall, it is beft to make a particular excurfion, the ftage being not here, but at Volters, from whence two German miles bring you to Schwatz, and in the way you pafs by a ftately monaftery of Servites. The imperial mine lies a quarter of a league beyond the town, the labourers in it amount to nine hundred, and the whole complement of perfons, great and fmall belonging to it, is near two thoufand. The ore is nothing near fo rich as formerly, the quintal of ftone yielding only betwixt three and five ounces of filver, with fome copper, and blue and green colours. Every month three thoufand fmall tubs full are dug out, and the ore, being ftruck off from the light ftone, is brought hither by water in an hour and a half, where on account of the conveniency of wood the fmelting-houfes are fituated. What I particularly liked in the mine, was that where the

Manner of a general's death.

Schwatz.

Silver-mines.

* This ftrange cruelty of the Tirolefe peafants proceeded from an abfurd conceit that Berita knew how to make himfelf invulnerable.

wooden shores decay, they begin to supply their places with stone pillars. In the pits which lie very deep, one is conveniently carried about the level passages in little carriages, and some hours may soon slide away in this manner. At present they are busy in fixing a large wheel, by means of which they intend to drain the water from a depth of a hundred and fifty fathoms, in hopes of getting again to a former shaft, known to be very rich. It appears by former accounts that from the year 1525 to 1564, besides an inexpressible quantity of copper, Schwatz has produced two millions three hundred and twenty eighty thousand and five hundred marcs of pure silver. Cuspinian reckoned the yearly produce in his time at three tons of gold, or three hundred thousand dollars; particularly in the year 1523, it amounted to fifty-five thousand eight hundred and fifty five marcs, and half an ounce of fine silver; but in 1525 it rose to seventy seven thousand eight hundred and seventy marcs five ounces and a half. But immediately after the demise of that excellent emperor Ferdinand I. this mine is said to have decreased; so that in the year 1564 it yielded only seventeen thousand five hundred and eighteen marcs five ounces and a half, and ever since in no year has it exceeded twenty thousand marcs. The copper made here is computed at least to be forty pounds to every marc of silver. Those who are fond of natural curiosities, never fail to carry away with them *flores ferri*; the latter are particularly beautiful, resembling large flakes of snow upon grounds of emeralds.

Sternbach copper mines. Some miles from Schwatz, in one of the mountainous parts, where ice is to be seen throughout the whole year, is a mine belonging to the lords of Sternbach, the copper of which may be hardened at pleasure, but naturally is so soft and malleable as to be used in the laces of Lyons.

Glass house. Near the town of Schwatz, is a good glass-house, in which are made several sorts of utensils, and particularly vast quantities of round panes for windows, according to the fashion of upper Germany. A considerable part of the employment of the inhabitants of the town consists in fining, polishing, and selling the several remarkable stones, which are found in the neighbouring mountains, as crystal, dragons-blood, malachites, asteria's, or star-stones, and the like,

Except

Except in the mines and salt-works, the commonalty of Tirol find little employment at home; and being withal very prolific, as is the case in all mountainous countries, where the aliments are ordinary and simple, without any of the adulterations of cookery; they find themselves under a necessity of seeking bread in other parts, either by trade or labour. Parents who send their children when young, mark some image on their arm with a needle, or the point of a knife; and, these marks being rubbed over with a particular black ink, they never wear out, but many years after prove the means of evincing their consanguinity *. Coal-mines of the Tirolese. Children marked.

Betwixt

* These marks were by the ancient Romans called *stigmata*, and the emperors Arcadius and Honorius *in Cod. de Fabricens. l. 3. Stigmata, hoc est notæ publicæ, fabricensium brachiis ad imitationem Tironum infligantur, ut hoc saltem modo possint latitantes agnosci.* 'Public marks shall be made on the 'arms of the armourers in imitation of new-raised soldiers, that by this 'means they may be known wherever they conceal themselves.' The emperor Zeno, *lege* 10. *fin. Cod. de Aquæductis: Aquarios singulis manibus nomine Pietatis nostræ impresso signari decrevimus, ut hujusmodi adnotatione manifesti sint omnibus.* 'It is our pleasure that each hand of the men be-'longing to the Aqueducts, be marked with the impressing of the name 'of our majesty, that by this all people may know them.' Concerning this marking of the new-raised soldiers, Vegetius *lib.* ii. *c.* 5. *Victuris in cute punctis milites scripti et matriculis inserti jurare solent*, says 'the soldiers 'being inrolled, and images pricked on their skin, have an oath administer-'ed to them.' And, in the eighth chapter of his first book, it appears that these marks were burnt in. Aetius Medicus also certifies that the soldiers bore such marks on their hands, and that they consisted of the emperor's name, or at least of the initial letter, appears both from the above-mentioned order of Zeno, and from St. Augustin, *epist.* 1. where he calls it *regium characterem*, 'the royal mark.' Compare *Chrysost. Homil.* iii. *in* 2 *ad Corinth.* St. Paul seems to allude to this custom in the last chapter of the Galatians, verse 17. speaking of the marks and stripes, which he had suffered and bore on his body for the profession and gospel of Christ, which he calls the marks of our Lord Jesus Christ. Besides the view of distinguishing and knowing with more certainty the soldiers thus marked from other people, this custom among the Romans may possibly take its rise from a Pagan ceremony, of consecrating and devoting by marks burnt in not only persons but particular parts of the body, to one or other of their deities, as Prudentius *Hymn* 2. particularizes it in the following words,

Quid,

Quid, cum sacrandas accipit sphragitidas?
Acus minutas ingerunt fornacibus,
His membra pergunt urere; utque igniverint,
Quamcunque partem corporis fervens nota
Stigmarit, hanc sic consecratam praedicant.

Compare *Lips. de militia Rom. lib.* 1. *Dial.* IX. *p. m.* 31.

'*i. e.* They thrust the slender needles into the furnaces, and when red 'hot, they pierce the tormented flesh with them, and whatsoever part of 'the body has received the mark of these ignited needles, they look upon 'it as being consecrated.'

It is customary for those who visit the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem to have figures of several kinds as it were etched on their skin with a needle, as a memorial of their pilgrimage, and these being afterwards rubbed over with gunpowder, become indelible. Some images are ready formed by a frame of needles suitably disposed, and these can be impressed at once on the part. Sometimes protestants also, by way of diversion, have such marks made on them, as I particularly saw on an arm of professor Engmann of Upsal, who assured me, that he saw a zealous Papist who had the images of all the twelve apostles scratched on his body, and among them the traitor Judas, on his posteriors; but the many lacerations occasioned such a fever, that his whimsical devotion had near cost him his life. It was a like danger, but not till a man had lost his life, that made general ———— desist from his purpose, that all the soldiers should be marked on one hand and arm, with the name of his regiment, to prevent desertion.

That the ancient Germans, and the northern people in general, mixed some similar superstition with their religious ceremonies, appears not only from Tertullian, *de vel. virg. c.* 10. where he mentions the *stigmata* of the Celts, but the savage custom of the northern Pagans who branded themselves with Odin's mark. Odin himself had led the way by his example, and nothing came nearer to self-murder than the ready imitation of his superstitious worshippers; see *Bartholin. antiq. Dan. l.* II. *c.* 7. possibly it was the tender love of the primitive Christians towards their Redeemer, which induced them to adopt this old heathenish custom. *Procop. Gaz. in Jes. c.* 44. *n.* 5. *Hoc aut manu quamplurimum solebant insculpere, vel in carpis vel in brachiis, seu crucis signum seu Christi nomen.*' 'They used to cut on their hand, or on their wrist, the cross, or the name of Christ.' But these christian emperors seemed to have acted a wiser part, who, instead of marking the soldiers limbs with the sign of the cross, had it stamped on their weapons, *Euseb. hist. eccl. l.* 4. *Jam vero in armis ipsorum militum salutaris trophaei signum jussit exstare.* 'By his order the mark of safety and 'victory was seen on the weapons of the common soldiers.'

Agnoscas regina libens mea signa necesse est,
In quibus effigies crucis aut gemmata refulget,
Aut longis solido ex auro praefertur in hastis.
Prudent. adv. Symmach.

'Now, oh queen, my standards cannot fail of being known and fa-'voured by thee, since on some the cross glitters with gems, and on 'others is marked on the long spears of polish'd massy gold.'

Betwixt

Betwixt Schwatz and Gundel, which places are three German miles from each other, stands the fort of Ratenberg, on a narrow way. Ratenberg.

From Gundel to Elmau is also a stage and a half; these parts afford a particular fish with nine small eyes, but not above one or two fingers long, and scarce of the thickness of a quill; they are very palateable and allowed by the physicians to be extremely innocent. They are caught in Hintensteiner lake, belonging to the manor of Kuffstein, which and Turin are the only places where I have met with them; the *parven* was another kind of fish, unknown to me till I came to Fussen, and the first *asche* or thyme fish I saw was at Inspruck. The garrison of fort Kuffstein consists at present only of eighty men. Fish in the Hintensteiner lake.

Betwixt Watring and Unkin, near the pass of Strube, and the Tirolese dominions, and the nearer one comes to the frontiers of Saltsburg, the narrower are the intervals betwixt the mountains. On the right hand, along a stream which runs on the left hand of the road with a very noisy rapidity, are high mountains covered with pine trees; and on the other side likewise vast mountains, and above them straight steep rocks, with even summits, as if they were the walls of some town situated there. Beyond the Saltsburg barrier near Strube, at the river Sal, which empties itself into the Salza, the valley betwixt the high mountains contracts itself so, as hardly to afford room for the road, which is not amiss, except that it lies up a high mountain perpendicular to the river; the like inconveniency, and from the same cause occurs, in the road betwixt Bishofshoven and Golling, to the right beyond the Lueg straits towards Saltsburg, with this only difference, that on the former road the Salza is to the right, and here the Salza is on the left. Pass opposite to Saltsburg.

The desarts in the Tirolese mountains towards Trent, and those of Saltsburg offering a secure retreat, the persecuted Waldenses fled hither, and dispersed themselves in these desolate vallies, where they propagated a system of faith in many points corresponding with that of the Protestants. Luther's doctrine was afterwards openly professed, though under many difficulties; till at length the fiery zeal of the bishop of Brixen, in whose diocese one of these Tirolese vallies lay, obliged above twenty Some Waldenses in the mountains of Saltsburg. Lueg defiles.

thousand

thousand of its inhabitants, whose religion had hitherto been unknown, to quit the country in 1685, and disperse themselves among some Protestant states of Germany. In 1688 the valley of Teffereker also saw itself forsaken by its inhabitants *.

Salt-works of Reichenhall.

Betwixt Uncken and Saltsbury, which lie four German miles from each other, are the Bavarian salt-works at Reichenhall. Its salt springs which are stiled God's goodness, are raised by means of a wheel thirty-six feet in diameter with iron chains, and another of a smaller size (on whose edges are fastened little leathern buckets which throw out the water that is raised) to a high work-house, where it is separated into two equal parts, one of which is conveyed in leaden pipes, three German miles, over high mountains to Traunstein. And for this purpose on the mountains along the way are little houses and machines, which by the force of the springs gushing out of the rock, raise the salt-water still higher, and at length convey it thither; where, by reason of the greater plenty of wood, more salt is boiled than at Reichenhall, and afterwards they can both dispose of it, and send it away with greater conveniency. At Reichenhall are six pans, in some of which, alternately, the salt is boiled every day, and in six days the whole work is completed. The weekly charges amount to five hundred guilders. That the pans may not be too much damaged by the salt-wa-

* Of the restlessness of the spirit of persecution in later times, there are instances so melancholy as will scarce be credited by posterity. Of the deplorable circumstances of our protestant brethren in Austria, Raupach has collected an authentic account; and concerning the Tefferecker persecution, the following piece is not to be read without the tenderest emotions, *Joh. Georg. Schelhorn, comment. hist. eccl. de religionis evangelicae in provincia Salisburgensi ortu, progressu et fatis, Lips.* 1732. Voluminous as the old martyrologies are, their lustre would be very much diminished, were secretary Pfaff's wish to take place; *hist. eccles.* P. III. p. 309. *Operae pretium esset, dare martyrologium protestantis Germaniae, quod ingrederentur et martyria infestarum in bello tricennali subita. i. e.* 'It would be worth 'while to publish a martyrology of the Protestants in Germany, including 'all the sufferings of our fellow believers, in the thirty years war.' Verger, a Romish bishop, has computed, that only in Luther's time, within 30 years, above 15000 Christians were put to death, by order of the antichristian Inquisition. Who at this can forbear thinking on the words of Ammianus Marcellinus, *hist. l.* II. *c.* 5. *Nullas infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi ferales plerique Christianorum. i. e.* 'no beasts are such 'enemies to men, as some sects of Christians are to others.'

ter,

ter, they are firſt overlaid with lime mixed with fern and ſtraw. In the boiling a ſediment of a kind of baſtard ſalt adheres to this layer, and every quarter of a year, or ſooner if it becomes ſcabrous, is hewn out again, diſſolved, and with ſome additional ſalt-water boiled to a fine ſalt. The Saal at Reichenhall has previouſly from nature all the proper ſtrength of ſalt to be boiled and refined; by which they have one trouble leſs than at Hall in Innthal, or at Halleyn near Saltſburg, where to diſſolve the rock-ſalt freſh water muſt be firſt brought to the mine and put into the pits. At Hall in Saxony, they put bullocks blood, and eggs, into the ſalt-pans to promote the ſeparation of the ſaline parts from the remaining water: but no ſuch thing is done here, nor at Hall in Swabia, Nauheim, or Lunenburg; at which laſt place formerly, private intereſt joined itſelf with a religious ſcruple, when in a particular treatiſe they endeavoured to maintain, that the prohibition of eating blood extended to all Chriſtians of all times. The neceſſary inference from this was, that conſcientious Chriſtians, no leſs than Jews, ſhould abſtain from the Saxon ſalt, and, according to the ſituation of the place, rather furniſh themſelves with ſalt from the Lunenburg merchants *. But poſſibly the ſalt-boilers at Hall in Saxony do not ſtand in need of bullocks blood, and could eaſily, were it neceſſary or advantageous, lay aſide the old cuſtom; as in the refining of ſugars, the fat and other feculencies are raiſed to the top among the froth, and then ſkimmed away with it, only by throwing into the boiling-copper ſome dozen of eggs, with the ſhells, the white, and yolks, though roughly broken together, in cold water. *Blood uſed in boiling of ſalt.*

Notwithſtanding the great quantity of ſalt-water uſed at Reichenhall, beſides what is conveyed to Traunſtein, yet is the ſpring ſo abundant, that a great deal remains. Near it has alſo been found a ſtream of freſh water, by the ſwift current of which their wheels and water en- *Subterraneous aqueduct.*

* Theſe found themſelves on the known apoſtolical commands of abſtaining from eating blood. Eccleſiaſtical hiſtory informs us that this order was originally of only particular obligation, but after it became general. Accordingly in the weſtern churches it was religiouſly obſerved till the eleventh century, but in the eaſtern churches it ſtill continues in force. See Arnold's account of the primitive fathers, l. iv. c. 3. and Baumgarten's church hiſtory, vol. 1. 763.

gines are worked; but as both fprings are furrounded with hills, and the place was in danger of being overflown by the conflux of thefe waters, an aqueduct was undertaken above three hundred years ago, and completed at a prodigious charge. This is indeed a work which cannot be beheld without amazement; its channel runs under the town of Reichenhall, and feveral gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathoms from the furface, and is half a league in length; there the water breaks out into day-light, with great impetuofity. One paffes through this aqueduct within a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light; and the motion is fo rapid, that the boat muft often be checked. The water is commonly betwixt three and four feet deep, but is often fwelled by the rains, fo as not to leave room for the boat with paffengers fitting upright. The breadth of this canal is five feet, and, every eight or ten years, the bottom is cleared of any ftones carried thither by the floods, or frefh water, or wantonly thrown down the openings, or fpiracles, which in the form of towers rife into the open air, and through fome of which, one may fpeak from the walls of the city, with thofe who are going along the aqueduct. The roof, in refpect of its duration, appears to be an everlafting work, being not only of free-ftone, but in many places overlaid with a very hard kind of rofin, as with a varnifh, that it looks like one intire folid piece. The defcent to this fubterraneous canal is by the fteps of a tower near the fpring of the Saal, whofe water overflowing, runs about fifty paces before it difcharges itfelf into the frefh-water ftream, and then does not immediately mingle with it. Whilft the falt-water runs feparately, all the aquatic animals avoid it; but when by the influx of the other it becomes only brackifh, this canal is feen to abound with very fine trouts, thyme fifh, and others.

Saltfburg. Saltfburg is a fine city, the greateft part of the houfes are five ftories high; but the ftreets are narrow, and, being paved after the old fafhion, the courfe of the water and filth is in the middle, and the fpouts confequently project to fome diftance from the houfes. The roofs from the ftreet appear to be intirely flat, but they only confift of feveral fmall low gable-ends, which are hid by the four main walls of the houfes. One part of the city ftands on a fteep

a steep rock, and the small houses by the side of the river Salza, seem to be stuck on them like swallows nests. Before the palace, fronting the new apartments, is a fountain which passes for the largest and finest in all Germany; the figures are all of white marble, but in the grotesque taste. The reservoir is an hundred and seven feet in circumference, exclusive of the steps; four large horses spout the water out of their mouths and nostrils, although not in such quantities as the statues above them; the height of the whole work exceeds fifty feet, and is surmounted by a column of water, some inches in diameter, and eighteen feet high.

The palace is magnificent, abounding with fine pictures, tables of inlaid marble, and superb stoves of all colours, and ornamented with statues: the furniture has nothing remarkable; and tho' the tapestries are valuable on account of the gold and silver, yet, age has deprived them of the greatest part of their beauty. From the roof of the palace, which you may go quite round upon boards laid over the little gables, is a charming prospect. The citadel stands near it upon a high mountain. The new apartments, though not in the exact rules of symmetry, are a considerable decoration to the place, and contain all the offices of the archbishop. The Mews is in three very long and high arched divisions; the horses, whose number amounts to a hundred and fifty, eat out of white marble mangers; and twice a week a running water is turned in through both sides of the stalls, and carries away any filth which may have gathered there: the number of the archbishop's horses in the city, and at his country palaces, are said to be two hundred and fifty. Over this stable is the fencing-school, and before it a pond for watering the horses, ninety-three feet in length; within it stands a very large horse, made of one piece of marble, with water gushing out of its mouth. The palace.

The winter riding-school is very lofty, placed with seats on both sides of the walls betwixt the windows, for the accommodation of spectators of distinction, that the riders may not be incommoded in their exercises. The summer riding-school, which also serves for baiting wild beasts, is in the open air; it has three distinct galleries, one side of which is all cut out of the rock, and is situated on one part of the Monchberg, through which St. Riding-school.

Arno,

Arno, a former biſhop, ordered the river Albe to be twice brought into the city, under the direction of Chuno of Guelreth. Above this riding-ſchool lies the Edmunburg, which belongs to the monaſtery of St. Peter: below it in St. Peter's church, lies buried St. Rupert; oppoſite to it is a hermitage, with windows hewn out of the higheſt and ſteepeſt rocks, but at preſent it is uninhabited.

The cathedral.

In the cathedral all the altars are of a beautiful marble of different kinds; under the cupola are four altars with an organ over each; the fifth and fineſt organ is over the chief entrance, and conſiſts of three thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix pipes, of which the longeſt is thirty-three feet; to this organ belong four keys, and forty-two regiſters, of which ſeventeen are of clock-work. The roof of this church is covered with copper; the gallery betwixt the cathedral and the palace is of white marble; and nothing of the kind can make finer muſic, than the chimes of this cathedral.

University church.

The new univerſity church of the immaculate conception of the bleſſed Virgin Mary is a noble building, the inſide ornamented with very fine ſtucco-work *. Before the Theatine convent ſtands a marble pillar of one ſingle block, four and twenty feet high.

Theophraſtus Paracelſus's grave.

In St. Sebaſtian's church lies the famous Switzer, Theophraſtus Bompaſt, ſirnamed Paracelſus, one of the greateſt puffers that ever lived, with the following oſtentatious epitaph:

Conditur hic Philippus Theophraſtus, inſignis medicinæ doctor, qui dira illa vulnera, lepram, podagram, hydropiſin, aliaque inſanabilia corporis contagia mirifica arte ſuſtulit, ac bona ſua in pauperes diſtribuenda collocandaque honoravit. Anno MDXLI. *die* 24 *Septembris vitam cum morte mutavit.*

* Doubtleſs the author had very good reaſons for not ſaying more of the Saltſburg univerſity; for its foundation cannot boaſt of any great antiquity. Marcus Sitticus the four and fortieth archbiſhop, and born count of Hohenembs, was the firſt founder of it, in the year 1617, when he filled the profeſſorſhips with Benedictine monks. His ſucceſſor Paris, count of Lodron, obtained from the emperor Ferdinand II. and pope Urban VIII. in the year 1623, that the college ſhould be raiſed to an univerſity; but it has never been able to make the figure, and attain to the reputation of other univerſities.

'Here lies interred Philip Theophrastus, a celebrated
'doctor of physic, who with wonderful skill removed
'those dreadful plagues the leprosy, the gout and dropsy,
'with every other incurable malady; his wealth he libe-
'rally distributed, and afterwards bequeathed to the poor.
'On the 24th September, 1541, he departed this life.'

The following idle story is here told, of the circumstances of his death, that perceiving his apothecary had given him poison, and that it was too late to hinder its operation, he drew the effigy of the apothecary on the wall, and having fired a pistol at it, the apothecary, tho' absent, fell down dead immediately, by magic art.

From the lower part of the city you go over a covered bridge to the archbishop's palace of Mirabella, whose fine chapel constitutes the middle part of the capital side. Facing it is a mount Parnassus, with a Pegasus of brass on the top, but the water falls from it by cascades as in a wilderness. In the palace is a grand marble stair-case, finely painted; the great hall is adorned with fish and curious tables, with many exquisite landscapes: the floors, as in the city palace, are inlaid with red and white marble; and the hangings and such furniture are mostly red, embroidered with gold and silver. The garden does not want beauty, having been ingeniously laid out within a part of the fortification; the Salza, running close by it, adds to the agreeableness of the prospect from the garden wall. Within the garden is a large aviary, with springs and spreading arbours, where, during the summer heats, the archbishop frequently takes his repast. The theatre decorated with green turf deserves its praise. Here are four large marble groupes, viz. 1. The rape of Proserpine; 2. The rape of Helen; 3. Hercules wrestling with Antheus; 4. Æneas carrying his father out of Troy. The orangery loses much of its beauty by the many wastes in it; at present it has only nine straight trees of any considerable dimensions, and these were brought from Italy several years ago, at the expence of eleven hundred guilders; the middling trees indeed are so numerous, that two years ago they yielded above twenty thousand oranges. The city of Saltsburg is fortified with eleven bastions: the archbishop's troops consist of a thousand men, whose uniform is generally white faced with red, and sometimes The palace of Mirabella.

 only

only plain brown. The carabiners, who are the life-guards, and the other officers wear black with red facings, and gold lace.

The palace of Kleſheim. Another palace of the archbiſhop's is Kleſheim, three quarters of a league from the city: it is ſaid that four princes, with their retinue, may conveniently lodge in it, and that each prince may ſtep out of his coach into his own apartment. But now it is ſo far from being ſuch a building, eſpecially ſince the preſent archbiſhop cauſed a part of it to be pulled down, that it ſcarce affords room for him, and a few of his houſhold. The garden lies entirely waſte; and indeed from the whole one would little conceive that three archbiſhops have already beſtowed no ſmall care, and conſiderable ſums of money on it. The great hall is the fineſt part of the whole building: the archbiſhop's apartment conſiſts of about four or five chambers; and, on the other ſide of the hall towards Saltſburg, his favourite and nephew the count of Arco, great huntſman, a young nobleman, of about five and twenty, together with his lady the counteſs of Khunnenberg, are lodged. The other officers of the court live in Saltſburg, and the ſovereign himſelf would not be ſo ſtraitened, did not his paſſion for hunting make him prefer this palace to others more ſpacious and convenient. Near Kleſheim is the pheaſant nurſery, called Belvidere, but affords nothing remarkable. The preſent archbiſhop is Leopold Anthony, lord of Firmian, a nobleman of a fine preſence, betwixt forty and fifty years of age: as he is not fond of much company, he always dines alone, although there is a daily table at the grand marſhal's, of ſixteen or eighteen covers. This is the third year of his government, and he is very attentive in gradually diſcharging its debts, agreeably to a compact at his election. His two immediate predeceſſors were of very different diſpoſitions; one of them born, count of Thun, left behind him a full treaſury, though he laid out no inconſiderable ſums in architecture, and among others built ſeven churches in Saltſburg only; his immediate predeceſſor, one of the counts of Harrach, lived in ſingular ſplendor, having an utter averſion to parſimony: his magnificent manner of living, and the many diverſions and entertainments of his court, in which nothing but pomp and feſtivity was to be ſeen, drew a vaſt concourſe of foreigners to this city. Which of theſe three noblemen was

was the beſt ſovereign I ſhall not take upon me to determine, but which was moſt beloved, you yourſelf will without difficulty conceive.

The archbiſhop has his lords of the bed-chamber; the Houſhold. other principal officers are the following,

1. Count Chriſtopher, of Khuenburg, chief miniſter, and grand marſhal.
2. Count Zeil, maſter of the horſe, a nobleman of great reputation.
3. Count Arco, great huntſman.
4. Baron Fill, knight of Malta, lord ſteward.
5. Baron Auer, lord chamberlain.
6. Count Ladrone, land marſhal.
7. Count Khuenburg, cup-bearer.
8. Count Torring.

Both the civil and military officers at Saltſburg have a conſiderable advantage of other countries, half of their ſalary being continued to their widows during life, or 'till they alter their condition.

The preſent canons of this archbiſhopric are as follows,

1. Charles Joſeph, count of Khuenburg, provoſt of the cathedral; archprieſt, and ordained biſhop, likewiſe biſhop and prince of Chimſee, who has a particular palace in the city of Saltſburg.
2. Francis, count of Dietrichſtein, dean of the cathedral.
3. Segiſmund Fælix, count Schrattenbach.
4. Joſeph Dominick, count Lamberg, biſhop of Paſſau.
5. Andrew Jacob, count Dietrichſtein.
6. Joſeph Oſwald, count Altembs, biſhop of Lavant.
7. Francis Henry, count Kunigle, lord of Ehrenburg.
8. Francis Aloiſius, count Lamberg.
9. Jacob Erneſt, count Lichtenſtein, biſhop of Seccau.
10. Philip Lewis, count Zinzendorf, cardinal and biſhop of Rahab.
11. Joſeph Fælix, count Thrun, and Valſaſſina.
12. Jacob Ernſt, count Harrach.
13. Francis Charles Euſebius, hereditary ſewer of the

 holy

holy Roman empire, count of Friedberg and Trauchenberg.

14. John Trautson, count Falkenstein.
15. Joseph France, baron Arco.
16. Gaspar Ignatius, count Kunigl, lord of Ehrenburg, bishop of Brixen.
17. Leopold, count Stahrenberg.
18. John George, count Schrattenbach.
19. John Richard, count Gallenberg.
20. Leopard Ernst, lord Firmian.
21. Vigil Maria, baron Firmian.
22. Wolfgang Leopold, count Wildenstein.

All these canons take place in the church, and at all public solemnities, according to the seniority of their canonship; but, on coming to the font of holy water, the bishops, though junior canons, have the precedence. The suffragans to the archbishop of Saltsburg are the bishops of Freisengen, Ratisbon, Passau, Brixen, Gurk, Chimsee, Seccau, and Lavant. The four latter, he stiles 'your 'friendship.' The archbishop's income is computed at eight hundred thousand dollars.

Helibrunn, another of the archbishop's seats, is about a quarter of a league from Saltsburg; the building of itself contains nothing remarkable, but the garden is extremely pleasant, being laid out in the manner of a wilderness, and abounding with the finest water-works, reservoirs, ponds and basons, all so clear that one sees the trouts and other fish sporting in them, and nibbling the calves and ox livers, with which they are fed. By these waters all kinds of little figures of mills, sciffar-grinders, pots, &c. are thrown about the garden; and in the grotto you are sure of being sprinkled by the artificial playing of the water. Among other beautiful grotto's is an old decayed brick roof, of a very curious workmanship. Over one of the many springs in this garden, is the statue of a monster, which might be taken for a savage, or wild man, were it not for its cock's-comb, and eagle's feet. Under it is this inscription,

Anno 1531. 'The original of this monstrous figure, called a forest 'devil, was caught a hunting, near Havensburg, Matthew 'Lang being then cardinal and archbishop; his skin was

'yellowiſh; he had all the marks of ſavageneſs, and never looked at any one, but hiding himſelf in corners: he had the face of a man, with a beard; eagle's feet, with lion's claws; the tail of a dog; and on his head grew a large cock's-comb; he ſoon died with hunger, as neither allurements, nor violence, could bring him to eat or drink.'

In the menagery, are to be ſeen ſome cranes, a pelican, which in effect is nothing but a kind of bittern, with a large bag at his throat, in which he can lay up ſtore of proviſion. There are alſo rock eagles, lynxes, and two beavers, which have a young one, three being the moſt they ever breed; they live in the water, and are fed with the barks of trees, and ſmall fiſhes. The warren is ſurrounded with a deep moat, whereby the rabbits are prevented from roving beyond their bounds. Menagery.

At the diſtance of a German mile from the city of Saltſburg, are the ſalt-works of Halleyn, a particular view of which does not take up leſs than half an hour: the ſalt ſtone has a fine luſtre, which with the variety of its colours, yellow, red, blue, and white, makes a very agreeable appearance to thoſe who walk by torch-light, along the drifts; this rock-ſalt is managed after the ſame proceſs as that at Hall, in Tirol. To conclude; in this and other tours, through the territory of Saltſburg, I made uſe of Beyer's map of this archbiſhopric, publiſhed by Homann, of Nurenberg; and found it, with the account annexed to it, ſo juſt and complete, that it may be looked upon as a maſter-piece in geography. Salt-works at Halleyn.

I am, &c.

Saltſburg, June 13, 1729.

LETTER VIII.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Court, and the Palace of Munich.

SIR,

Procession of *Corpus Christi.* I Arrived at Munich, just in the right time to have the pleasure of seeing the festival of *Corpus Christi*: the procession consisted of several thousand persons, and it was a full hour and a half before the whole passed by. Deputies of all trades and handicrafts assisted at it, with costly flags carried before them: the same was done also by the religious orders, every member of which joined the procession. All manner of religious histories were exhibited on a great number of triumphal carrs, by children richly dressed. At the head of their respective fraternities, among which were several courtiers of distinction, rode St. George, and St. Maurice, in Roman habits. St. Margaret was represented by a young lady, in the attire of a Roman vestal, leading after her a large dragon, in which two men were inclosed, to give it the necessary movements. The four Mendicant orders preceded the venerable host, which was carried under a splendid canopy: immediately after it came the elector in person, and his consort, on his left, both holding a lighted taper. Next to the electress, came her master of the houshold, who was followed by some court ladies, and after these the whole court. The garrison, burghers, and peasants, closed the procession; and when the clergy stopped at four several places to give the benediction, they were answered by salutes of eight guns, from the ramparts.

Besides boarding the streets, along which the procession passed, in many places they were strewed with herbs and flowers; but as it reached along the Fausse Braye, and quite round the city within, the excessive heat of the weather must have rendered it very uneasy to the prince and

Ladies. princess, as well as to the quality. The court ladies were dressed after the Spanish fashion; but their complexions visibly

visibly suffer from their attendance in all weathers, heat and cold, rain, wind, and sun, on the elector's parties of pleasure, and huntings. The electress is so very fond of her husband, that she is seldom out of his company; she eats and plays with him, accompanies him to the stable, shoots very well both at a beast or a mark, and, at a hunting, makes nothing of trampling up to the knees in a morass. If her coachman, at any rate, brings her in at the death of a stag, he is sure of a piece of gold. It is not many weeks since she was by this means overturned twice in one morning; yet her highness not only gave him the usual gratuity, but likewise prevailed on the elector to forgive him, which he the less deserved, as the electress was then known to be pretty far advanced in her pregnancy. Her hunting-dress is a green coat and a little fair wig, as it was also that in which she made her first appearance in Bavaria, and at Sleisheim she stands painted in this garb. She is extremely fond of dogs, of which the fine scarlet damask hangings and beds at Nymphenburg more especially bear the marks. Her distinguished favourites are the little English greyhounds, with which she is surrounded at table, besides one on each side of her highness, all snatching whatever comes within their reach. The elector also has a great number of hounds, which was the taste of his father to such a degree, that, even when he was obliged to retire into France, he constantly kept up the finest pack in that kingdom. There goes a story, that Lewis XIV. said jestingly to Baron Freyberg, the elector's great huntsman, concerning a bitch which the elector particularly valued, 'I am told 'your bitch often loses scent of the game;' to which, the baron, piqued at a reflection on the flower of his pack, warmly answered, 'How! she's as true as the gospel.'

I have here been informed of a remedy against the bite of a mad dog, which the late elector himself often made use of with success for his officers, and once for one of the chief princesses of the court; it is to make the patient eat the raw liver of the dog that did the mischief. Another excellent remedy in this case is the stone first brought by the Jesuits into Portugal, and by them named *pietra cobra*, or serpent-stone, being as they say, taken out of the serpents in Indostan. They are bought in Italy for a trifle, and, if genuine, they stick strongly to the tongue or

Remedy against the bite of a mad dog.

Pietra cobra.

lips; they are applied to the wound, which, if too small or closed, is enlarged with a sharp knife; it is also used in the hurt by a tarantula, a scorpion, or in a plague-sore when near ripe. Whilst any poison remains in the wound, the stone adheres to it, not falling off till it has sucked itself full; it is then laid in wine, milk, or warm water, for about two or three hours, that it may discharge the noxious juices which it imbibed: the liquor in which it is put receives a yellowish tinge, and, being very dangerous, must be immediately thrown away. Whilst the first stone is purifying itself in this manner, in order to be again used with equal effect; a second is laid on the wound, in order by its attraction to know if any more venom be lurking. If by reason of agglutinated blood it does not come easily off again, it may be detached with warm water. Valisnieri in a letter from Milan to Georgi, a physician of Florence, written in 1725, and inserted in the 4to edition of Valisnieri's works, published at Padua, 1726, affirms that this stone, by the Portuguese called *cobra de cavelos*, is no more than a piece of bone, which, after burning it over a fire, the crafty Indians polish and prepare in such a manner, as to impose them on Europeans as a stone formed in a serpent. But, if the effect answers, the fraud may be the more easily forgiven, the purchase of such a stone not exceeding a shilling, or sixteen pence. I am inclined however to think, that 'tis only when the slaver and foam of the mad dog have not yet impregnated the blood, and caused a fermentation, that these external applications can prove effectual.

Electoral table. The electoral court at Munich has no marshal's table; the elector dines only with his consort to whom he gives the right-hand.

Ministry. State affairs are generally under the direction of four privy counsellors, with whom the elector almost daily confers. The domestic concerns, together with the administration of justice, is the department of count Thierheim, privy counsellor, lord chamberlain, and knight of the order of St. George. At the head of the revenue is count Preising, a nobleman betwixt thirty and forty, and who having been brought up, and travelled with the elector, is in great favour. He thoroughly understands the nature of the revenues, and is a strict œconomist in improving them: but whether he will surmount the difficulties which

thwart

thwart his falutary views, or at laft be obliged to flacken the reins, and let things go on in the old train, time will fhew. He is alfo mafter of the horfe, and a knight of St. George. His father is very urgent with him to a fecond marriage, that the family of which he is the only branch may not become extinct.

The minifter for foreign affairs is count Thering, of Jettenbach, privy counfellor, mafter of the ordnance, and knight of the aforefaid order.

The fourth minifter is baron Unortel, fecretary of ftate.

The chief perfon both of the court and of the country Houfhold. is count Seefeld, lord fteward, generaliffimo, privy counfellor, and knight of the golden fleece.

The lords of the bed-chamber are very numerous, but with a flender falary, being only fix hundred Rhenifh guilders, and therefore moft ferve without it. All are obliged to attend, and are a fortnight in waiting.

The late elector left debts to the amount of above thir- Debts. ty millions of florins, great part of which the ftates of the country have engaged to difcharge, in confideration of the transfer of a fund producing two hundred thoufand guilders *per annum*. In order to a further liquidation of the debts a confiderable reduction has been made of unneceffary officers, however with the lenitive, that they receive half their falary, and are preferred as vacancies fall. The late elector had thirty-fix lords of the bed-chamber, whereas now the number is only twelve; and, inftead of twelve or fourteen hundred horfes, the prefent elector contents himfelf with feven hundred. Of the footmen fixty-five are kept in pay. Blame, the famous mufician, who, in travelling and other difburfements, coft the late elector above twenty thoufand guilders, is now a titular gentleman of the bed-chamber to duke Ferdinand. This man prejudiced himfelf extremely by his marriage with the daughter of the noted German buffoon at Vienna. Whether the large inheritance of the electrefs mother * who lives at Venice, will be appropriated to the clearing of the debts, time will

* This princefs Therefa Kunigunda, daughter of John Sobiefki, king of Poland, died in 1730. Her fucceffion amounted to two millions of guilders, which fhe left equally to her four fons.

fhew;

shew; possibly a greater dependence is now made on this, than experience may one day confirm. Another important legacy of more than a million of guilders, besides other things of great value, is expected from duke Ferdinand's mother-in-law Maria Francisca, daughter to duke Julius Francis of Saxe Lawenburg.

Order of St. George. Concerning the incomes of the knights of St. George, nothing has hitherto been determined; but it is thought they will be provided with commanderies; of which, in the whole electorate, there are a hundred and thirty, and from 500 to 1000 guilders *per annum*. This office is no more than the seneschalship or bailiwic in the territories of Wirtemberg, and in Lower Saxony. The institutes of this new order are so strict, not only in regard to pedigree, which is extended to the eighth generation; but also in the succession of like coats of arms, and even the colours of their liveries, that baron Closen, count Arco, and others, are still under some difficulties on these articles. Agreeably to the hereditary zeal of the house of Bavaria for the honour of the virgin Mary, the knights of this new order solemnly engage to assert and maintain her immaculate conception; although the council of Trent is pleased on that head to leave every one to their own thoughts. The sentiments of the monks, and the more recent revelations in the Romish church, not only differ, but are directly opposite in regard to this article; Catharine of Sienna having had a divine inspiration against the immaculate conception; whereas St. Bridget had a like illumination in favour of it: and these clashing visions are pleaded by the sticklers of each side of the question. Sixtus IV. probably had the same opinion of both, enjoining silence to the controversists; yet Launoi, without regard to the papal mandate, attacked not only Mary's immaculate conception, but also her corporeal ascension into heaven. Pope Urban VIII. said, that as pope he believed the immaculate conception, not as Maffeo Barberini; but possibly what he meant by such a speech he himself did not know. The cardinal of St. Clemente hurt himself by declaring for the maculate conception; this opinion, and his apparent inclination to Jansenism, inducing several cardinals to oppose his exaltation to the papal chair when vacant by the demise of Innocent X. And the history of the conclaves relates, that cardinal Lugo at one of the assem-

Of the immaculate conception of the virgin Mary.

affemblies loudly declared, that, if the cardinal of St. Clemente fhould come to be pope, there would be an end of the Chriftian religion. It was in the time of Lotharius II, that the feftival of the conception of the virgin Mary came to be introduced in feveral places, but this does not prove that her immaculate conception was held as an article of faith *; for the prefent oppofers of it make no fcruple of keeping this feftival in fuch a manner, as in the martyrologies of Ufuard, Ado, and others, the conception of St. Anne, and alfo of St. John the Baptift, are found to be inferted. But that at firft the feftival of the conception of Mary was ftrongly oppofed, appears in the third book *Pethenis, Prumienfis Presbyteri, de Statu domus Dei*, *p.* 502. *Tom.* XXI. *Bibliothecæ maximæ Patrum*; where, after feveral reflections on the fuperfluous inftitution of holy days, he adds, *Quæ igitur ratio hæc fefta celebranda nobis induxit? Feftum videlicet Sanctæ Trinitatis, Feftum Transfigurationis Domini. Additur his a quibufdam, quod magis abfurdum videtur, Feftum quoque Conceptionis Sanctæ Mariæ.* 'What 'reafon therefore has induced us to keep thefe holy days? 'namely, the feaft of the Holy Trinity, and that of the 'transfiguration of the Lord; but what feems ftill a greater 'abfurdity, fome have further added the conception of 'St. Mary.'

At the court of Bavaria, from its numerous family and alliance with the imperial houfe, are no lefs than thirty-three ftate feftivals, and the number ftill increafes, but not much to the joy of thofe who on thefe occafions would not chufe to appear often in the fame drefs, yet have not wherewith to lavifh away much money on fhew and parade. Upon the happy marriage of the prefent Days of Gala.

* When on the 4th of February, 1734, the elector of Bavaria's plenipotentiaries, count Preifing and M. Mormann, received from the emperor, fitting on his throne, the inveftiture of territories and lordfhips in the Upper Palatinate, which acknowledge the king of Bohemia, as lord paramount, upon comparing the form of other inveftitures, this difference was obferved, that in this oath the words, 'the bleffed and immaculate 'mother of God, and of all faints,' occur twice. The immaculate conception feems alfo to be coming into vogue in other countries, as no longer ago than in December, 1733, the royal academy of fciences at Lifbon chofe the virgin Mary for their patronefs, and folemnly fwore to her immaculate conception; at the fame time the king, as protector of the academy, together with the prince of Brafil, kneeling at the altar, took the fame oath which was read by the marquis Alegrette Manuel Telles da Sylva, as fecretary to the academy.

elector

elector * feveral medals were ftruck; one of the beft is that on one fide of which are the Danube and Ifer with this legend:

Jam juncti rurfus junguntur & Ifara & Ifter,

'The antient junction of the Danube and Ifer renewed.'

On the reverfe are the Auftrian and Bavarian arms in one fhield, with this chronogram, containing 1722:

CaroLVs BaVarVs & AMaLIa De AVftrIa.

'Charles of Bavaria, and Amelia of Auftria.'

And in the *exergue*,

Defponfati d. 5. Oct. 'Married the 5th of October.

Troops. The elector at prefent keeps only a fmall body of troops, but is able in a fhort time to bring into the field a gallant army all raifed in his own dominions.

Monopolies. The corn trade, beach-maft, white beer and falt, bring in large fums to his treafury. At Munich from fpring to the beginning of June, is brewed a kind of white beer called *ambock*, very ftrong, and in tafte not unlike the Englifh fine ale, but will not keep like the latter. The monopoly of this liquor only brings in annually above a million of guilders.

The Bavarian falt of Reichenhall and Traunftein is indeed not fo pure and white as that of Hall in Swabia, or of Saltfburg, but is very acrid and cheap. Several contracts have been anciently made between Saltfburg and Bavaria, by virtue of which they are to furnifh each other, at a ftated price, the former falt, and the latter corn; Saltfburg elfe would be at a lofs how to difpofe of falt, as Auftria on one fide, and Bavaria on the other, might preclude the exportation of it. The elector of

* We fhall only mention that this excellent prince who died a few years fince, was advanced to the imperial throne; and that the prefent elector who is married to a princefs of the royal family of Poland, has happily reftored order and plenty in his dominions which had fuffered extremely in the laft war.

Bavaria however sells this salt at such an advanced price, that his annual profit amounts to some tons of gold, as he supplies with this and his own salt not only his subjects, but exports great quantities to France, Swabia, Bohemia, and up the Rhine to Switzerland, and into Italy. Ratisbon serves for a very important salt staple, from whence this fossile, so necessary to Europeans, is forwarded on a small river to Amberg and the Upper Palatinate. and by the Danube into other countries. Particular contracts have been made with Ratisbon, relating to this trade and its magazines; whereby the city gets about 20,000 guilders a year.

The elector's palace consists of four courts, of which the finest are the prince's court, adorned with several brass statues, and the emperor's court, the latter of which is constructed in such a manner, that combats of wild beasts may be exhibited in it. The kitchen court is the largest: and, at the last nuptials, a very magnificent tournament was held there. The Old Barbican in respect to the other three passes for the meanest. The palace.

The ascent to the emperor's hall is a flight of wide and beautiful red marble steps; the hall itself is one hundred and eighteen feet long, and fifty-two in breadth. The greatest curiosity in it is a statue of virtue, of one single piece of porphyry; but 'tis pity that this stately chamber, and the others contiguous to it, have no cielings. The elector's bath consists of a grotto and three rooms. Emperor's hall.

In the musæum are some hundred statues and busts of the old Roman emperors, together with five hundred other antiques, as lamps, inscriptions, basso relievo's, &c. most of which were brought from Italy. Here also is to be seen a model of Nymphenberg, and also what Sleisheim is intended to be. Among other things to exercise curiosity is a small statue of brass weighing seventy odd pounds, and yet hardly to be lifted by the strongest man, unless he places himself so as to give it a certain equilibrium; but, by observing to advance the left foot before the statue, it is so easily managed, as to be lifted up without any effort by a single finger put in a hole. The fault of this fine building is, that it lies too low, and thus its beautiful pavement of red and white marble is extremely damaged and eroded by the salt-petre. The grotto before the musæum is composed of all kinds of Musæum.

shell

ſhell fiſh, being a very ſightly decoration to a pretty garden adjacent to it.

The elector's treaſure. By his ſerene highneſs's permiſſion, his firſt gentleman of the bed-chamber, M. Du Lac, ſhews the treaſury which before the unfortunate commotions in the beginning of the preſent century was much richer, yet at preſent has few equals in all Europe. Among other valuable pieces I obſerved, 1. A hill with a caſtle on it all of oriental pearls. 2. Several veſſels of green jaſper. 3. A cabinet of many large pieces of cryſtal work, among the reſt a ſhip ſome ſpans long, the pilot and all the tackling of the fineſt gold. 4. A large lazule bowl. 5. Patterns of a gold ſervice of the fineſt gold, for three large tables which belong to the elector, but are now mortgaged at at Augſburg. 6. A ruby of the bigneſs of a walnut. 7. St. George on horſeback, cut from a fine piece of red agate, his armour of diamonds ſet in gold. 8. A double brilliant diamond of the bigneſs of a middling nutmeg. 9. A larger which coſt one hundred thouſand guilders. 10. A ſet of buttons and loops of diamonds, with rubies ſet between. 11. A like ſet only of diamonds, the buttons of exceeding beauty, and in dimenſions not inferior to thoſe which were worn by Lewis XIV. when he gave public audience to the Perſian ambaſſador, and of a ſuperior luſtre to the French; the late elector having been twenty years with great difficulty and incredible charge in completing the collection. 12. The images of the Bavarian family of blue chalcedony. 13. An ivory cloſet with figures in relievo of moſt curious workmanſhip, in which are preſerved eleven hundred and forty-four gold Roman medals. 14. Several large China vaſes very much eſteemed. After the battle of Hochſtet, before the imperialiſts could lay hands on this treaſure, ſome faithful gentlemen conveyed it away with ſuch ſecrecy, that the enemy could never get any account of it. They concealed it even from the elector himſelf, nor was it delivered to him till after his happy reſtoration and return to his dominions.

On the left-hand by the door of the Old Barbican, lies a large black ſtone, and on the wall near it this inſcription:

Monuments of duke Chriſtopher's ſtrength. 'In the year one thouſand four hundred and nine, from 'the birth of Chriſt, the illuſtrious duke Chriſtopher, the

' re-

'renowned hero of Bavaria, lifted this large ſtone, weigh-
'ing three hundred and forty pounds, and threw it to ſome
'diſtance, as is certified by the ſtone and the inſcription
'near it.'

About a year ago a Bavarian country girl is known to have lifted this ſtone a hand high from the ground.

Near the ſame door are alſo three iron nails driven into the wall, with this inſcription:

'Let every leaper behold with wonder theſe three nails; 'the firſt which is twelve feet from the ground, indicates 'a leap of the noble duke Chriſtopher; the ſecond nail, 'which is ten feet and a half, was reached by Zundritt; 'the third, though but nine and an half, ſhews the acti-'vity of Philip Springer. He who can outdo theſe leaps 'let him try.'

On the main front of the electoral palace ſtands an image of the virgin Mary, with this inſcription:

Patrona Bojariæ!
Sub tuum Præſidium confugimus,
Sub quo ſecuri lætique degimus.

i. e. 'Patroneſs of Bavaria, thou art our refuge and de-'fence, under thee we live in ſecurity and chearfulneſs.'

Guſtavus Adolphus was ſo taken with the city of Munich, that he ſaid he wanted nothing but rollers to remove it to another place, being thoroughly ſenſible that there was no keeping poſſeſſion of this country. But could he have ſeen Munich in its preſent condition, with its broad ſtreets extended in a direct line, and its numerous ſtately buildings of all kinds, in which it rivals moſt places in Europe; that great prince would have been ſtill more charmed with this capital. Beauty of the city.

Count Preiſing, maſter of the horſe, has built, oppoſite to the palace, an hotel, which is a great ornament to the city, the four ſides of it anſwering to ſo many ſtreets. The pillars of his ſtable are of red marble, and every horſe feeds out of a particular marble, of twenty-five guilders value. Count Preiſing's houſe.

Theatines church. Of the ecclefiaftic buildings, the churches of St. Anne and the Theatines deferve to be feen, on account of their ftucco-work, with which they are ornamented.

In the latter, on the left-hand is a holy fepulchre, and *Scala fanta.* on the right, a *fcala fanta*, or twenty-eight fteps or rounds as at Rome. No-body is permitted to walk up, but muft go kneeling from one ftep to another, faying on each a certain number of *Pater nofter's* and *Ave Maria's*. This can- Prayers with extended arms. not but be exceeding painful to fome, whom I have beheld afcending with extended arms, and the moft intenfe devotion; and this takes them up little lefs than half an hour. Before I had feen this act of worfhip, I could not imagine what the beggar boys meant by promifing, that for a few *pfenning's* they would fay the *Pater nofter* for the good of their benefactors, with extended arms.

Tomb of Lewis of Bavaria. In the church of our lady, which has two large towers, is the ftately black marble monument of the emperor Lewis, of Bavaria, with fix large and feveral leffer ftatues of brafs; where is alfo a large organ of box wood. Not far from one of the doors is a ftone with a mark on it, and to him who ftands there, the multitude of pillars takes away the fight of every window of the church. It muft however be owned to be fomething dark, and it is certainly more advantageous to a church to be very lightfome, than to have no windows.

Jefuits church. The Jefuits church is remarkable for its high roof, and is likewife thirty-three paces broad. The general character given of it is no more than its being a rafh undertaking, in which, however, it is not equal to the new bridge which Sauli has undertaken at Genoa. The col- Library. lege is large, and the library not inconfiderable, but is bare of the moft modern works. The books are eafily come at by a gallery feven or eight feet high, which runs all round Relic of St. Chriftopher. it. In the college is fhewn a part of St. Chriftopher's back bone; but I apprehend, that, if the creature to whofe body this piece belonged fhould come to fetch it back, it would appear to be rather fome dreadful elephant or whale, and not a propitious faint. Under the choir of the church are the fepulchres of the old dukes of Bavaria; the new electoral family reft in the before-mentioned Theatine church, which is near the palace.

Of the electoral princefs. The Therefian monaftery has the honour of feeing among its reclufes the electoral princefs, fifter to the prefent elector,

who submits to its most rigid rules, except some dispensation in the article of diet; the other nuns never eat meat, and always lie upon a sack of straw. Amidst all these severities the princess is serene and chearful, and retains a good complexion; her portion was to have been one hundred thousand guilders; but this sum now remains in the hands of the elector, who, as an equivalent for the same, pays the nunnery an annuity of six thousand guilders. Her picture is to be seen in the musæum; as for the elector, his image on the golden Carolus's gives a very just representation of him.

The palace and other electoral buildings, together with the brew-houses, sixteen monasteries, churches, and such religious structures, take up near half the city; the precinct of the Augustins alone consists of several streets, which bring them in an annual rent of three thousand guilders. The arsenal is not at present in a very good condition, having been near exhausted in the late war. Some descriptions of the city of Munich mention a tower by the old court, terminating in a cone above and below; but this is no more than a common balcony, and the whole account a ridiculous misrepresentation. Multitude of religious buildings.

In a house near the Augsburg gate is painted the story of a wheel-wright, who about twenty years ago won a wager, that in the morning he would make a wheel at Augsburg, and before sun-set drive it to Munich, though these two places are nine German miles distant from each other. Story of a wheel-wright.

The feast of *Corpus Christi*, and the great resort of people it occasions, gave me an opportunity of seeing many different dresses of the Bavarian country people; among others I took particular notice of the peasants wives of Weild, eight leagues from Munich, in broad felt hats or bonnets, with a small knob behind towards the neck no bigger than a walnut. On holidays the maids of the principal inns and public-houses at Munich wear about their necks a silver chain of three rows, and their breasts are also laced with two other such chains; a piece of finery which generally costs them fifty guilders. Habits.

I took notice here of a particular custom of placing before a house a large green garland, upon a truss of straw, as a sign that an unmarried person lies dead in that house. The like is also usual in some places in Brabant, border- Sign of a corpse.

ing upon Holland; and in Overyssel, at the door of a house which has a corpse in it, they hang a large lanthorn without a candle.

Number of the inhabitants. The inhabitants of Munich are computed at forty thousand.

I am, Sir, &c.

Munich, January 18, 1729.

LETTER IX.

Account of the Elector of Bavaria's Palaces of Sleisheim, Nymphenburg, Starenberg, with other Observations relating to Bavaria.

SIR,

Sleisheim. FROM Munich to Sleisheim is reckoned three leagues, which is generally performed in an hour and an half, and the elector takes but half that time. The road is level a great many miles about Munich, but the soil gravelly.

The entrance of the palace of Sleisheim is very grand; both the pavement and rows of pillars are of red and grey marble. The stairs are adorned with columns of green marble brought from Brixen, but the red marble is a product of Bavaria. In the first hall are two large paintings of the raising the siege of Vienna, and the battle of Hagaz. In the Victory-hall, contiguous to it, are the battles of Belgrade, Pest, and other places, where the late elector gained so much glory, done by Bruch, who is still living. The Fresco paintings are by Amadoni. The electoress's bed-chamber is furnished with yellow and silver damask, and near her highness's bed is a little tent and cushion of the same for a favourite dog. On one side of it hangs a Paintings. half length Jesus, with a crown of thorns, as natural and fine as if painted, though it came from Latour's loom. There

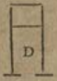
There is also in another chamber a picture of Penelope, hard at work with her women, done by Abraham de Lele in 1503. In an apartment over it is a stucco cabinet, so curiously wrought as to appear like the finest marble. On the other side towards Munich, is a noble gallery of pictures, the largest of which are hunting-pieces by Rubens. Here are two pieces of Annibal Caracci, for each of which Maximilian, the first elector of the Bavarian family, paid forty thousand guilders. In another chamber is the slaughter of the Innocents at Bethlehem, finely painted by Peter Paul Rubens, in which the various agitations of the mothers supplicating, lamenting, biting, striking, and fainting, are incomparably expressed. In the colouring this painter surpassed most of his predecessors, and no less in the figure he made in life, having been honoured with the confidence of the Infanta Isabella, in state affairs of great importance, and by her sent to the court of Spain with some secret commission. He also undertook a journey to England for restoring a perfect harmony between the two crowns; and is said to have been master of seven languages. He was born at Cologne in the year 1577, and died of the gout in 1640. Of Rubens's excellence in painting the Luxemburg gallery at Paris is esteemed a perpetual monument.

At Sleisheim there also is another piece, which every man understands, as it represents the victory of duke Maximilian over Frederic, elector Palatine, who had been elected king of Bohemia. On the ceiling are some performances by Stubber of Munich, who is still living.

The greatest collection is in a particular apartment, which is covered with small pictures; nothing has a place here but what is esteemed among the noblest productions of that art: to make such a collection was the less difficult to the late elector, as he was possessed of a multitude of choice pieces, and at once had made a purchase of pictures in the Netherlands, to the value of two millions of guilders. The lower floor is hung with beautiful Flanders, and other silk tapestry; here is also a table of cast silver, and a clock which plays like an organ; within-side there is a ball, continually running up and down as in a labyrinth; at last it loses itself, and then, like a *perpetuum mobile*, mounts up to repeat its former course. In another chamber is a most admirable piece of Alexander's first battle against Da- *Perpetuum mobile.*

 rius,

A piece by Albert Durer. rius, done, in the year 1529 by Albert Durer, who seems to have bestowed incredible labour on it. The piece contains several thousand men, yet the hairs of the head and beard, and the smallest joints of their armour, and other *minutiæ*, are all distinctly expressed, according to the custom of that master, for which he was censured by some, who otherwise could not deny him the encomium of a most expert draftsman. The usual mark of his works is the following



Near this is another very valuable painting of the battle of the Alexandrians against Julius Cæsar, done by Fesele, in the year 1533.

The elector's bed-chamber is directly under that of the electress, and communicates with it by a back stairs. Near

Dog-kennel. the elector's bed is a sort of kennel for a dog, and the like for twelve others, in a fine closet adjoining to it.

Garden. In the garden behind the palace of Sleisheim, in the canals on each side the middle walk, are little fountains up to the large bason, which at present is dry. From thence begins a mall planted on both sides with large and beautiful lime trees; and, though it be nine hundred and fifty paces long, the late elector used to drive a ball to the end of it in three strokes: it terminates at a very elegant building, called Lustheim. The whole garden at Sleisheim is surrounded with moats and walks of trees.

Lustheim. At Lustheim are several capital pieces of different hunting-matches, held by the present elector's grandfather; the persons were all drawn from the life, but the only one now surviving is old baron Frieberg, the great falconer. When all the gates are open, from old through new Sleisheim, there is a view of the great walk, and of Lustheim, and of the country, half a league beyond the canal, which on one side is carried on to Dachau, and on the other into the Iser, so that marble, and other materials for building, may be

be eaſily brought hither, and to Dachau. The long canal which begins at Luſtheim, was dug by the Turkiſh priſoners taken at Buda. The roof of Luſtheim is flat, and affords a charming proſpect along the ſpacious walks cut through the woods; one of which is terminated by Freyſingen, which city is ſituated two German miles from hence. On the ſide of a road to this laſt place are the elector's ſtuds, and, towards Munich, one has a ſight of the fine electoral palace of Dachau.

Cloſe by the houſe of Luſtheim, on the left hand, is a treble echo. The lodgings for the officers of the houſhold are at ſome diſtance from the edifice itſelf, and form an amphitheatre, which heightens the appearance of the place. On the left hand is a ſtable for ſixteen of the elector's horſes; it has a very beautiful ceiling, beſides a large red marble trough for the horſes. At preſent, partly for œconomical reaſons, and partly from Nymphenburg's being the favourite both of the elector and electreſs, the buildings do not go forward either here or at Sleiſheim; otherwiſe Sleiſheim for architecture might be juſtly ſet in competition with the ſo much boaſted palace of Verſailles.

Nymphenburg lies on the other ſide, at the diſtance of half a league from Munich; the building itſelf has not the grandeur of Sleiſheim, but its fine gardens and water-works render it a more agreeable ſummer reſidence. In ſome of the apartments are the portraits of the beauties of the French court; alſo views of the palaces of Dachau, Starenberg, Sleiſheim, and Nymphenburg, likewiſe a chimney-piece, and two tables of white marble, inlaid with gold and colours, in imitation of enamel. Theſe three pieces which were made at Paris, coſt the late elector one hundred thouſand dollars, though he owned only ſixty thouſand. In the garden is a grand caſcade and baſon, with ſeveral figures of braſs gilt. Among the fine walks and trees of this garden is Bademburg, a delightful ſtructure, conſiſting of elegant grotto's, and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Along the roof is an iron lattice, partly gilt, and of very curious workmanſhip, from whence one has a ſight of the bath. The little chambers adjoining are furniſhed with beds.

Nymphenburg.

Garden of Bademburg.

Pagoden-burg. Over-against this place is the mall, and the bowling-green, and contiguous thereto stands Pagodenburg; the chief use of which is for the elector after violent exercise at those games to change his linen and apparel. Here you see also several little cabinets in the Chinese taste, and other contrivances, equally ornamental and convenient.

Hermitage. On this side, nearer to the palace, stands a very pretty hermitage, so naturally imitating a ruinous building, that it never fails to raise the beholder's admiration. In some places it appears as if endeavours had been used with lime and stones to give it some repair; in another part you are afraid that the cracked walls and the bricks scarce hanging together, will immediately give way, and crush you in their ruins. All this is done with such art, that one of our company, who had not yet been here before with the elector, seriously, by way of contempt, asked our guide who was the architect of this ill contrived work? The late elector had some thoughts of retiring to this place, to give himself up to devout contemplations, without any other attendance than his father confessor and a valet-de-chambre; but death prevented him also in this design. In this structure, which stands in a kind of desert, is a large grotto, with a consecrated altar, and on it a crucifix and two candlesticks, all three made out of the horn of an unicorn. The other chambers are very simple, and without any ornament, except a small library of books of devotion in French bindings. Underneath is a kitchen and cellar, where the utensils are only a neat sort of earthen ware. The altar was consecrated by the archbishop of Cologne about a year ago, on which occasion the company seems to have made themselves very merry, breaking glasses, to the amount of no less than two hundred dollars.

The sides of the canal from Nymphenburg to Munich are to be adorned with gardens and houses of a particular taste; and, from the delight which the present elector takes in this seat, some are not without apprehensions that the improvements carrying here may come to be, some time or other, prejudicial to Munich itself.

Starenberg palace. Three leagues from Munich lies another electoral seat called Starenberg, where the court sometimes takes the particular diversion of water-hunting. A stag is forced in-

to

to a lake in the neighbourhood, the hounds purfuing him, and then followed by the huntfmen in boats, and their highneffes in a fplendid barge, which carries twenty-four brafs guns. At Nymphenburg there is a large picture reprefenting this fort of hunting. This lake affords a particular kind of fifh, called *rencken*, whofe flefh is as white as milk, and very palatable; but on being taken out of the water it inftantly expires, whereas the other fifhes, as trout, carp, perch, which alfo are caught in this lake, do not at all differ in this refpect from others of their fpecies.

In this palace the court often diverts itfelf with hunting the heron, and every year, at the conclufion of it, a heron, whofe good fortune it has been to be taken alive, is, for memorial, fet at liberty with a filver ring on its foot, on which the name of the reigning elector is engraven. No longer ago than laft fpring, one of thefe birds was taken a fecond time, having on its ring the name of duke Ferdinand, grandfather to the prefent elector, fo that it had furvived its former adventure above fixty years; they put a ring with the prefent elector's name upon its leg, and gave it its liberty again. In the year 1719 an eagle died at Vienna, after a confinement of one hundred and four years; and it is probable, that thefe and the like birds, in the enjoyment of their natural freedom, reach to a much greater longevity. **Hunting of herons.**

Another natural curiofity in this country is the Wallerfee, not far from Benedict-Bavaria; it lies upon an eminence, and its banks, together with the adjacent foil, are fo porous, that the water oozes through into the Knochelfee under it. In a place called the grotto of Munich, a mafs is daily faid to deprecate any breach in the Wallerfee, as by fuch an accident all the neighbouring country would run the danger of being overflown.

To thofe who travel for improvement in the German language, it will be no difadvantage, if they don't vifit any of the fouthern parts of our dear country. The Swabians, no lefs than the Switzers, Bavarians, and Auftrians treating our mother tongue with too little regard, fo as often to adulterate it with fuch expreffions, as to a Saxon appear quite barbarous. For an inftance of which, among many others, I fhall now only mention the word *fchnupftuch*, a handkerchief, inftead of which the Bavarians fay a *nafenwifchern*, the Swifs a *nafenlumpen*, and the **Bavarian idioms.**

the Auſtrians a *fazonetla*, which they borrowed from the Italian.

New popiſh ſalutation. The commonalty of late are, by their ſalutation, come to be immediately known, whether they are proteſtants or papiſts. Sixtus V, ſo long ago as the year 1587, granted an indulgence of one hundred days to the ſalutation, 'Praiſed be Jeſus Chriſt,' and the anſwer, 'For ever or amen;' but either it never came into uſe, or had for a long time been laid aſide, when Benedict XIII, in the year 1728, renewed the grant. Notwithſtanding this injunction, and the promiſes which accompany it, one hears over all Italy nothing, or very little of this new compliment; but in the German catholic provinces, which by the Italians are uſually ſtiled *Terra obedientiæ*, or 'the land of obedience;' it has in a ſhort time prevailed moſt ſurpriſingly. The courtiers indeed have not yet adopted it; yet among the nobility, and eſpecially the fair ſex, many are very punctual in obſerving it: and the other day my worthy friend V. B. taking leave of his aunt in theſe words, 'I humbly recommend myſelf to your ladyſhip,' ſhe called him back, and before me whiſpered to him, 'It appears by your compliment that you herd with Heretics; and ſo your religion will all wear away.' That Chriſt is to be praiſed and exalted through every age, no chriſtian will deny; but whether he be in any wiſe really honoured by a cuſtomary form, which comes to be repeated and anſwered to, without the leaſt devout thought on our heavenly Redeemer, is another queſtion. That it occaſions a frequent abuſe of the name of Chriſt, is obvious to any one in paſſing in the evening by the public-houſes, where I have often ſeen a fellow, ſo drunk as ſcarce able to ſtand, taking his leave with a 'Praiſed be Jeſus Chriſt,' and the company ſottiſhly ſtammering out 'For ever amen.' But what think you of count N——, who ſent for a proſtitute to his lodgings, and ſhe, upon her entrance into the room, ſaluting him with, 'Praiſed be Jeſus Chriſt,' he made anſwer, 'For ever amen; down with your breaſt-lace.'

I conclude with informing you, that without a written licence from the marſhal of the court, or his deputy, for which you muſt pay twelve *kreitzers* (about 6 *d.* ſterling) there is no going out of Munich with poſt-horſes. This exaction alſo obtains at Caſſel, Paris, and ſome other places.

Munich, June 21, 1729.

LET-

LETTER X.

Account of the City of Augſburg.

S I R,

WHEN I was in Tirol I was ſurprized that ſo fine a country as the Innthal ſhould be without vineyards; but concluded on meeting with a wine country, when I ſhould get clear of the mountains. Betwixt Saltſburg and Augſburg, there is no want of level ground, and likewiſe, from Munich hither, I particularly obſerved woods and corn land in a continual plain, yet ſtill I am not come to the ſight of a vineyard. Augſburg is a fine city, though, like Munich, not what it has been. Formerly it was the moſt conſiderable in all Germany for commerce, but the declenſion of that of Venice was a ſevere ſtroke to it. The burghers are reckoned to be 6000; the council mixed, conſiſting of an equal number of Reformed and Papiſts; the latter are daily increaſing; and this muſt be acknowledged to their commendation, that they live with more decorum and œconomy. The profeſſors of both religions are eaſily diſtinguiſhable by their dreſs. Augſburg.

The town-houſe is accounted the fineſt in all Germany; on the two fronts ſtand the city arms, in appearance not unlike a pine-nut, which trees are not uncommon in this country. The main entrance is of poliſhed red marble, ſupported by two pillars of white. In the great hall adjoining to the ſtreet, are eight large pillars of red marble, fourteen feet and a half high; here the city main-guard is kept, being provided with ſix field-pieces; round it are braſs buſts of the twelve Roman Cæſars. On the other ſtory is a ſtill a larger hall of red marble Corinthian pillars, ſixteen feet high, with baſes and capitals of braſs. The chambers adjoining contain abundance of hiſtorical and political paintings, with well choſen apophthegms, exhorting the judges to impartial juſtice, prudence, peace, and the fear of God. In the third and uppermoſt hall, called the golden, are fifty-three windows, which render it extremely lightſome; but it has The town-houſe.

no

no pillars. Instead of being arched, the ceilings are divided into a number of little brown and gilded compartments, on which, as on the walls, are good paintings. The floor is of red, white, and grey marble, whereas in the other two halls it is only of a white plaster. The height of this upper hall is fifty-two feet, its breadth fifty-eight, and its length a hundred and ten. The four contiguous chambers, in which are held the meetings for assaying the coin, for giving audience to envoys, and for other important affairs, bear the appellation of the four princes chambers, from having been the residence of the four electors, who assisted on the election-day of Ferdinand the Fourth king of the Romans, in the year 1663: Every part abounds with historical paintings, illustrated by ingenious inscriptions. The whole breadth of the town-house is one hundred and forty-seven feet, its length one hundred and ten; its height towards the west one hundred and fifty-two; but its eastern height, from the ground to the Lisenberg, measures one hundred and seventy-five.

Perlach tower. The Perlach tower, which stands near the town-house, is three hundred steps high, and the woman, which stands above the weather-cock, as big as the life. In an area ad-

A fine fountain. joining to the Perlach tower, is a very fine fountain with the four seasons in brass, and in the center the emperor Augustus with apposite inscriptions. The wine market also has a pretty fountain with a Hercules in metal. In

The bishop's palace. the bishop's palace, which otherwise is but a mean building, you may see the hall, in which the Augsburg confession was presented to the emperor Charles the Fifth, in the year 1530; its present furniture consists of some old tables and benches. On the brass door of the cathedral among other scriptural stories is represented the virgin Mary, taking Eve out of Adam's hip. The revenues of this see are so considerable, that it is generally filled by the younger princes of the electoral houses of Bavaria and

Income of the canons. Palatine. The canonicates are worth from one thousand to seventeen hundred guilders a year, according to the price of grain. Those of Ratisbon and Eichstadt are of about the same value, those of Constantz smaller, those of Passau better, and these again greatly surpassed by the canonicates of Saltsburg. The church of St. Maurice belongs to the catholics, and is worth seeing.

The

The monks of St. Ulrich dispose of a dust or powder, called St. Ulrich's earth, recommending it by the name of that holy man, who is said to have banished all the rats out of the city and neighbourhood into a hole, which is to this day shewn in the church of that saint. This dust is dug up from the place where he lies buried, and derives its virtue from being near, if not mixed with his sacred bones. If it were true, that no rats are to be found in Augsburg, and that any brought there alive immediately die, it's a wonder to me that the physicians and naturalists have not yet examined whether such an effect proceeds from the soil, water, air, herbage, or other natural causes; as in other places and countries some species of animals cannot live. In the islands of Malta and Candia, and in Macedonia, there are no venomous serpents or vipers. The islands of Gozo, Ivica, and Ireland, are immediately fatal to all poisonous creatures. At Einsidel, an hunting-seat of the duke of Wirtemberg, about a league from Tubingen, not a rat is to be seen; and being brought there, by way of experiment, they soon die, tho' there is no interposition of a saint. The earth of Herenberg church-yard, about three leagues from Tubingen, is used as a preservative against rats, no less than that of St. Ulrich. That the bones of dead bodies are a real safe-guard against some species of vermin is beyond dispute, and possibly the earth of a church-yard, where great numbers of corps are mouldered away, may be effectual against rats. This however I know, that St. Ulrich's earth, tho' so highly extolled, fails of its power over the rats in other places. St. Ulrich's powder against rats.

The church of the bare-footed friars, which belongs to the Lutherans, has a lofty roof, and is painted after the manner of those of the Roman Catholics; it has also a great number of silver utensils, among which are the twelve large tankards, which were used formerly, when the sacrament was administered only every six weeks, and the communicants often amounted to above twelve hundred. Church of the bare-footed friars.

The evangelical college, called *Gymnasium Annæum*, has a library worth visiting.

The arsenal is in good condition, and has recovered most of what in the last war the Bavarians either carried away, or buried in several places. The arsenal.

The

Fuggers house. The Fuggers houſe, in the wine-market, is of an uncommon bigneſs; the preſent inn of the three Moors, which has a hundred and thirteen chambers, and ſtabling for a hundred and fifty horſes, was formerly a part of it. In the former lives count Fugger Wellingburg, who is ſaid to have ſeven eſtates, which bring him in above ſixty thouſand guilders a year; he is now very young; ſo that in his minority all the debts and incumbrances may be cleared. The other counts Fugger have extreamly weakened themſelves by a multiplicity of diviſions. In the year fifteen hundred and nineteen, the two brothers

Noble donation. Udalric and George Jacob, by a moſt noble munificence, gave, for the uſe of the burghers fallen to decay by misfortunes, one hundred and ſix houſes, in the ſuburbs of St. James, which to this day are called the Fuggery. In commemoration of theſe benefactors to the poor, the following inſcription is cut in ſtone:

MDXIX *Udalricus Georg. Jac. Fuggeri Auguſt. geran. fratres, qua bono reipublicæ ſe natos, qua fortunam maximarum opum Dei O. M. acceptam imprimis referendam rati, ob pietatem & eximiam in exemplum largitatem, ædes* CVI, *cum opere & cultu municipibus ſuis frugi ſed pauperie laborantibus* D.D.D.

'MDXIX Udalric and George James Fugger brothers, 'accounting themſelves born for the public good, and 'that their immenſe wealth was owing to the divine goodneſs, by an exemplary gratitude and charity to 'their induſtrious, but poor fellow-citizens, gave one 'hundred and ſix furniſhed houſes.'

Cuno's cabinet. Mr. Coſmo Conrad Cuno entertained me in his muſæum with the ſight of a conſiderable number of curioſities, and among others ſeveral pieces of wood, within

A crucifix in wood. which a crucifix, the name of Maria, and other words or figures are diſcernible. The matter is no more than natural, proceeding certainly from deep inciſions in the rind whilſt the tree was yet young: the circles which are yearly formed in the tree during its growth, extending themſelves under the rind, receive that form which they meet with previouſly impreſſed in the rind and the contiguous wood; and in length of time the inciſion made on the outward bark cloſes up. All this is manifeſt from the

the very appearance of the wood. Mr. Cuno has alſo a little piece of the fuſtian made by the Fuggers in the year 1461: but in Weavers-hall there is a larger piece. Here is alſo a collection of about ſeventy ſorts of birds neſts, the like of which is alſo to be ſeen among the king of Poland's rarities at Dreſden: a chain ſo ſmall, that a flea may be faſtened to it; likewiſe ivory cups with a ring round the middle, and ſo ſmall that they muſt be viewed with microſcopes, one hundred of them going into one hollow pepper corn. Theſe, however, are things of no great art, as with the neceſſary ſmall tools ſuch minute cups are made in an inſtant, with one ſingle impreſſion. Another inſtrument of paſte-board, which by means of peas in it very naturally imitates the noiſe of a heavy rain. Mr. Muſchenbroek of Leyden makes the like, but in a more ornamental manner, and ſells them for nine dollars. Augſburg, like Nuremberg, has always been famed for ingenious artiſts, and at this time is not without eminent hands *. The Augſburg maps, and copper-plates by Rugendas, Seuter, Bodenehr, Pfeffel and Erben, are in great eſteem all over the world. Rauner's ſhop for gold and ſilverſmiths ware has not its equal, except in St. Paul's church-yard at London. Sperling the copper-plate engraver has a wife who excels in miniature. An incredible quantity of Turkiſh, as it is called, and other ſorts of gold and ſilver paper is made here, and at ſo cheap a rate, that the workmen can ſcarce earn half a guilder a day. Mr. Mann a ſilverſmith, has cabinets, looking-glaſſes, and ſcrutores of excellent workmanſhip, finely painted, and decorated with amber, mother of pearl, *lapis-lazuli*, and agate, and columns of amethyſt. The maſter himſelf is now at Vienna, diſpoſing of a looking-glaſs, a table, and two ſtands for candleſticks of this kind of work, for twenty thouſand dollars. Seuter ſells the fineſt porcelain, moſt of which he has plain and white from Dreſden; but afterwards he adds greatly to their

Small ivory work.

* In our days the admirable Burin of Haids, a copper-plate engraver of Augſburg, does honour to our country. His ſet of prints of the preſent celebrated writers, and his temple of honour of German literature, cannot fail of general applauſe, having been recommended by the learned pen of a Brucker. Impartial connoiſſeurs who have ſeen the moſt eſteemed pieces of London and Paris, cannot but pronounce him one of the completeſt artiſts in his manner.

value,

value, by nice paintings and enamels. He alſo has by him above a hundred earthen diſhes painted by Franciſco Duranei, who lived about the middle of the ſixteenth century, and, though not comparable to Raphael of Urbin's, are not without their beauty. This work muſt immediately be varniſhed, and but once put into the fire; which as yet is the *ne plus ultra* of that art. The pewterer Obrecht imitates the fineſt ſilver work, his metal has alſo a clear ſound, but this fails if in a hundred weight there be but ſo much as half an ounce of lead. This incomparable pewter is withal ſo ſolid and hard, that ſnips of the common pewter may be melted in it over the fire: and yet a pound of it does not coſt quite half a dollar; and for a hundred guilders one may buy a complete aſſortment.

The Einleaſs. Among the public buildings the Einleaſs, *i. e.* Admittance, as it is called, is a very ingenious work, invented by a Tiroleſe peaſant, and manageable only by two men: it ſaves the trouble and danger they had formerly of opening the city gates at night for travellers or couriers; and may be made ſo, that many at once, either horſe or foot, may come into the city as well as a ſingle perſon. To this end a bridge goes up and down, and, as often as one gate ſhuts, another opens with a great noiſe; and nothing can be better contrived for ſecurity and conveniency.

Hydraulics. Another thing worth ſeeing is the engine, which by means of twenty-eight ſprings (of which one is braſs) raiſes the water up to three towers. The ſpring-water is brought hither from ſome diſtance, but the engine itſelf is worked by the Lecke. From theſe three towers the water is conveyed to the houſe of every burgher for thirteen guilders a year. In one of the towers are painted a wild boar and a roe-buck, the former of which in 1503, and the latter in 1592, were brought into the city by the force of the water. This city alſo is not without fine gardens; among which, that of Rauner is diſtinguiſhed for its extent and buildings, as that of Rad for its proſpect and labyrinth.

Gardens. In the Gulman gardens are ſome water-works, and fine ſhady walks, which render it an agreeable retreat in the ſummer heats. But in water-works it is ſurpaſſed by the Schaver gardens, which have alſo a pretty aviary; its owner

owner is famous for his excellent balſam, of which prince Eugene uſed to order a large quantity againſt the opening of every campaign.

The deliverance of this city from the Bavarian yoke is commemorated by the following medal of the fourth magnitude; on one ſide ſit two women with mural crowns, pointing with joy to each other at the broken French chains; their ſhields and arms ſhew them to be Augſburg and Ulm. Near them the goddeſs of victory purſues the enemy acroſs a river. The inſcription is: **Medal on its deliverance from the Bavarians.**

Auguſta Vindelicorum liberata, Ulma recuperata, hoſtes ultra Rhenum fugati.

'Augſburg reſcued, Ulm reſtored, and the enemy drove 'beyond the Rhine.'

Underneath,

Tranquillitas Redux. 'Tranquillity reſtored.'

On the other ſide is the emperor in a Roman military habit, with a woman at his feet, laying a ſhield before him, with the Bavarian arms. The inſcription is:

Bavaria ad obſequium rediens.

'Bavaria returning to its allegiance.'

And beneath,

Clementia Auguſti. 'Imperial clemency.'

On the margin,

BaVaria sVpplex atqVe DeVota aVgVſtI CæſarIs gratIaM eXperta.

'*i. e.* Bavaria by ſubmiſſive requeſts obtains pardon 'from Cæſar.'

I am, *&c.*

Augſburg, July 1, 1729.

LET-

LETTER XI.

Defcription of the City of Ulm, and the Country of Swabia round it.

SIR,

THE road from Augfburg to Ulm is for the moft part fandy, and the many floughs in the fecond ftage render it fo difficult, that it takes up nine hours to perform a journey of fo many fmall German miles.

Fortifications of Ulm. Ulm in comparifon of the other neighbouring cities is a good fortification; they have here a very particular practice, not to fuffer any ftrangers to go on the ramparts without paying a guilder. All the burghers are under the fame reftraint, it being only the privilege of the Patricians and their friends. And this does not fo much proceed from any apprehenfion of clandeftine correfpondence, as from avarice; for thefe Patricians fhare the hay and fruits growing upon the ramparts among themfelves, which makes them fo ftrictly cautious againft whatever might occafion any diminution of their profit.

Cathedral. The fteeple of the cathedral is four hundred and one fteps high; nothing can be finer than the profpects from thence, the whole country round it being level. In the year 1492, the emperor Maximilian the Ift climbed up to one of the upper galleries, as appears from an infcription on the wall; it is alfo faid, that, ftanding with one foot on the edge of the wall, with the other he made a crofs in the air. In cafe of fire, efpecially from lightning, fixty-three large copper kettles always filled, hang in feveral parts of the tower, and along the roof of the church, with a machine for drawing up provifions and other neceffaries up to the watchmen on the tower.

In the beginning of this century, this city met with a fevere misfortune, the Bavarian forces having by ftratagem got poffeffion of the Goofe Tower as it is called, and, as foon as their rear guard appeared from behind an eminence covered with trees, they made themfelves mafters of the city. But, at length, the battles of Schellenberg and

and Hochſtat gave a turn to affairs; ſo that after a ſhort ſiege Ulm recovered its ancient freedom. Upon this a ſquare piece of money was coined, one ſide of which had the arms of Ulm, with this inſcription:

Moneta argentea Reip. Ulmenſis.

'The ſilver coin of the republic of Ulm.'

On the other ſide is a ſpread eagle with theſe words,

Da pacem nobis Domine.

'Give us peace, O Lord, 1704.'

The medal ſtruck on its deliverance exhibits the buſt of field-marſhal Thungen in a cuiraſs, with the chain of the Pruſſian order of knighthood, and the inſcription, Medals.

Hans Carl liber Baro de Thungen Sacræ Cæſareæ Majeſtatis Generalis Campi Mareſchallus.

'Hans Carl free baron of Thungen, camp marſhal 'general to his ſacred Imperial Majeſty.'

On the other ſide this general is ſeen in a Roman habit, a *haſta pura* in his hand, and attended by valour, which crowns him with laurel. Before him ſtands a woman with a civic crown, offering her hand to him, and thanking him for her deliverance. On a pedeſtal ornamented with the arms of Ulm, lies a wreath of oak, which among the Romans was the reward of him who had ſaved his country, or a great number of citizens: within this wreath are theſe words,

Ob cives ſervatos. 'For preſerving his fellow-citizens.'

The upper inſcription,

Adſertori Libertatis. 'To the aſſertor of liberty.'

The under inscription,

Ulma Gallis erepta, d. 13. Sept. 1704.

'Ulm rescued from the French, Sept. 13, 1704.'

On the edge they have alluded to general Thungen's age, with these words, taken from the ninth book of Virgil's Æneid,

—— *Non tarda senectus*
Debilitat vires animi mutatque vigorem.

'Nor does creeping old age weaken or diminish the 'strength and vigour of his mind.'

I must not omit a little silver coin, on one side of which is,

Augusta
Vindelicor.
D. XIV. *Dec.* MDCCIII.
In angustiis
inopinato
ex
angustiisque
liberata
D. XIV. *Aug.*
MDCCIV.

'Augsburg suddenly reduced to great distress, the 14th 'of December 1703, and delivered out of its distress, 'the 14th of August 1704.'

On the other side,

Ulma
ab
Oui, Oui
subusque
liberata
XIII *Sept.*
MDCCIV.

'Ulm delivered from *Oui, Oui,* and the swine, the '13th of September, 1704.'

Possibly

Possibly the words *Oui, Oui*, in the third line, may allude either to the grunting of swine, or to the French affirmative adverb. The Bavarians are often bantered by their neighbours about their breeding of swine; and it is very probable, that the fourth line is levelled at both nations, the French and Bavarians being then in alliance.

The author of this device I know nothing of, nor the place where this medal was struck; however it is to be looked upon as an indiscreet temerity, utterly repugnant to the respect due to the illustrious personages, though declared enemies. Had mademoiselle Neu———le never committed any other trespass against decency and prudence, this alone must blast her character, that, in the year 1713, she had a medal struck, though but three of them worked off, in which Mr. St. John held queen Anne standing in his lap, with her posteriors exposed, and the ambassadors of France and Savoy hastening to thrust their nose in, with an insipid motto annexed. In a German, however, such a licentiousness is less excusable, than in a person brought up in Holland, where the common people from their youth speak of princes with little regard, and imagine that all the changes in the world, the exaltation and dethronement of kings, war and peace, proceed from them alone as the supreme arbiters. It was such a disposition which gave birth to a coarse satirical print, published in Holland after the battle of La Hogue, where in 1692 the Dutch and English fleets obtained a signal victory over that of France. This print represents a Dutch sailor, who, with one stroke of his oar, sweeps away the whole French fleet, with this ridiculous inscription, Sarcastical medals, &c. on illustrious persons.

Canaille uyt the canal.

'Out of the channel you scoundrels.

There are in Holland, as in other parts, many persons of understanding and politeness, and these are so far from being included in these reflections, that I am very certain such scurrilous freedoms will never have their countenance.

But to return to the disturbance of this country; at that time the elector of Bavaria might be said to hold the knife at the circle of Swabia's throat, and Franconia Anecdote of the campaign against Bavaria.

 would

would not have fared much better, had not the allies wisely determined to quench the fire before it got to too great a head, and fell upon the elector of Bavaria. The author of this scheme was baron Bernstorff, envoy from the court of Zell, who represented to the English ministry, that Germany would never be able to exert its strength abroad with any effect, till the heart was set at liberty. Prince Eugene, the duke of Marlborough, Mr. Heinsius, and a few others, were let into the secret; and, when the English and Dutch forces began their march towards Upper Germany, it was the universal opinion, that they were to be employed on the Rhine against France. Mr. R. at that time secretary to the said baron Bernstorff, had also a knowledge of this secret plan, and in hopes of making a great advantage by it, but especially of acquiring the reputation that the most important affairs passed through his hands, he laid a considerable wager, contrary to the expectation of every body, that Landau would not be besieged that year. But the matter fell out otherwise, the enterprize to which he was privy, and on which he relied, was by the glorious victories near Donawart and Hochstat executed with such success and expedition, that the Imperialists, that same year, besieged and took Landau, and Mr. R. was obliged to pay his wager, in which he rather shewed he had been carried away by a frivolous ambition, than careful in concealing his secret, which is so essential a quality in a politician.

The city of Ulm is however very far from being what it formerly was, when it used to be a common saying, 'the lords of Ulm, the merchants of Nurenberg, and the 'burgers of Augsburg.' And this also was equally current, 'the power of Venice, the ingenuity of Nurenberg, 'the wealth of Ulm, the splendor of Augsburg, the fire-'arms of Strasburg, let the whole world shew the like.' But this declension is not the peculiar misfortune of Ulm: many other Imperial free towns join in the like complaint. However, in my former excursions through this country, I have observed, that the smaller and poorer the Imperial towns, the more they give themselves up to feasting, and a variety of riotous and expensive diversions, without the least forecast of what is to come, or regard to the public good. Indeed they are sometimes roused from their lethargy by the neighbouring states of greater power; but

as

as, in their processes, they can depend on the assistance of their fellow members, and the favour of the judge, the managers of the finances lay them very little to heart. Experience also shews the Imperial towns to have hitherto enjoyed their privileges with less oppression and fewer restrictions, than the Franconian and Swabian Imperial knights, who of late have been treated with extreme severity. The hatred which some princes bear to them being such, that a certain court-preacher having once given out the hymn,

O heilger Geist kehr bey uns ein.

'O holy Spirit come in unto us.'

Found it behoved him, for the future, to omit it on account of the following lines:

Lass uns dein' edle Salbungskraft
Empfinden, und zur Ritterschaft
Dadurch gestarket werden.

'May we feel the elevating virtue of thy unction, and
'be thereby strengthened to behave as valorous knights.'

This puts me in mind of some zealous English republicans, who in Cromwel's time, from the abhorrence of monarchy, altered those words in the Lord's Prayer, 'thy 'kingdom come,' saying in lieu thereof, 'thy common-'wealth come.' Concerning the grievances which these knights lately apprehended from the league formed against them in 1713, by some powerful princes of Germany, this Imperial fraternity has great obligation to the king of Great Britain, George the First, who caused such a declaration to be made to the Imperial court, relative to the powerful assistance expected from him, as both the above court and the nobility could desire. The person employed by the Imperial minister, count Zinzendorf, in the transaction of this affair was M. Huldenberg; and, on the happy termination of it, the Swabian knights, as an acknowledgment, chose him a member.

I am, &c.

Ulm, the 6th of July, 1729.

LETTER XII.

Account of the Court and Territories of the Dutchy of Wurtemberg.

SIR,

Wurtemberg a good country.

IF we except a few mountainous tracts in the Black-forest, and on the Alb, or the Wurtemberg Alps, the dutchy of Wurtemberg may be reckoned among the best parts of Germany, and, in respect of the pleasant alternations of hills and valleys, is justly compared to Transilvania. By computation it has fourteen prelates and abbots, four of which are jointly general superintendants, thirty-six *speciales*, or particular superintendants, about five hundred and seventy ministers in the towns and villages, and * in all near four hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. In 1734, the number of the inhabitants amounted to four hundred and twenty-eight thousand one hundred and fifty-three. This last supputation, though in other countries their manner of calculating is generally the most dubious, is here the most certain and punctual, the special superintendants being, by a very commendable prescript, obliged in their annual visitations carefully to inform themselves, and take an account of the number of inhabitants of every place or village, and to deliver such accounts to their generals, along with the report of their visitation; the generals afterwards laying them before the yearly synod, which consists of the princely consistory, and the four above-mentioned general superintendants. In the years 1686 and 1687, the number was equal to the present; but the ravages of the French, and the dearth in 1690, and some subsequent

* The parish pastors of Hesse Cassel are about three hundred and twenty; and in the year 1772 the clergy of the electorate of Brunswic, when they assisted at the consistory of Hanover, and consequently exclusive of Bremen, Verden, and Lunenberg, consisted of one director, two court chaplains, two general superintendants, thirty-six special superintendants, provosts, &c. about eight hundred ordained priests, and at least double the number of teachers in large schools, clerks, and country schoolmasters.

years,

years, occaſioned ſuch a decreaſe, that in 1696 the whole number was little above three hundred thouſand. It muſt however be obſerved, that formerly neither the enquiry nor the computation were made with the moſt accurate precision.

After the repeal of the edict of Nantes, the duke of Wurtemberg might have reaped very conſiderable advantages by granting ſhelter and encouragement to the French refugees, there being among them many rich people; and thoſe profitable manufactures had been introduced here, which enriched Brandenburg, and other countries: but a blind zeal for orthodoxy, and the clamours of many of the clergy, that this was ſetting up altar againſt altar, and that even Mahometaniſm was preferable to Calviniſm, filled the aſſembly of the ſtates with ſuch jealouſies and apprehenſions, that the court was diſappointed in its good intentions. An after-reflection opened people's eyes, when it was ſeen what a valuable opportunity they had rejected. The reception given to the poor baniſhed Waldenſes, by ſettling them in ſeveral hamlets, now diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Italian villages, and particularly in the bailiwics of Maulbrunn and Brakenheim, was indeed praiſeworthy, and agreeable both to ſound policy and true religion, but by no means balances the advantages which had been let ſlip; though theſe people at preſent proſper greatly in their hat and ſtocking manufacturies. There is a trading company at Calwe, of no ſmall benefit to the country, being ſo extenſive as to have warehouſes in many foreign parts. The * revenues of the whole dutchy, or the joint produce of the exciſe, and eccleſiaſtical and civil chambers, amount, in peaceable times, and under good management, to two millions of guilders. It is many years ſince the civil chamber has been involved in ſuch confuſion, that ſome time ago as the privy-counſellor Mr. Forſtner was paying his compliments to M. Maximilian Schutz, heretofore miniſter of Baden Dourlach, on his being appointed preſident of the chamber, he did not con-

* Of the vaſt benefits accruing to a country from ſuch companies, a ſtrong inſtance is that in 1734; the country of Wurtemberg being under the greateſt conſternation on account of the ſums required by the French to ſave it from military execution, and no money to be had under a very burdenſome intereſt, the Calwe company offered a loan of three hundred thouſand guilders on very reaſonable terms.

ceal from him, that were the angel Gabriel himſelf to come from heaven, to regulate this branch of the finances, he would gain but little honours, whilſt other circumſtances remained in *ſtatu quo* *.

After the deceaſe of the late duke of Mompeliard, this territory, together with the lordſhips of Etoban and Magni d'Anegon, as German fiefs, deſcended to the houſe of Wurtemberg Stutgard; but the beſt pieces of this inheritance, namely the four lordſhips of Blamont, Clemont, Chatelot, and Hericourt, which together bring in above four hundred thouſand French livres, remain in the hands of the French.

It is an opinion in England, that many opportunities have been omitted, when its friendſhip might have been of manifeſt advantage to the houſe of Wurtemberg, even in this affair; and, eſpecially in 1727, its ſtrenuous mediation at the court of France would have had ſome effect: but that was not conſidered, and application was made to another powerful court, as better able to promote the private deſigns of a family, which hitherto has ſat at the helm of the court of Wurtemberg.

At Stutgard I had the honour of paying my reſpects to the ducheſs, and could not but greatly admire her goodneſs and reſignation. The duke has a majeſtic preſence, and is deſervedly adored by his ſubjects, who wiſh for nothing more than a male ſucceſſion of hereditary princes, from an apprehenſion that a popiſh line will be productive of very bad conſequences to that country. Prince Charles Alexander, indeed, is univerſally reſpected, and, though from his adminiſtration nothing is to be feared, it is beyond his power to prevent any of his ſucceſſors, continuing in the Roman catholic perſuaſion, from being ſwayed by prieſts and others (who imagine to merit heaven by perſecuting the proteſtants) more than is conſiſtent with the public welfare.

Before the chapel of Ludwiſburg palace was completed, and they had begun the new apartments, there might poſſibly have been an opportunity of having the duke's pre-

* Duke Everard Lewis, who died in 1733, is an inſtance that thoſe ſtates are not always the happieſt, whoſe ſovereigns are inclined to pleaſure. A miſtreſs and a ſelfiſh prime miniſter acting in concert, and eaſing the prince of the load of government, may often exhauſt a country more than a tyrannical adminiſtration in other places.

fence once more at Stutgard, and poffibly alfo prince Alexander might have been kept fingle, and prince Frederic his brother, who is a hearty proteftant, been induced to marry; but the parfimony of the ftates, as fome think, defeated every hope, and fuch fair opportunities came to nothing. In mentioning thefe things, I fay poffibly, as the ftates may plead that at all events the money would be irrecoverably iffued, and yet the affurances of performing the feveral ftipulations relating thereto, were fcarce practicable, fo that they had given no juft caufe of offence by adhering to their laws, and to frugality, which was never more neceffary.

In any application to the duke, a memorial is firft delivered into the privy-council, from whence it is fent to the chief minifter; by him it is given to the privy fecretary, when the matter is to be laid before the cabinet-council, who ufually firft afk the opinion of the privy-council. When this is reported to the cabinet-council, and is there approved, then, and not before, the duke's order concerning the anfwer is iffued to the privy-council. You obferve, Sir, from hence, how an affair, which is not agreeable, may be long retarded, and likewife that the privy-council have not the power here as in many other places; further on what fort of perfons a favourable or unfavourable iffue originally depends. Courfe of affairs at this court.

Befides the duke, the prefent members of the cabinet-council are, Cabinet-council.

1. The lady Gravenitz, fteward of the houfhold, and countefs of Wurben.

2. Frederic William, count Gravenitz, chief minifter, and grand marfhal, knight of the Pruffian order of the Eagle, and of the Wurtemberg order of the Hunters.

3. Baron Schutz, who is alfo comitial envoy. This gentleman rofe intirely by his perfonal merit, is a man of learning and clear judgment; no-body better underftands the affairs of the dyet, and the way of negotiating at the court of Vienna; fome, however, charge him with dealing too much in fineffes, and a low cunning, &c.

4. Victor Sigifmund, count Gravenitz, knight of the Pruffian and Wurtemberg orders, youngeft fon to the chief minifter.

5. M.

5. M. Pfau, privy-secretary, a gentleman of considerable learning, and possessed of a curious collection of medals.

Among all the members of the cabinet and privy-council, there is but one native of the country; as, of seventeen counsellors of commissions, only three are Wurtembergers.

Ecclesiastical chamber. The accomptants and comptrollers of accompts, which office in other places is performed by doctors and clerks, are called chamber-counsellors. The affairs of this chamber are properly the province of the council of commissions. At the reformation seventeen opulent monasteries were secularised; the charters of their foundation and donatives were afterwards published by Besoldo, with many falsifications, and against repeated manifestoes from the house of Wurtemberg were again affessed at Vienna. The monasteries, and other church-lands, are managed by an ecclesiastical chamber, who, by the laws of the land, are to see that the monies be employed to no other use than, 1. To the support of churches, schools, and the clergy. 2. To the general ease of the country. 3. To the redemption of mortgages. 4. To the discharge of debts. 5. To the disburdening of the lands and people. But this chamber has gradually been incumbered with several other expences, particularly by the costly building at Ludwigsburg, by the payment of half the salaries of some counsellors and clerks, and by sums borrowed of it. As to exactness of payment, the professors of Tubingen are on the best footing, the tythes and lands appropriated to the support of the university being in their own hands, so that they pay themselves. The mine-affairs are under the direction of a particular office, but there is too much probability that it will again be discontinued; some silver ore hath indeed both formerly and in the present year been found in the mine of the wise mens star, to the amount of some hundreds of dollars; but how long this dividend will last, experience must shew: however, by reason of the heavy contributions to the works, things are at such a pass, that every dollar of such dividend stands the stock in twenty. The above-mentioned mine also yields very good cobalt, but not so easily come at as that at half a league from thence, namely, near the Witichen mountains, in the territories of Furstenberg.

Among

Among the privileges of the Wurtemberg family, the court-judicature is a jewel equal to the judicature of appeal among the electors; the learned treatife written by Schopf concerning it, fhews their whole manner of proceeding, which might with advantage be ufed in other higher courts. A very confiderable benefit of this tribunal is the fpeedy adminiftration of juftice, the pleadings being verbal, and a fentence being given every day.

Formerly there was a conteft betwixt the ftate-counfellors and the affeffors of the court-tribunal; but the new regulation has fettled it in favour of the ftate-counfellors. The falary of the members of the court-judicature is very fmall, the prefident during the feffions having but three guilders *per diem*; the affiftants who are noble, two guilders; others who do not live in Tubingen (for there it is held) a dollar; and fuch as are inhabitants, one guilder; befides a rundlet of wine or two, though none of the beft, prefented to each affiftant at the end of the feffion. According to its original inftitute, this court is to fit four times a year, and by a refcript of 1699, twice every year, at ftated times; but that is now little regarded, and the feffion feldom continues above fix weeks.

The prefent chief juftice of this court is Chriftopher Peter baron Forftner, of the illuftrious college at Tubingen, fteward of the houfhold, governor of Tubingen, and knight of the Wurtemberg order of Hunters; a nobleman of fingular merit, and whom hitherto nothing had excluded from the higheft pofts of the government, but an impartial and conftant attachment to the real good of the country, which would not permit him to ufe any mean adulations, or to call that white which he knew to be black *.

I

* The many alterations which fince happened in the court of Wurtemberg, have added a greater luftre to the firmnefs, prudence, and magnanimity of this minifter; for at two feveral junctures, upon the deceafe of duke Everard Lewis, and of duke Charles Alexander, when the new government was for recommending itfelf to the people by a courfe of falutary meafures, he was with one voice, his very enemies joining in it, acknowledged to be the fitteft perfon to affift the country as prefident of the privy-council, in which ftation he eminently promoted the public welfare, and fecured religion by projecting and accomplifhing the celebrated *Reverfalia*, and brought many confiderable advantages both to the prince and the people. No menaces, no danger, could deter him from

I never knew any country where fo many commiffions are iffued, and for trivial things, as here; this not only occafions delays in affairs of general concern, the ftate and commiffion-counfellors being moftly abfent on thefe commiffions, fo that often not above three or four of the whole body fhall be in Ludwifburg; but thefe long-winded and expenfive enquiries alfo drain the fubjects, the commiffioners being the only gainers. Mr. Kulpis ufed to call the territories of Wurtemberg, *Regnum Pharifæorum & Scribarum*, 'a kingdom of Pharifees and Scribes;' and poffibly it is this which, among other things, gave rife to this farcafm. Having mentioned this perfon, I cannot forbear adding, that in his youth he had been a charity-boy at Hailbrunn, and rofe afterwards purely by his learning. His chief fault was an ungovernable heat and paffion, with too little regard to politenefs of behaviour or expreffion, and the latter never fhewed itfelf more than in talking about the king of France. He was alfo extremely wanting in gratitude to his benefactor duke Charles Frederic. Another egregious falfe ftep which he committed, was his precipitately figning the peace of Ryfwic, the ıxth article of which feemeth fo contrary to the Proteftant intereft; and Kulpis is not the more excufable that at fuch a juncture he was in liquor, or that he was defirous of handfelling his new arms and feal on fo important an occafion. His fignature ran in this manner: *Joh. Georgius Nobilis de Kulpis, S. R. Imp. Eques, Confil., Status intimus & Confil. Director.* 'John George 'of the noble family of de Kulpis, knight of the facred 'Roman empire, and prefident of the privy-council.' His relations pretend that he was made away with by poifon; but it is more probable, that the lofs of his credit, on his return from Ryfwic, affected him fo, as to haften his death.

The duke's troops. The duke's troops amount to four thoufand men, including the circle quota of eighteen hundred.

Wurtemberg order of Hunting. The above-mentioned Wurtemberg order of Hunting was inftituted in the beginning of this century, and, in

from a fteady purfuit of his patriot views; and we have feen him, in the unfortunate times of duke Charles Alexander, ftrenuoufly oppofe the pernicious fchemes of the minion Suffe, and all his creatures; but, wrong prevailing, he refigned his poft, and preferred a virtuous privacy to a fplendor founded on injuftice, or to a criminal filence.

1719, its ſtatutes were renewed and augmented. One privilege of the companions is, that they are preferred to other perſons in the nomination to commanderies, each of which is worth five hundred guilders. The enſign of this knighthood is a hunting-horn, as the uſual arms of the ancient counts of Urach, hereditary great huntſman of the Roman empire, whoſe lands ſome hundred years ſince eſcheated to the houſe of Wurtemberg. The knights of this order may be preſent at all the public entertainments, eſpecially the huntings both of the ſovereign, the grand maſter, and the companions of the order. Beſides an unlimited number of princes and perſons of high birth, this order has alſo twelve ancient imperial counts, thirty knights, and a ſecretary. The device of the order is a gold Malteſe croſs ſet with rubies, four golden eagles at its fore angles, and betwixt the middle and lower point a hunting-horn. In the center is a round green-enamelled ſhield; on one ſide is a golden W, ſurmounted with a ducal coronet, denoting the dutchy of Wurtemberg; and on the other ſide, three golden hunting-horns ſlung together, being the Wurtemberg arms. This croſs is faſtened to a crimſon watered ribband of a hand's breadth, and is worn over the left ſhoulder down to the right ſide. On the left breaſt of the coat is alſo a ſilver ſtar, with the device of the order, together with its motto, *Amicitiæ virtutiſque fœdus*, i. e. 'The bond of virtue and friendſhip,' embroidered with gold in a green circle. All knights are obliged to wear theſe enſigns of the order, thoſe only excepted who are of higher orders, and have already a ſtar in that place; theſe nevertheleſs are found to wear the Wurtemberg ſtar on their waiſtcoat, and a little croſs of the order hanging on a narrow red ribband round their neck. Every knight is to annex the croſs and collar of the order at the baſis of the coat of arms of his family. This collar conſiſts of green-enamelled little ſhields, on which are alternately the golden W, as before, with a ducal coronet over; and next are three golden hunting-horns. Betwixt each ſhield ſtands a golden eagle, with its wings extended, and its talons on the ſhields. The feſtival for a general chapter of the order is held annually on St. Hubert's day, at the place where the ſovereign happens to be, when there is always a hunting-match. The companions who are hindered from making their

their appearance, are obliged, wherever they are, if it be any ways poſſible, and they are not diſabled by ſickneſs, or prevented by affairs of very great concern, to celebrate the day in honour of the order with a hunt, and other entertainments. If a knight happens to be found in public without the croſs of the order, he forfeits to the informer a handſome pair of piſtols, and twenty dollars to the poor; but he who neglects to wear the order for a year and a day, is degraded.

The duke is a great lover of hunting, and has opportunities and means of gratifying that paſſion beyond most princes in Germany. At London, Paris, and other large cities, the number of inhabitants is calculated by the bills of mortality; in like manner a conjecture may be formed of the multitudes of deer in this country, by conſidering, that, in one ſingle hard winter, above ſeven thouſand of them expired *, to uſe the expreſſion of a prince concerning his wild boars, though for the poor peaſants he could afford no better word than they are rotted.

The duke of Wurtemberg has ſeveral hunting-ſeats, which he viſits alternately in the deer or boar ſeaſons, ſo that every five years he ſees his principal foreſts. On theſe occaſions the ducal family are conveniently lodged, but the court officers are very much ſtreightened. I have often wondered that theſe houſes are not furniſhed with neceſſaries for the duke's retinue; but the neighbouring manors muſt provide beds, and many other things, which very probably the ſubjects would chuſe to ſupply once for all, by paying the purchaſe, if thereby they were freed from ſuch inconveniencies, and could hope that the furniture and utenſils, thus bought, would remain in their reſpective places.

It is an old cuſtom over all the country of Wurtemberg to adorn chambers and galleries with large branches of deers horns †, ſo that it is natural to imagine the hunting-

* The two winters of 1731 and 1733 carried off above twenty thouſand head of deer and boars.

† This may have proceeded from a quarter in the Wurtemberg arms, or chiefly from the multitude of deer. Theſe ornaments, as *Ovid. Metam. lib.* xii. v. 211. ſays, *Votivi cornua cervi*, 'The votive horns of a ſtag,' were not uncommon in the temple of Diana, as the goddeſs of hunting: and Plutarch, in his Roman queſtions, aſks, why in the Aventine temple only

ting-seats are still more abundantly supplied with these decorations. At Waldenburg, over most of the remarkable branches is inscribed the name of the person who shot the deer; and the dexterity of the present duke has filled some rooms with them. Another also is hung all over with the horns of such deer as were killed by the favourite countess of Warben *. At the hunting-seat of Einsidel in Schonbuch, half a mile from Tubingen, among others, are two remarkable branches, which, in rutting-time, the deer to whom they belonged thrust into each other, and twisted together with such force, that they cannot be disengaged; and the creatures died on the spot. The like is also shewn in the royal chamber of curiosities at Copenhagen. At Einsidel is also a large hawthorn grown from a twig, brought above two hundred years ago from the Holy Land, by Everhardus Barbatus, on his hat, and afterwards set here with his own hands. In Crusius's time, this shrub had spread to a circumference of fifty-two ells, its branches were supported by forty stone pillars, and no single person could grasp its stock †. This gave rise to a superstition, that the decay of this tree would be the epocha of the declension of the Wurtemberg family. But it is now many years since this remarkable thorn has been damaged in its trunk and branches, and at present the whole tree bears the marks of the injuries of time. Large hawthorn.

All the princes of the house of Wurtemberg Stutgard are brave, and as it were born for military atchievements. Prince Maximilian especially gave the greatest hopes of himself; when scarce fourteen he entered as a volunteer under Charles XII. of Sweden, and continued to attend that prince in all his campaigns. At the surprise of the town of of Pultausk in 1703, though so young, he attacked sword in hand an old Saxon trooper, who, turning Anecdotes of prince Maximilian.

only oxen-horns were to be seen? *Nicetas, lib.* ii, relates, that the emperor Andronicus had buck-horns nailed to those houses where the wives had pleased him, *Specie ostentandæ magnitudinis ferarum, quas cepisset*, "As "an ostentatious token of the great number of wild beasts he had taken." From *Artemidorus Oneirocrit. lib.* ii. *c.* 12. *p.* 46. it appears, that, so long ago as that writer's time, to cornute a man signified to debauch his wife.

* This lady being disgraced in the year 1731, these memorials of her atchievements were taken down.

† At Francfort on the Mayne is a hazel-tree forty feet in height, and its stock, where thickest, ten feet and three inches.

about

about with some astonishment, said to him, 'Thou little 'son of a whore, what art thou already for cracking a 'stout fellow's skull?' and was going to dispatch the prince, had not Charles XII. come up to his assistance. An illustrious personage was desirous of having the circumstances from the young prince himself, who accordingly gave a detail of the affair, till he came to the trooper's speech, which seeming to affect his honour, he broke off, only adding, 'What the Saxon trooper said you cannot 'but know.' The king had a great affection for him, and depended on finding in him a temper intirely clear of prepossessions, which would be moulded to an intire conformity with his inclinations and views. This chagrined the prince of S. G. who could not brook that one whom he looked upon only as a boy, should be preferred to him. The king observed this discontent, and also put on a coldness, imagining the prince of S. G. meant no more than to ingratiate himself with the king's sister Ulrica; but the ensuing campaign this prince staying at home, as unwilling to draw his sword against Saxony *, prince Maximilian became the king's sole favourite, forming himself to all his sentiments and inclinations. Once in a dark night, in the year 1703, the prince riding full speed before the king, suddenly stopped at a deep pit; the king supposing it was from fear of the enemy, called out, Forward, forward; upon which the prince, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and fell into the pit; and the king being close behind, had the same fate, and with his horse fell upon the prince, who was half dead. This so endeared him to Charles, that he sat up a whole night with him. At the unfortunate battle of Pultowa, where he acted as colonel of the Schonen regiment of dragoons, he was taken prisoner. The Czar offering him a commission, his answer was, 'That, whilst he had a drop 'of blood, it should be employed in the service of his 'Swedish majesty, as his benefactor.' This so charmed the generous Czar, that, on certain conditions, he gave him his liberty, and presented him with the sword he then wore. Whether from a mistaken gratitude he drank too freely at taking his leave of the Russians, or whether his

* Yet is it the opinion of others that it would have been a match between this prince and the king's sister, had he not soon after lost his life at the siege of Toulon, whither he went much against Charles's will.

activity

activity in the former fatiguing campaign had hurt his constitution, this heroic prince, on his return to his native country of Wurtemberg, was that same year, 1709, seized with a fever, which proved fatal to him, in the twenty-first year of his age, dying in the bloom of his youth, and in the certain hopes, that, by his marriage with the king's sister Ulrica, he should one day come to sit on the throne of Sweden.

The country of Wurtemberg is divided into the high and low lands; the former includes Tubingen, together with the country near, and on the Alb, and, neither in fertility nor in warmth of the climate, is equal to the low lands: however, it doth not want excellent woods, good corn ground, nor pastures, and has been remarkable for its breed of cattle, and especially of sheep, which, above forty years ago, the family of Kniestat, to the considerable emolument both of themselves and the country, first introduced here from Lower Saxony, and particularly from the neighbourhood of Hildesheim, from whence this family originally came. If some abuses have of late crept in with regard to the chambers, these are not chargeable upon the trade itself. I remember, on this head, to have read in a memorial of the minister of Brunswic Wolfenbuttle, delivered to the diet of Ratisbon, on the 27th of October, 1663, that, in the time of Henry Julius, there were in that country eighteen thousand shepherds, to the no small advantage of the dukedom. Upper Wurtemberg has indeed its vineyards, but the wine is so very poor, that it is something strange the increase of vineyards is not prohibited, and the subjects rather encouraged to turn such tracts into tillage and pasture. No longer ago than this present year new vineyards have been made at Hageloch near Tubingen, on the north side of the mountain, from which nothing can naturally be expected but a sour unwholesome liquor. As for the Herrenberg grapes, they are so hard, that, before the press can have any power over them, they must undergo a lusty threshing on a floor; and the wines of Reutling, Osterberg, Pfuhling, &c. are no better. The lower lands, on the contrary, abound in good Necker wine, especially about Brackenheim, Uhlbach, Hailbron, Unterturkheim; and Stetten produces a very strong white wine, which they call bread-water. Amongst the most celebrated Necker

Division of the country.

wines are also reckoned the *reffwager* and the *effinger*. Formerly, and even in the beginning of this present century, the Wurtembergers drove a great trade of their Necker wines with Bavaria, whereby both provinces found their account, the Bavarians making their returns for the wine in salt, instead of money. But, Bavaria falling into the hands of the Imperialists, matters were so ordered, that the conquered electorate was supplied with wine from the neighbouring Austrian territories, and likewise from Tirol and Franconia. The imperial administrator, count Lowenstein, greatly promoted the importation of the Franconian wines, no small advantage accruing thereby to his estates in that country. This has been a double detriment to the Wurtembergers, their wine, which will not keep long, remaining upon their hands; and for salt, a commodity which they cannot be without, they must now carry ready specie out of the country. Since the restoration of the elector of Bavaria, there has been time enough to set the trade again on its former footing, by proper negotiations; but, without any apparent cause, it has been neglected. If future princes should bring about a favourable alteration in this point, it would, in my opinion, be necessary to lay the trade open to every subject, without monopolies, or any such narrow practices, which however they may in a short time fill the coffers of some particular men, are always pernicious to the public good.

Mineral waters. Besides its plowed lands and vineyards, this country has also several mineral springs, of which I shall now only mention the baths and waters of Boller, Zaisenhaser, Wild, Teinacher, Libenzeller, Rithenauer, and Goppinger, &c.

Inquisitors. Concerning the policy of this country I must add, that in all the cities, towns, and large villages, there are certain officers, called private overseers, who inspect into the offences, clandestine meetings, and other misdemeanors of their fellow-citizens, making a report of the same to the magistracy of the place, in order that, as it shall appear fit to them, the matter may be further enquired into. These inquisitors are private, and swear to the faithful execution of their office; instead of a salary, they are generally rewarded with a counsellor's place, or some other office in the government. No-body knows his accuser, which may be an inlet to many abuses, if their bare in-

formations

formations pass for sufficient proofs, and are not considered only as premonitions in respect of the judge, or as incentives to more regularity or caution. This usage is pretty much of a piece with the Venetian *Denucie secrete*, or 'Secret informing;' and I question whether the like is to met with in all Germany.

Ludwigsburg, August 1, 1729.

LETTER XIII.

Account of Stutgard, Ludwigsburg, and Tubingen.

SIR,

STUTGARD lies in a delightful country, full of gardens and vineyards, so that it is great pity the sums buried in Ludwigsburg were not employed here in building a princely palace towards Berge and Canstadt, which would have been an incomparable situation. At present little notice is taken of the noble palace in Stutgard; and this is more particularly felt in the pleasure-house, where formerly the ridotto's were held. This edifice, were it only on account of its hall, which has few equals in all Europe, very well deserves seeing. It is two hundred and twenty feet in length, eighty broad, and ninety high, without a single pillar; its roof, which is arched, being fastened, in a masterly manner, with wooden screws. In the year 1707, marshal Villars, the French general, coming into this hall, mistook it, and said, with some admiration, *Voici un beau temple!* i. e. 'This is a fine church 'indeed!' On the roof are painted several scriptural histories, but the sides are taken up with views of all the forests of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, and some merry adventures which happened in the huntings. Account of Stutgard, Ludwigsburg and Tubingen.

Near it is the orangery, which indeed is composed of very large and high trees, but not well contrived; the covering, which, with the wall, is removed every spring, for want of height occasions many of the trees to bend at the top, and the grotto's near it are not the most beautiful.

The new building. The new building, as it is called, is of fine free-stone, with a grand stair-case of the same, and a spacious hall, whose gallery rests on twelve pillars of a great height; on these are painted the twelve months; the roof shews the most ancient transactions of the family of Wurtemberg, and the sides are filled with masquerades and public entries. The wall is hung with cuirasses of princes, and a large painting of the battle of Hochstadt. The uppermost chambers serve for armories, and besides old and new armour, and tournament equipages, contain some stuffed horses, which were particular favourites of the dukes, with stags, wild boars, and hounds; and, among the latter, one which used to lead the others, and is said to have cost the present duke eleven hundred guilders.

Armories.

Musæum. In the musæum are several portraits of the ducal family, with petrifications, mechanical and mathematical inventions, curious pieces of penmanship, and of turnery, gems, costly vessels, mummies, old medals, &c. among others, you see the picture of a woman with a large beard *, according

A bearded woman.

* The seeming contradiction of a bearded woman is accounted an error of nature, which is commonly proved from an excess of humidity, and the deficiency of the *catamenia*. In this case it is possible for bearded women to enjoy a lasting health, an instance of which we have in Margaret, formerly governess of the Low Countries, whose great beard was a very singular ornament to her robust body. In the year 1726 the people at Venice were wonderfully diverted at the carnival with a bearded female rope-dancer. Few things are more known than the bearded Amazon, who served as a grenadier in all the campaigns of Charles XII. of Sweden, and giving more than masculine proofs of courage, till she was taken prisoner at the battle of Pultowa. In the year 1724 she was brought from Siberia to Petersburg, and, with a beard an ell and an half long, introduced to the Czarina. The picture of Elizabeth Kreepeltin, a Swiss country-woman, was drawn with her venerable beard, by the direction of duke Ernest Lewis of Saxe Meinungen, of which a copy is to be seen in the Breslau collection, *B. 29. p. 73.* It were needless to multiply instances, since Hippocrates makes mention of bearded women, *De morbis vulgar. l. vi. sect. 7. Abderis Phaëtusa, Pythei conjux, antea per juventam fecunda erat, viro autem ejus diu exulante menses defecerunt, ex quo postea dolores & rubores ad articulos*

cording to her natural appearance in her twenty-fifth year, 1587; her name was Barteid Gratje, and ſhe is again painted here as ſhe looked in her old-age. On the fore-part of this building is a collection of many ancient monuments and inſcriptions, of which I propoſe in time to give a particular account. I am ſorry to add, that they imagine mightily to ſet off theſe antiquities, by dawbing them all over with white, and to improve or multiply them by new inſcriptions, which, in time, cannot but leſſen their value and authority *.

The ducal palace affords little to be ſeen, except the main ſtair-caſe, which aſcends gradually without ſteps, ſo that one may ride up and down it. Stair-caſe.

Ludwigſburg, two leagues from Stutgard, was formerly but an houſe for breeding of cattle, and on which probably the duke at firſt had little thought of laying out ſo much money as he he has ſince the counteſs of Gravenitz gained the aſcendant, and his highneſs began to conceive a greater diſlike to Stutgard, where his conſort reſided. Whether at preſent it be a reſidence, or a country ſeat of the duke's, and will ſo continue, I ſhall not take upon me to decide; but poſſibly what was ſaid of the pope, may be applicable to this place, *Nec Deus es, nec homo, ſed inter utrumque*; i. e. 'Thou art not God, nor man, but between both.' It was but a coarſe ſaying of an imperial miniſter, who about two years ago was here upon ſome negotiations, and, being aſked at table what he thought of Ludwigſburg, ſaid to M. Nicholas Narrn, that it would be greatly to the honour of Ludwigſburg

articulos contracti ſunt. Quæ ubi contigerunt, tum corpus virile & in univerſum hirſutum eſt redditum, barbaque eſt enata, & vox aſpera reddita, i. e. 'Phaetuſa of Abdera, the wife of Pytheus, had in her youth brought 'forth ſeveral children; but afterwards, by the long abſence of her huſ-'band, her menſes came to fail, which was followed by painful ſwellings 'in her joints, her body alſo grew all over hairy, with a thick beard, 'and a rough voice.'

* Nothing is more odious than the poor blind ſubtilty of ſome learned blunderers, who are for mending 'The remains of the firſt ages of the 'world,' and rob antiquity of its antiquity. How many monuments have been disfigured by a new appearance given to them! the old inſcription has been planed away, to make room for one adapted to our times. Thus on Wittekind's tomb, at Engern in Weſtphalia, ſome ſilly collegian has introduced ſuch abſurd alterations, that in the epitaph this line is fairly to be read:

O medici! medici! mediam pertundite venam.

the village wherein he was born, if the sovereign of the country had made a town of it. At a feast made on this occasion, the whole company being in a flow of mirth, and the duke's buffoon alone hanging his head, every one urged him to tell what made him so unseasonably dull? Why, said he, it is this, that instead of saying of Ludwigsburg, 'This is a pretty village,' for the future it will be said, 'What a dirty hole of a town this is!'

The palace must be acknowledged one of the finest edifices in all Germany: many think that it is at present carried too far, and that by the ascent of the new buildings, which intercepts the prospect of the gardens, it has lost no small part of its former beauty. On account of the continual conveyance of stone, wood, lime, &c. no pavement has as yet been thought on, so that one is extremely incommoded by the dust, and in rainy weather it is difficult, even with boots on, to make one's way through the clay and mud; yet hither most of the chambers and offices are removed, to the great prejudice of those who belong to them, and have houses of their own in Stutgard. Building is very expensive at Ludwigsburg, stone, lime, and wood fetching a great price, and a middling load of sand cannot be had under a dollar. At first they were under some difficulty about water; but at present they are plentifully provided with it, both for drinking and culinary uses, and also for the tanning of leather, though as yet it is not fit for dying. Firing is so dear, that in hard winters, for want of proper regulations, the wood has no sooner been put into the stoves than stolen away again.

The palace is now entirely new furnished, and the looking-glass and lackered closet are well worth seeing; as also the large stair-case for ambassadors with its grand cieling, and the gallery of pictures: among these are some admirable night-pieces, and great numbers of pictures of fine dogs and horses, likewise that of a black wolf, which was kept a long time in the court; he was called *Melac*, followed the duke every-where, and slept at his bed's foot. Being once with the duke in the army upon the Rhine, and the campaign continuing in the cold weather, *Melac* grew tired of the field, and was seen very unexpectedly at the duke's chamber-door at Ludwigsburg, no-body knowing how he got over the Rhine. He also stole away in the same manner, with-

out

out taking his leave, from Franckfort, at the coronation of the emperor, in the year 1711, possibly not liking the firing of so many guns. Whatever might be his fidelity to the duke, he was very sly and malicious to others; and once, by surprise, he gave lieutenant-colonel Forstener a terrible bite on the back.

The chapel belonging to the palace is very elegant, but something too little, and with this great fault, that near the vestry several common sewers are made to meet, which one would be apt to think had been done designedly by the popish architects, of whom Frisoni was the principal. Opposite to the lower part of the palace, on an eminence in a pheasant-garden, stands the Favorita, a charming building in the newest Italian taste, and from whence, when the doors are open, one might have seen through the palace of Ludwigsburg into the pleasure-garden; but this is now obstructed by the new buildings. Here is also a curious menagery of outlandish fowls.

The duke's band of music may be said to equal that of any court in Europe; the hereditary prince is a great lover of music, and even composes. Band of music.

The green-house of Ludwigsburg is one of the finest I ever saw, consisting of some hundreds of straight trees, which, about three years ago, the duke procured from Sardinia. The bodies of several are in thickness equal to that of a well-built man, and they are at present carefully pruned, in order to form a fine top, as in the first year after being transported hither, when they shot out branches to the length of seven or eight feet.

The duke also employs considerable sums in studs and horses, of which he is a great lover and a good judge. He has at present three sets, each of eight horses, which one coachman *, without a postilion, can manage, so that in travelling they perform all the paces and curvetings of the manage; and sometimes the duke himself has been the coachman. It must be said, to the praise of this prince, that hard drinking is not so much in vogue at this court as formerly: however, any one who is inclined to be honoured with a carouse, according to the ancient cus- Stables. Drinking at court.

* A greater rarity than this was seen at the magnificent court of Augustus, king of Poland, namely, six white stags, drawing a light chariot, likewise driven by a single coachman.

tom, always finds perfons here ready to gratify him. And his head need not be as ftrong as that of Mr. K. minifter of ftate to the bifhop of Wurtzburg, who, being here upon fome affairs of his mafter, in one day drank off ten Wurtemberg quarts of Burgundy, without any vifible alteration in his difcourfe or behaviour. The courtiers feafonably relieved one another, but it appeared that he was able to ftand them all; and it is affirmed, that the faid bifhop's court affords five more as ftout bottle-men as himfelf, and whofe gauge, if I may ufe the expreffion, is ten fuch quarts.

Palace of Hohentubingen.

The caftle of Hohentubingen is now looked upon only as a hunting-feat, where the duke ufually comes with his court once in five years. The city of Tubingen, which lies near it on the mountain, confifts of about five thoufand inhabitants, and is famous for its univerfity. The Ammer, Necker, and Luftenauer valleys give this place fuch an agreeable fituation and beautiful profpects, as few cities in Germany can fhew. This caftle has good apartments, and, in former times, muft have been reckoned very ftrong, being, befides the fteep declivity of the mountain, furrounded by a deep trench. It is every-

Vaults.

where vaulted underneath, and, among other cellars, there is one which perhaps has not its equal, being in a rock, and lined with free-ftone, in length three hundred feet, twenty in height. The thicknefs of the arch of the cellar is twenty-two feet, and at one end of it lies an empty wine cafk *, made in the year 1548, twenty-four feet long, and fixteen high. This vault communicates with another, in which is a large well of fine clear water, walled in, being three hundred fathoms deep, fo that there is no coming at the water. The undulating found

* At the beginning of this century Germany faw three empty wine-cafks, from the conftruction of which no great honour could redound to our country among foreigners. The firft is that of Tubingen, the fecond that of Heidelberg, and the third at Gruningen, near Halberftadt, and their dimenfions are not greatly different; the Tubingen cafk is in length twenty-four, in depth fixteen feet; that of Heidelberg thirty-one feet in length, and twenty-one deep; and that of Gruningen thirty feet long, and eighteen deep. Thefe enormous veffels were fufficient to create in foreigners a fufpicion of our degeneracy; but to complete the difgrace of Germany, in the year 1725, a fourth was made at Konigftein, larger than any of the former.

caufed

cause by dropping a ſtone, or firing a piſtol down the mouth, has ſomething amazing and dreadful. This caſtle was built by the old counts of Tubingen, in times when artificers worked for a *creutzer* a day. In Holland a piece of ten doits is now called a *braſpennig*, whereas formerly it was a very genteel day's ſubſiſtence. It muſt be with ſome ſurpriſe that we read in ancient accounts how how formerly the expences of the nuptials of a prince, which laſted eight days, and where many perſons of high rank aſſiſted, with numerous retinues, ſcarce amounted to thirty or forty dollars. A treaſurer of a certain dukedom, in a manuſcript chronicle of his country, has the following article: 'This day our duke, with his young nobility, 'went to the wine-houſe, where they feaſted, and rioted 'at ſuch a rate, that I paid eight dollars, being the reckoning for their frolic.' In Pomerania, in the laſt war, every acre of land was aſſeſſed at eleven dollars contribution-money; whereas an ancient record informs us, that a duke of this country, being engaged in a war, requiring from every acre of land three *ſeſling*, or five * *half-pfeninge*; yet this ſmall ſubſidy the ſtates of the country at that time refuſed; thereupon he wrote to them, 'This 'ſhall be complained of to God.' In thoſe times the appenage of a prince of Wurtemberg was ninety guilders, and ten guilders for a habit of ſtate. The privy-council of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, according to the ancient eſtabliſhment of ſalaries, have alſo, among their other appointments, ten guilders for a like habit of ſtate; and to the country-adminiſtrators there is an allowance of ſix guilders on the ſame account. In what manner, not much above two hundred years ago, a prince of an ancient and ducal family, was equipped for his travels, appears from a letter of his father to the elector of——, to whom he was ſending his ſon, which letter is ſtill exiſting in the archives at—; and among other contents is the following: 'Our 'ſon being well grown and clowniſh †, we find it neceſſary to ſend him abroad, and eſpecially to your highneſs's court, which we ſo greatly eſteem, that he may there

Cheapneſs of former times.

* A *half-pfeninge* is the twelfth of a *groſche*, which is the twenty-fourth of a dollar.

† This word, in ſome parts of Lower Saxony, is to this day uſed without any contemptuous meaning, it being a common expreſſion, ſpeaking of a boy that grows a-pace, to ſay, 'He's a half-grown clown.'

learn

'learn good breeding. We have also taken care to fur-
'nish him with a travelling servant *, *&c.*

But as the value of money has lowered titles have risen. In the letters of homage of the fourteenth century, the stile is the *honourable* or *worthy sovereign*; afterwards the princes came to be termed *well-born*; and in a good part of the fifteenth century the counts had only the appellation of *noble*; in those of simple nobility *your capacity* was usual, and afterwards *your mightiness* or *gravity*. From *Corneri Chron. Lubecens.* it appears, that, in the year 1350, the cities of Lubec, Hamburg, and Lunenburg gave duke Albert of Mecklenburg the title of *your magnificence*. The emperor himself for a long time was satisfied with the title of *grace*; the princesses were *fraulen*, or *ladies*, and the *fraulein* were *jungfern*, or *misses*, and the *jungfern dirnen*, or *girls*; though, in my opinion, such alterations have neither made the world better nor worse; and if two hundred years ago one dollar would go as far as ten at present, the plain inference is, that the income of persons of all ranks was then at least ten times less.

Stutgard, August 10, 1729.

* The fourteenth and fifteenth centuries may well be called the times of cheapness; for in the sixteenth century an hundred dollars were required for the yearly maintenance of a prince in a foreign school. Philip the Magnanimous, landgrave of Hesse, being desirous of committing one of his sons by his first consort princess Christiana of Saxony, to the particular tuition of John Sturm, a Strasburg professor, expressed himself in these words: 'And we will allow him yearly, for every person 'whom we shall send, an hundred dollars for the two meals, pottage, 'collations, sleeping draught, light, washing, *&c.*' *See the collection of various accounts from the history of all Sciences, vol.* II.

LET-

LETTER XIV.

Account of some Things relating to the State of Learning and Sciences in the Dutchy of Wurtemberg.

SIR,

Excellant seminary of divines in the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

YOUR enquiry into the state of learning in these countries gives me an opportunity of mentioning, with due praise, those noble foundations for training up good divines; and though it be impossible to bring every plan to perfection; yet I will venture to affirm, that in all Germany there is not a protestant province which, in proportion to its extent, affords so many learned and able preachers as the dutchy of Wurtemberg. By what means such a valuable superiority is acquired well deserves a farther consideration. So early as in the common schools the capacity of the boys, who by their parents are designed for the study of divinity, or whom their own inclinations prompt to it, is strictly examined, and afterwards for some years a watchful eye is kept over their application and acquirements; then it is they commence *petentes*, and afterwards *exspectantes*. Besides the examinations in the town-schools, several times a year performed before the magistracy of the place, two *scholarchae*, or visitors, are appointed by the duke, who every year go a circuit for inspecting into the state of the schools. The youths, who for some years stand the test of these inspectors, and appear to answer well the hope at first conceived of them, are for two or three years successively examined before the consistorial council at Stutgard, and, if judged capable, are sent to one of the two monasteries of Blaubeurn and Denkendorf: here they bind themselves by oath, constantly, and at home or abroad, to serve the house of Wurtemberg; and, upon any misbehaviour by which they render themselves unworthy of the sacred function, to repay to the states the expences of their maintenance, which are computed at fifty guilders *per annum*. Such a

one

one is termed *rejectus*, and is to be diſtinguiſhed from a *dimiſſus*, who pays his charges, and, with the conſent of the ſtates, goes into foreign ſervice. In caſe the parents have given occaſion to the miſbehaviour of the *rejectus*, his charges muſt be immediately repaid by them; but, if they are not in fault, the inheritance from the time of the rejection is out of the power of the parents, and arreſted by the princely eccleſiaſtical cheſt; and, after the death of the parents, the ſollicitation of the recovery of it is attended with no ſmall trouble: concerning this article, not only the perſon himſelf who is received upon the foundation enters into an obligation, but alſo his parents. The youths remain in the above-mentioned cloiſters two years for their improvement in the languages, and other eſſential ſciences; at the end of which time they are removed to higher ſeminaries, from Blaubeurn to Bebenhauſen, and from Denkendorf to Maulbrun. Theſe promotions are made every year, but alternately, and it is not before a novice has ſpent other two years in one of theſe upper cloiſters, that they are firſt admitted on the great foundation at Tubingen, into which alſo are received ſtudents from the Stutgard college. The cloiſter teachers are men of eminent learning and parts, and in time come to be profeſſors, ſpecial ſuperintendants, and, laſtly, prelates. In theſe cloiſters, youth are furniſhed *gratis* with food, candle, fuel, waſhing, lodging, phyſic, paper, moſt of their apparel, and two pair of ſhoes a year. In the Tubingen foundation, which formerly was an Auguſtinian monaſtery, beſides their lodging and diet, they have every quarter of a year a dollar and a quire of paper. The five places above-mentioned have two vacations, *i. e.* a fortnight at Eaſter, and three weeks at Autumn. At theſe times ſcarce a ſingle youth is to be ſeen in all the four cloiſters, every one going to viſit his relations or acquaintance; and, for viaticum-money, receives as many *groſches* as he has miles to travel home. The ſtated number of pupils in each cloiſter is twenty-five. As every two years a colony is uſually ſent from the lower cloiſters to the upper, ſo promotions are made from theſe to the Tubingen foundation; and they who are admitted from Stutgard college, or ſent hither *ex gratia*, as is ſometimes the caſe, being alſo computed, the annual new members make about thirty,

thirty, which balances the number of those who are called from thence to the ministerial office, or who leave it on other accounts. The new-comers here are for the first year called *novitii*, and are more than one in a room; their charge is to heat the stove, bring water for washing, &c. but with discretion, and not subject to any insulting language or ill treatment. The first two years are again employed in philosophy, in frequent disputations, and other exercises, introductory to the degree of *magister*. Their next stage is to devote some years to divinity, partly under the professors of the university and foundation, and partly under the most capable persons of their society, who are distinguished by the name of *repetentes*, and are allowed a better diet, and more money. Lastly, they undergo an examination from the consistory of Stutgard, by whom they are declared qualified for all the offices of a minister, and to act as vicars during the illness of a country minister, or the vacancy of a parish. This vicarship the *magister* enters upon by an order of the president, or of the consistory: in the first case he receives from the pastor, whose place he supplies, half a guilder *per* week, besides lodging and board; and in the latter three half guilders a week from the parish. Every quarter of a year the laws and institutes of the foundation are read in the public auditory; at the same time a certificate drawn up by one of the *repetentes*, and signed by their *superattendentes*, must be delivered to the consistory, specifying the dwelling, application, and other parts of the behaviour of the stipendiaries. Those who are not *magistri*, the *repetentes* are diligently to exercise in lectures of philology and philosophy; and how beneficial this practice is to the instructed, appears from the public quarterly examinations. Once a week, before the president, the *repetitor* discusses a theological thesis, the *magistri* being present, divided into classes. At this exercise the chancellor of the university often assists. The directors are the two *superattendentes* and the *magister domus*; the latter is a professor of philosophy, but the former are chosen from among the professors of divinity.

Thus

Thus is the Tubingen foundation a feminary * from whence fit fubjects may always be felected for the minifterial function; and, as time and opportunity both concur in their favour, it affords many young divines, who, befides their affiduity in their main employments, fuccefsfully beftow part of their time in other entertaining parts of knowledge, as foreign languages, mathematics, geography, civil and literary hiftory, phyfic, &c. which not only improves their genius, but gives an agreeablenefs to their converfation, efpecially as fome of them are continually travelling at the duke's charge; all which circumftances taken together, muft neceffarily make them other fort of people than fome of their ftation which one meets with in many other places. On the Tubingen foundation, thofe in the country vicarages included, there are conftantly three hundred ftudents in divinity, whofe diligence and good behaviour are under a rigid infpection. They meet twice a day in a very orderly manner at their meals, when one of them, every day, by turns, pronounces a fermon. You will eafily conceive, Sir, that the maintenance of fo many buildings at the five places before-mentioned, the falaries of fo many profeffors, overfeers, teachers, and the difburfements in food and wine,

* Hiftory informs us, that all nations have manifefted a fenfe of the great importance of a public miniftry. I omit at prefent the Pagans, although they afford innumerable documents of their attention and liberality on this head. What were the fchools of the prophets among the Jews but nurferies for the public miniftry? And the chief end of founding cloifters in the middle ages, was no other than for the training up perfons qualified to imprefs the facred truths of our faith on the people. *Neque enim*, fays *Hofpinian. de orig. templ. l.* iii. *c.* 5. *prifcorum monafteria erant latibula ignavorum fucorum & ventri, hoc eft, lauti omnibufque voluptatibus deditorum hominum, ut hodie pleraque funt, fed potius fcholæ, in quibus artes & philofophia una cum theologia & vera religione pietateque tradebantur, eam maxime ob cauffam, ut femper docti & idonei viri in promtu effent, qui ecclefiis præefsere poffent*; *i. e.* 'The ancient monafteries were not as moft of our 'times, the haunts of flothful drones, of fellows wallowing in all kinds 'of fenfuality and voluptuoufnefs, but rather colleges where the fciences, 'philofophy and divinity were taught, and true religion and piety inculcated, chiefly to this end, that there might be always learned and fit 'perfons for the ecclefiaftical function.' After religion was reftored to its former purity by the happy reformation, this concern was by no means neglected; but poffibly our times are not without blame, that the views of the generous founders are not always fufficiently anfwered.

and

and apparel for four or five hundred perfons, and other articles pertaining to a foundation of this nature, muft ftand the duke or the country in above fifty thoufand dollars *per annum*: but, in my opinion, it is an expence never to be fufficiently praifed, as from whence confiderable advantages may accrue not only to this country, but likewife to Chriftendom in general; and, the charges of it being taken from the fequeftered monafteries, it cannot be faid, in this refpect, that the foundations of our forefathers are diverted from the original end and intention of the donor *. The hereditary benefice of Bulach, in the country of Wurtemberg, annexed to the Gruckler family by virtue of a referve made by one of its anceftors, who lived at the beginning of the reformation, and which he greatly promoted here, muft be looked upon as a particular cafe.

According to the old laws of the Wurtemberg dominions, the ecclefiaftical employments were entirely in the difpofal of the confiftory, but many malverfations having for feveral years been obferved to obtain under fuch a power, the beft livings being beftowed on the relations of the members of the confiftorial council, or on fuch as would marry into their families, or thofe who had recommendation of another kind, the duke thought fit to curtail this privilege of the confiftory, fo that now his highnefs alone appoints the fuperintendants, prelates, and

* The ancient foundations generally contain dreadful threatenings againft all who fhall go about to fruftrate the original defign and fcope of the founder, and to this all poffible regard was fhewn at the reformation, the monafteries and other pious foundations having been altered into fchools and colleges of literature and good manners; even moft of the old univerfities derive their incomes from the monafteries: yet too much of fuch donations, it muft be owned, have been applied to the public treafury, although very lamentable fruits of fuch alienation have often been too apparent. M. Henning Brofenius, Lutheran abbot of Michelftein, complains bitterly of it in his *Aurum Tolofanum*, or An account of fpiritual and temporal poffeffions, alfo of the curfe and vengeance which attend facrilege. *Halberftadt* 1637, 4to. The Romifh clergy have carried their watchfulnefs much farther, yet were not able totally to prevent alienations. The laft advices from France contain fuch an inftance as muft be a bitter potion to the Romifh clergy; the king not only forbids any foundations without a particular licence, but annuls thofe which have been made fince the year 1666, applying them to the liquidation of the crown debts, thofe foundations alone remaining in force which are fo in the ftricteft fenfe of the word.

abbots;

abbots; for the inferior parfonages, the confiftory recommends three perfons, of whom the privy-council nominates one. It muft be obferved, that in this country the fervice of the church is without the allurement of riches, a living of three hundred guilders a year being accounted a thing very confiderable, and few of the prelacies bring in above feven hundred.

Union of Tubingen. You wonder, Sir, in your laft letter, that nothing more appears of any writings relating to the union among Proteftants, which were begun anew, and continued till our times, chiefly by fome divines of Tubingen. Secretary Pfaff's enemies, who are not few, give out, that, having obtained what he had been feeking for, he now keeps himfelf quiet. Others are of opinion, that the court has thought it unadvifeable that the matter fhould be profecuted with the former heat; becaufe a catholic minifter of a powerful court, having looked upon this union as prejudicial to the Roman Catholics, gave to underftand, that it would be more agreeable to them, and create a better underftanding if more coolnefs was obferved in this affair. Secretary Pfaff himfelf throws the blame on the Proteftant courts, for not fupporting him in the profecution of the motion he had made, both by fharp injunctions againft the refractory old ecclefiaftics, and alfo in the diet, where not a few envoys had affured him of their vigorous fupport, and afterwards deferted him. It is not for me to determine which of thefe three is the real caufe, or whether they may not all three be true or falfe. I fhall only add, that Mr. fecretary Pfaff exceeds with regard to an eminent ftatefman, in believing that he entirely oppofed it; as I can confidently affirm this great man only difapproved of violent proceedings, accounting an external union with another party to be too dearly purchafed, when not obtainable but by perfecuting many people in their own church, who, in their hearts, may be of another opinion. It is not outward coercions which can command fentiments, and force conviction upon the mind. The Calvinifts have fome hot-headed clergy no lefs than the Lutherans, and the latter are not without men of parts and equity no more than the former. An inftance of which happened not long ago at E, where a ftudent of divinity travelling poft was taken fick, and being given over, for want of a Calviniftical minifter,

minister, he ordered that a Lutheran might be sent for, to administer him the sacrament with common bread, which was done accordingly. In the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, and district of Eschweg, a Lutheran priest, of the name of Steuben, has now for above twenty years officiated in one Lutheran and two Calvinistical congregations, with perfect harmony and good neighbourhood, as had his predecessor, a Calvinistical preacher. The former being at the meeting and love-feast of the Eschweg district (which consists of twenty Calvinistical and six Lutheran preachers) and jocularly asked of what religion he was, made answer, I am a good christian, and you are sectaries.

Subscription to the *Formula concordiæ*.

At Tubingen, all professors, of whatsoever faculty they be, must sign the *Formula concordiæ*. Mr. N's signature was *Divinis veritatibus in hoc libro contentis subscribo*; i. e. 'I subscribe to the divine truths contained in this book.' True it is, that in this manner one may also subscribe to the Koran; yet perhaps it is more adviseable to admit of such indefinite expressions, than to shackle the consciences with human restrictions, and thus increase the number of hypocrites or of the perjured. And moreover all officers, ecclesiastical and civil, of all ranks and degrees, are, at their admission into their employments, to subscribe the said *Formula concordiæ*; but of late this is in some measure winked at; and I have been assured, that Mr.——, though he continues a firm Calvinist, made no manner of scruple to sign this test *.

Pleasant disputations with the Jesuits of Rottenburg.

Some time ago the Jesuits of Rottenburg, a place two leagues distant from Tubingen, were invited to the public theological disputations; but the following adventure, it is presumed, has put them out of conceit to come again. Professor Muller presided at the act, and, by the metaphy-

* In the melancholy divisions which have run in the Lutheran churches concerning the signing of this symbolical book, the contending parties of late have generally made a distinction where there is no difference. Much it is to be lamented, that many among those who are most inveterate against the *Formula concordiæ*, betray the greatest ignorance. Are there not known instances of men who charge it with all kinds of false doctrines, contradictions, and other absurdities, without having ever read it? Hospinian, in his *Concordia discors*, and Hutter, in his *Concordia concors*, published in opposition to the former, have collected the oldest accounts, and to these may be added the third part of Loscher's history of the religious disturbances, c. 3. and 9.

fical diftinctions and fubtilties of the Jefuits, was fo hard preffed as to be almoft at a nonplus, fo that the audience began to fear for the prefident, which would have been a flagrant difgrace to the whole body. Upon this, fome haftened away to D. O. and informed him of the diftrefs they were in. At that time he had not dreffed himfelf, but, infpired with zeal againft the adverfary, he huddled on his cloaths and cloak, and flew away to the college. At his entrance into the hall, he was ftill putting up his ftockings, when he heard one of the two chofen champions of the Jefuits declaiming with an exultation which could only proceed from the certain hope of an approaching triumph. Such a found alone was fufficient fo to inflame D. O. that, before he had fight of his antagonift, he cried out, *Mentiris, Jefuita, mentiris! i. e.* 'Thou lyeft, Jefuit, thou lyeft.' Upon taking his place, he firft prudently afked the fubject of the difpute, and the Jefuit's objection, and now the engagement was renewed. The Jefuit exerting the utmoft ftrength both of his underftanding and lungs to mention the advantage he had gained, and, on the other fide, the impending fcandal that the enemy fhould carry the day in fuch a place, raifed fuch a ferment and almoft defperate defence, that Boileau might have greatly improved his heroic poem of the *Lutrin*, could he have been prefent at this altercation. By the fuperior dexterity of D. O. at the fcholaftic weapons, the fcene foon changed, and the Jefuits at laft confounded, by the declaration of fome impartial judges who were prefent, quitted the field in fuch a manner, as fhewed they would hardly ever fhew their faces there again.

Among the curiofities of the univerfity-library here, are fhewn above feven thoufand fermons, which the celebrated Crufius, hearing in German, immediately took down in Greek.

Mr. Gramlich, the court-chaplain, who is not lefs known by his excellent writings, than by fome fingular incidents that befel him, has lately exchanged this life for a better. When a boy, fome of his rude play-fellows thruft a bean in his ear, which remained there till at laft it ftruck root, and it was not without great danger of his life, that it could be extracted. As he grew up, a tumor in his mouth fwelled to the bignefs of a hen's egg, and muft neceffarily

neceffarily have ended in a fuffocation, had it not been cauterized. This torturing cure lafted above a quarter of a year, in which he received into his mouth above fix hundred red-hot cauteries. Under this exigency, he made a folemn vow, that, on the recovery of his health, he would devote himfelf to the fervice of God, in a life of uniform holinefs and zeal in his minifterial functions.

The learned confiftorial counfellor Mr. Datt alfo died on the 24th of February, 1722, another inftance that no prophet is honoured in his own country. He had left behind him fome excellent additions to his valuable work, *De pace publica*; but, after his death, what is become of them no-body fo much as knows.

Your former good friend P. O. has likewife fome years fince paid the great debt of nature; a man who went through fo many adventures and viciffitudes of life, that few fuch inftances occur, and I know not whom I can better compare him to than to the famous Caramuel *. His univerfal genius fignalized itfelf as a courtier, a politician, a man of letters, and no lefs as a military officer; and though I do not fet him forth as the model of a Chriftian hero, yet he has frequently prevented a great deal of mifchief: and once to a lady of great fway, who was defirous of being included along with the duke in the public form of prayer, he boldly anfwered, that it was needlefs, fhe being comprehended in the claufe of the *Pater nofter*, 'Deliver us from evil.'

In this account of the ftate of literature in thefe countries, it would be an injuftice to omit the academy founded by Mr. Muller, in Eflingen, three leagues from Lud- Academy at Eflingen.

* This Caramuel was a native of Madrid, his mother was a German, and his father a Fleming. After finifhing his ftudies he became a Ciftertian monk, and foon after abbot of Moelrofe and Diffenburg; he was afterwards promoted to be the fuperior abbot of the Benedictines at Vienna and Prague. His next appearance is as a foldier, in the quality of a captain of foot, in the wars againft the Swedes, in which he raifed himfelf to be furveyor-general of the fortifications, and chief of the engineers in Bohemia. Some time after refigning thefe offices, he returned to the church, and died bifhop of Vigevano. He was fo celebrated for his wit and good fenfe, that being once in a place where he was not known, at a public difputation, he entered the lifts with a learned monk, whom he pufhed fo hard, that full of rage and fhame the monk cried out, *Aut Diabolus es, aut Caramuel*; 'Either thou art the Devil, or Caramuel.' A like ftory is told of Peter Lombard.

wigſburg, and ſix from Tubingen. It is indeed as yet ſhort of the perfection which it may one day ſee; yet I found there twenty-ſix young gentlemen who are inſtructed in the Latin and French languages, hiſtory, geography, mathematics, muſic, dancing, writing, and in the principles of the civil law. Every ſcholar, for inſtruction, fewel, candle, lodging, waſhing, and board, pays no more than an hundred dollars a year, ſo that it muſt be owing to the great number of pupils, if the undertaking be carried on without loſs; and it is not already looked upon with a very favourable eye, either by the univerſity of Tubingen, or the Wurtemberg conſiſtories, on account of the college at Stutgard, or even by thoſe of the duke's miniſters, who are not well affected to the imperial nobility *. The town of Eſlingen of itſelf is but mean, yet has a ſtately riding-ſchool; and its town-houſe, which is built in the new taſte, next to that of Augſburg, paſſes for the fineſt in all Germany.

Tubingen, Auguſt 20, 1729.

I am, *&c.*

LETTER XV.

Obſervations relating to the natural Hiſtory of the Country of Wurtemberg.

SIR,

I AM always extremely delighted with the contents of your letters, and the adventure of the ſtork, which preferred being burned along with her young-ones, which ſhe could not ſave from the fire, rather than ſuffer them to periſh by themſelves, gave occaſion to many not un-

* This academy ſank in the year 1702, upon Mr. Muller's receiving a call to Worms.

pleaſing

pleaſing reflections. A worthy friend of mine, to whom I communicated that part of your letter, returned the favour, by ſending me the next day the following verſes:

Verſes on a ſtork which burned itſelf out of love to its young ones.

Viderat arſuros flagranti in culmine nidos,
Nec teneras voluit linquere mater aves.
Undique proſtantes animoſa ciconia flammas
Sprevit & in medio maluit igne mori.
Hanc modo Phœnici deceat præferre volucrem,
Non datur ex iſto vita ſecunda rogo.

'The grieving dam ſaw the fire approaching the neſt, 'yet could not forſake her helpleſs brood; but, deſpiſing 'the riſing flame, bravely with them expired in the fire. 'The Phœnix muſt there own itſelf ſurpaſſed, this flame 'producing no ſecond life.'

De eadem.

Effœtæ hanc decuit pietas ſuccurrere matri,
Nec minus in natos nunc animavit amor.
Cum ſubita in charos furerent incendia nidos,
Pullorum haud renuit triſtia fata ſequi.
Noluit orba parens cineri ſupereſſe ſuorum.
Funera num vidit ſplendidiora Mogol?
Claruerit quamvis fumanti Scævola dextra,
Clarior incenſæ fama volucris erit.
Fortius hæc certe facinus quam Mutius auſa eſt:
Terruit ille manum, tota ſed arſit avis.

On the ſame.

'This bird has long been diſtinguiſhed for its affectionate aſſiſtance to its helpleſs dam, and here we have a 'no leſs ſignal inſtance of fondneſs for its young. Though 'the flames were raging about its neſt, it would not ſurvive the cruel deſtiny of its beloved brood. A more 'noble funeral India never beheld. If, enraged at diſappointment, Scævola be celebrated for thruſting his 'right-hand into the fire, how much more this bird, 'which from maternal affection ſuffered her whole body 'to be conſumed.'

Remarkable story of a stork in Tubingen.

How far rationality, mutual affection, harmony of sentiments, and comparison of ideas, may be attributed to animals, I shall not at present embark in the consideration of, only mentioning, as a certain matter of fact, the adventure of a tame stork some years ago in the *Collegio illustri* of Tubingen. This bird had lived quietly in the court-yard till count Victor Gravenitz, at that time a student there, shot with ball at a stork's nest near the college, and probably wounded the stork in it, as for some weeks he was not observed to stir from his nest. This happened in autumn, when the foreign storks set out on their periodical emigration. The following spring a stork was observed upon the roof of the college, and, by its continual chattering, gave the tame stork which was walking in the college-court to understand, that it was desirous of its company; but, this being impracticable by reason of its wings being clipped, the stranger with the greatest caution came down to the upper gallery, the next day something lower, and lastly, after abundance of ceremonies, alighted in the court. The tame stork, not conscious of any crime, went and met him, with a soft chearful note, a sincere indication of courtesy and friendship, when, to his astonishment, the other furiously fell upon him. Some spectators of this interview, for that time, immediately put the foreign stork to flight; yet was it so little discouraged, that the very next day it returned to the charge, and during the whole summer frequent skirmishes passed betwixt these birds: for Mr. T. had given orders, that the tame stork having but one antagonist to deal with, should not be assisted. Being thus put to its shifts, it began to stand better upon its guard, and made such a vigorous resistance, that at the end of the campaign the stranger had little to boast of; but the spring ensuing, instead of a single stork, came four, which, without any of the foregoing ceremonies, lighted at once in the college-court, and made at the tame stork. This peaceable fowl, in presence of many spectators from the galleries, performed exploits, if I may be permitted the expression, above the valour of man, defending itself, and attacking its enemies with the most vigorous intrepidity, till at length overpowered, and its strength being spent, it was falling under the redoubled strokes of the enemy, when some very unexpected auxiliaries appeared. All the turkey-

turkey-cocks, ducks, geese, and the whole posse of fowls which were brought up in the court, and to whom this gallant stork had unquestionably indeared itself by its mild and friendly carriage, braving the danger, formed as it were a rampart for it, by means of which it might make an honourable retreat from so unequal a fight: even a peacock, which before would never be upon good terms with it, on this occasion, however, sided with oppressed innocence, and was, if not a stanch friend, at least a favourable judge on the stork's side. This occasioned a stricter watch to be kept against all such treacherous incursions, and a stop was put to any further blood-shed, till, in the beginning of the third spring, above twenty storks made a sudden stoop into the court, and before the poor stork's life-guards could form themselves, or any people come to its assistance, they murdered it: however, under such disparity, it exerted all its former heroism, and made them pay dear for their base assassination. The rancour of these strangers against the innocent creature could proceed only from the gun fired by count Victor, and falsly construed to be done by the instigation of the tame stork *.

* Whoever is inclined to read a judicious abridgment of all that has, in all ages, been advanced in favour of the souls and understanding of brutes, will be gratified in Mr. Ribous's treatise *De anima brutorum*. I am inclined to think that some philosophers have carried the matter too far; and some, on the other side of the question, have erred a different way; but shall only here offer to the reader's consideration the adventure of D. Gabrliep's tame fox. Every evening Gabrliep had his tame fox carefully chained up, a confinement which this beast, used to liberty, could not well digest; and it was not long before, by frequent trials, he found that he could slip his collar over his head. In the night he was not wanting to make use of such a fine opportunity, and made a terrible havoc among the neighbours fowls and geese; but he always took care to be at home before day-break, and immediately put the collar again upon his neck, thus imagining he avoided so much as the suspicion of being the author of these depredations. Amidst all the heavy complaints of the neighbours, the innocence of the fox seemed the more certain, as Gabrliep's poultry had enjoyed an undisturbed repose, till at last the spoiler being caught in *flagranti*, by a vigilant neighbour, the doctor was condemned to costs and damages, and, he in revenge, made a skeleton of the perpetrator of this mischief. I refer the reader to Joh. Henr. Muller *diss. de brutorum actionibus mechanice inexplicabilibus*, *Altorf.* 1719; and *Hier. Rorar. Quod animalia bruta sæpe ratione utantur melius homine*; but especially to two learned treatises, viz. Professor Winckler's enquiry into the existence and nature of the soul of brutes, Leips. 1745; and professor Meier's essay towards a new system of the souls of brutes, Halle 1749.

 Being

Being fallen upon natural hiſtory, I muſt not omit ſome petrifactions which I have ſeen and collected in this country, previouſly ſuppoſing you ſtill retain your taſte for ſuch things; for, ſhould your mind be altered in this reſpect, it will be beſt not to proceed any farther in reading this letter, as it muſt be dry and tedious. All mountainous countries have the property of affording rather a greater quantity and variety of the above-mentioned and other natural curioſities, than the plain and level lands, and this is fully verified in the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

Among the principal articles relative hereto, may be juſtly ranked the black ſlate-table, belonging to the late D. Hiemer *, court-chaplain; it is three feet ten inches long, and three feet three inches in breadth, with raiſed *ſtellæ marinæ* of a particular kind, lying upon one another. That which was uſually called the tail, conſiſts of pentagonical, unequal, cineritious, and lucid *aſtriæ*. The place where this ſtone was found is called Ombden, and lies between Kirchheim and Goppingen. D. Hiemer, in a printed account of this rarity addreſſed to Dr. Scheuchzer, concludes it to be ſuch an aquatic animal as Rumphius, in his cabinet of Amboyna curioſities, deſcribes under the name of *Caput Meduſæ*. It is in the ſtraits of Waigat, and near Spitſberg, that this *Caput Meduſæ* is chiefly found, as alſo in the White-Sea, and near Archangel, where the inhabitants call them ſea-ſpiders. Any number of theſe creatures together are reckoned a ſure ſign of whales being near, theſe greedily preying upon the fleſh, and following them for that purpoſe. They are caught alive on floating pieces of wood, on which they crawl about in the ſea. One of theſe *Capita Meduſæ* was ſent as a preſent by Peter the Great to Auguſtus king of Poland, and is ſtill to be ſeen in the gallery of natural curioſities at Dreſden; but D. Kiſner at Francfort on the Mayne has a finer. The middle or *centrum* of this creature is broad and thick, branching out on all ſides into a great number of limbs, which terminate in a multitude of minute jointed filaments of the thinneſs of horſe-hairs. At the death of the creature,

* Since the above was written, this ſlate-table came into my hands, and I had the pleaſure of gratifying with it the very learned Dr. Hugo, phyſician to his Britannic majeſty, as elector of Hanover.

their

their limbs or branches contract themselves inwardly towards the center of the body; but, whilst living, they are the instruments of its local motion in swimming; it at once draws in their ends, and afterwards, as an oar, strikes them out again. In the valuable collection of petrifactions of Mr. Sprekelson, the licentiate at Hamburgh, I have also met with a remarkable piece of this kind, the body of which, in its thickest part, consisted of orbicular raised *concamerationes*, resembling the *Alveoli belemniarum*. This, and several other beautiful petrifactions, are found near Granville in Normandy.

D. Hiemer, by tampering too much with this slate, has a little worn the main stock of the figures, and made the limbs almost perfectly like one another or round, whereas they should be pentagonal, and of an unequal and likewise alternate thickness.

The already-mentioned observation serves not only to correct Hiemer's copper-plate, but also his supposition, that this petrifaction was a real *caput Medusæ*, as the latter not being composed of such *entrochi*, or limbs, is without any of those large clusters of filaments; on the contrary, this Wurtemberg petrifaction may very justly be classed among the *stellæ marinæ*, of which there are above an hundred kinds; but their *entrochi* are mostly vertical, and without any ramifications: and, if even the northern *caput Medusæ* is to be comprehended under this appellation, it should be with the distinction of *stella arborescens*. In the *stellis marinis*, properly so called, the *asteriæ*, *trochitæ*, or minute parts, which collectively are called the *entrochi*, have four, five, and six angles, sometimes are round, and commonly their limbs alternate in their figure and thickness. They are also met with in many other provinces in Germany, as particularly in the dutchy of Wurtemberg, near the village of Ombden; likewise near Echterdingen, betwixt Tubingen and Stutgard; at Achalmberg or Achelberg, by Reutlingen, near the monastery of Bebenhausen, not far from Tubingen; at Boll, and elsewhere.

After these, the many little bones dug up near * Canstadt, a league from Stutgard, deserve our notice. Not only the hollow tubes are discernible in many of them,

* Such little bones are also found in Nieder-Jossen, in the principality of Hersfeld.

and

and to be looked upon only as receptacles for the marrow; but likewife anatomical obfervations fhew them to be the remains of fmall animals of different kinds, efpecially of rats and mice. And one plainly obferves the mandibles, the teeth, the fhoulder-blades, the *vertebræ*, the ribs, the clavicles, the bones of the fhoulders, arms, thighs, legs, tails, and other fmall parts together in one *ftratum*, and

Large bones. feparated from the other large bones and teeth, among which are fome of a monftrous bignefs, that have likewife their particular *ftratum*. A curious account of thefe is publifhed by Dr. Spleifs, and in Reifel's letter to the faid doctor, prefixed to his *Oedipus ofteolithologicus de Corn. & Offib. foffil. Canftad.* That they belong to the animal kingdom is not only evident from their appearance, but from the chemical experiments made with them by D. Karl *. They who deduce thefe bones and teeth from giants are not aware that their pofitions prove more than they themfelves would be willing. I myfelf am poffeffed of a tooth found in the dutchy of Brunfwic, which weighs five pounds, and on it are plainly diftinguifhable the roots, the external hard tegument or enamel, and likewife the fofter farinaceous fubftance, which adheres to the tongue like a kind of marle. Now the ufual number of teeth being not lefs than thirty-two, on a computation of the dimenfion and weight of a human tooth, proportionate to that of a five pounds mafs, the mouth of fuch a giant muft have been large enough to receive a little cart of hay, and fuch an enormous coloffus muft have weighed fifteen tons: *Rifum teneatis amici?* Of the Canftadt teeth, which however are not of the fame kind, nor from the fame fpecies of animals, fome exceed feven pounds, and the other bones do not at all agree with the human body; fome of them being more than ten feet in length. In the year 1700 were found above fixty different *fruftra* of large teeth, fhoulder-blades, ribs, and joints of the back-bone,

Skeletons of elephants and crocodiles, &c. the moft remarkable of which are ftill kept in the mufæum at Stutgard, and fome of them appear to have belonged to fifhes of prey, or bears, tygers, lions, horfes, &c. and

* The title of the piece containing his difcoveries, is, *Lapis lydius philofophico-pyrotechnicus ad offium foffilium docimafiam analytice demonftrandam adhibitus & per multa experimenta chymico-phyfica in lucem publicam miffus ab Joh. Sam. Carl, 1. & medico ord. Oringenfi, Francof. ad Mæn.* 1703.

fome,

fome, particularly the largeft teeth, to elephants. This conjecture will meet with lefs contradiction, upon recollecting that, in the year 1672, one of thefe large elephants teeth or fangs was found in the earth at Camburg in Thuringia; and in the year 1685, another near Hildburghaufen. Further, in the year 1695, near Tonna in Thuringia, was dug up the entire fkeleton of an elephant, with four fmaller teeth, and two ivory fangs eight feet long. In the Berlin mifcellanies an account is given of a crocodile's petrified fkeleton, found in the mines of Thuringia: and in the mountains of Hartz are found not only teeth, but back-bones, fhoulder-blades, ribs, and other parts of wild beafts. In Siberia alfo it is not uncommon for elephants teeth and large bones to be dug up, and the inhabitants call them *Mammon's bones*. Near Boll in Wurtemberg are found abundance of fkeletons, petrified and changed to a perfect ftone, whofe fpine not being tubulous, and confequently without marrow, fhews they have belonged to fifhes. A fpecimen of thefe is in the hands of D. Mauchart of Tubingen; but a larger piece may be feen in the gallery of natural curiofities at Drefden, and for which an apothecary of Tubingen received fifty rixdollars.

The hexagonal ftructure which ftood on that eminence near Canftadt, where the large bones were dug up, has led fome learned men to imagine them buried here by the Romans; but the Romans are known to have brought very few elephants into Italy, and never made ufe of them againft the Germans. The fharp and pointed teeth, which are alfo obferved in the others, further fhew fome of the fkeletons to be thofe of other large and wild beafts. Befides, why the Romans fhould be at the charge of keeping fo many wild beafts in a corner of their empire, which had no amphitheatre, is fomething myfterious, and as little is it to be comprehended, why they fhould have interred * them fo deep under a ftately building, which might have been the temple or tower of Velleda †, a celebrated

* It appears alfo from Cicero's fecond oration againft Verres, that large elephants teeth were hung up as an ornament in the temple of Juno, in the ifland of Malta.

† This conjecture will appear lefs improbable upon reflecting, that Velleda was not the only woman by whom the ancient Germans were fafcinated,

lebrated prophetess among the Germans. It is much more probable, that they by whom this edifice was built knew nothing of the bones under it, and that this *congeries* happened many ages before, the *stratum* in which they lie being twenty feet deeper than the foundation of the wall; and the first appearance of these bones was out of the rocks, when these were blown up with gun-powder.

In the research of the origin of these and other animal petrifactions, found at a considerable depth in the earth, many difficulties present themselves, unless recourse be had to the effects of the general deluge, or to alterations which our globe may even anteriorly have undergone. They who of these things are for making no more than

fascinated, according to *Tacitus de mor. German. c.* 8. *Vidimus sub Divo Vespasiano Velledam diu apud plerosque numinis loco habitam; sed & olim Auriniam & complures alias venerati sunt, non adulatione nec tanquam facerent deas*; 'In the time of Vespasian, we saw Velleda was esteemed as a 'deity among most of those nations; but they formerly worshipped Aurinia, and many others, not from flattery, nor as if they made them 'goddesses.' And *Hist. lib.* iv. *c.* 61. *Ea virgo nationis Bructeræ late imperitabat, vetere apud Germanos more, quo plerasque feminarum fatidicas & augescente superstitione arbitrentur deas*; 'That virgin ruled over the Bructeri, a very numerous people, according to an immemorial custom 'among the Germans, who imagine most women to have the gift of prophecy, and, superstition increasing, attributed a kind of divinity to 'them.' That Velleda lived in a tower, Tacitus expressly says, *Hist. lib.* iv. *c.* 65. And Ferdinand, bishop of Paderborn, in his preface to the *Monum. Paderborn.* justly reckons the place of her residence among the most respectable monuments of antiquity. Nothing can be more apposite than what *Hubert Thomas Leod.* relates of Jettha, *Antiq. Heidelberg. p.* 296. *Quo tempore Velleda virgo in Bructeris imperitabat, vetula quædam, cui nomen Jettha, eum collem, ubi nunc est arx Heidelbergensis, & Jetthæ collis etiam nunc nomen habet, inhabitabat, vetustissimumque fanum incolebat, cujus fragmenta adhuc nuper vidimus, dum Comes Palatinus Fridericus Elector egregiam domum construxit, quam novam aulam appellant. Hæc mulier vaticiniis inclita, & quo venerabilior foret, raro e fano in conspectum hominum prodiens, volentibus consilium ab ea petere de fenestra non prodeunte vultu respondebat*; 'At the time when the virgin Velleda reigned over the Bructeri, an old woman, by name Jettha, dwelled on that hill where now 'stands Heidelberg castle, and still called Jettha's-hill: her particular 'abode was an old temple, of which the fragments still existed when 'Frederic, elector Palatine, built the new palace. This woman was famous for her predictions, and, to maintain a greater veneration, she 'very seldom appeared abroad, giving answer to those who consulted her, 'from a window, without shewing her face.'

* *Lusus*

* *Lusus naturæ*, have certainly never been at the pains of carefully comparing these petrifactions with the originals, of which, according to their idea, they are imitations; otherwise, from the admirable texture of them, the delicate expression of the finest lineaments, *striæ* and scales, and the entire correspondence of all the other parts of the petrifactions with those of animals, they could not but acknowledge that nature, in its sportings, might as easily have brought forth a complete English repeater, and not only one, but several thousands, all exactly similar in dimensions and workmanship, even to the smallest wheels. Whatever be meant by nature, either it is a non-entity, to which no art or regularity of action can in anywise be attributed; or it is a being which, without a gross violation of the regard due to it, cannot be said to sport.

To this observation I must add, that many of the petrified shell-fish have also those gluminous scales which are observed in the creatures in the sea; and what is still more, by calcination, and other chemical experiments performed on them, nothing is produced which can be extracted from the earth, or the rocks in which they lie; but their principles are homogeneous with what is extracted from testaceous fish, and both substances enter into the *materia medica*. But that it must have been a general deluge, whereby such subversions and intermixtures were occasioned in our earth, is not only deducible from the situation of these petrifactions on the highest mountains, no less than in the deepest parts of the earth; and especially that the petrifactions are of shell-fish, and other creatures never known as natives in any other parts than Asia and Africa, and to this day only found in those climates. A

* The weakness of the hypothesis both of Whiston and Burnet, in their theories of the earth, has been unanswerably exposed by several of the most eminent naturalists. The instance of an English repeater, produced by the author, is alone sufficient to invalidate the chimerical *Lusus naturæ* of these visionaries. I would also recommend to the reader Dr. *Buttner's Rudera diluvii testes*, *Lipſ.* 1710, which, from page 171 to page 185, contains an enquiry into the origin of petrifactions; with which may be compared Dr. *Woodward's Essay towards a natural history of the earth.* Possibly it is Leibnitz, who merits the greatest approbation, when he terms petrifactions 'the sports of human fancy,' *Lusus imaginationis humanæ, in Protog.* § 18, 20. Among the latest and best writings on this subject, are professor *Kruger's history of the earth*, in the most ancient ages, 1746, and professor *Delius's Rudera diluvii testes*, 1748.

circumstance

circumftance in thefe petrifactions, which I have thought efpecially remarkable, is the multitude of the fame fpecies, which are often feen together in the fame place, as at Brugen, in the country of Hildefheim, one fees millions of *trochitæ*, or little parts of *ftellæ marinæ*, lying in heaps; and the rocks, out of which the fine palace there was built, is full of them. But it afterwards occurred to me, that, in fuch long and violent fluctuations, all homogeneous bodies, alike in weight, figure, and fubftance, muft neceffarily conglomerate; befides the natural practice of creatures of the fame fpecies to herd together in great numbers. For a living inftance of which, let any one go to Scheveling, or other places open to the fea, and he will be fure, without any great trouble, to meet with multitudes of one kind or other of fhell-fifh along the fhore, and not one to be found at the diftance of half a league. It muft alfo here be added, that, after the general deluge, the deficcation of many of the lower lands was a work of many years, during which a large fhoal of fhell-fifh may have multiplied to an inconceivable number, till at laft, the water being drained off, they remained inveloped in a flime, which afterwards became indurated to ftone *. After all, the opinion of the original of petrifactions is no article of faith; and it was very unbecoming that a difference of opinion in D. Reiffel, and old Schuckart the antiquarian, and keeper of the duke's mufæum at Stutgard, in their accounts of the Canftadt bones, fhould break out into an irreconcileable enmity.

Gloffopetræ. Near Bebenhaufen and on Achel mountain, and fome other parts of the country of Wurtemberg, are alfo found *gloffopetræ*, like thofe commonly brought from Malta, and faid to be fnakes or adders tongues. Their origin in that ifland is afcribed to the miracle performed by St. Paul after his fhipwreck; and on this account they, no lefs than the fnake's eyes and the white earth, refembling the *terra lemnia* in which they lie, are faid to be a fovereign remedy againft poifon and the bites of beafts. But

* This opinion, of itfelf highly probable, is almoft incontrovertibly verified in the foffils dug up in great quantities in the citadel of Mentz; it is of a marly kind of earth, containing incredible multitudes of a teftaceous fry, fome fmaller, and other larger than a grain of millet, and which, according to the author's reafoning, being left by the water, petrified in the mud.

waving

waving the queftion, whether or no St. Paul ever fet his foot on the ifland of * Malta; yet it may eafily be fhewn, that thefe tongues have no affinity with either fnakes or adders, being in reality no other than the teeth of the *lamia*, or the *carcharia*; as thofe prominent and concave *occhi di ferpi*, as are they called in Italy, *i. e.* fnake's eyes, are properly the molar teeth of the fea-wolf, or little bones fet in the gums of the farago fifh. It is no wonder, that almoft all places afford *gloffopetræ*, their fubftance being of all others the moft durable; and one *carcharia* having above four or five hundred fuch teeth, as I have had frequent opportunities of obferving in thofe caught in the northern feas; particularly in Sir Hans Sloane's mufæum at London, and Mr. Valifnieri's at Venice. Some of thefe fifhes have only one, others two, three, four, and even five rows of fuch teeth behind one another, and fo moveable, that the creature can, as it were, grind them, making the jaw quite fmooth, and, upon occafion, as eafily erect them. Here alfo is the *echinus marinus*, or fea urchin, whofe points are not obtufe as thofe of the *gloffopetræ*, but, towards the extremity, are more like a thorn. The *gloffopetræ* are of feveral kinds, fome fmooth and incurvated, others ftraight and ferrated on the edges. Both fpecies are to be met with in Malta, and alfo near Bebenhaufen, and other parts of Wurtemberg †.

If

* This doubt refts only upon the groundlefs conceit of a commentator, who calls the name of this Ifland Meleda or Meletina, inftead of Malta. But his error is evident from the very courfe of St. Paul's voyage, which was from Malta to Syracufe; whereas Meleda lies in the Adriatic gulph, near Ragufa; fo that, for reafons quite incomprehenfible, St. Paul muft have twice made the fame voyage, whereas he might have directly run into fome harbour in Italy, and gone to Rome by land. Befides, this commentator is the firft, who, in cafe St. Paul was not fhipwrecked at Malta, makes the place to have been at Meleda in the Adriatic. The fulleft accounts of this are to be feen in *Frid. Chrift. Bücher in peregrinatione D. Pauli transmarina geographice defcripta, Witeb. 1679.*

† Thefe foffile fnake's tongues, as they are called, or rather the *carcharia's* teeth, are found in Switzerland, in Croyn, near Podgoriz, in the Netherlands, near Ghent and Antwerp, in the Palatinate near Alzey, and near Luneburg; they are an abfolute proof of fome prodigious inundation, by the violence of which foreign fifh were carried to thefe places. The innumerable multitude of them fhould be no manner of wonder, fince one *carcharia* affords feveral hundreds of fuch teeth.

Kolb,

Terra sigillata. If the above-mentioned Maltese teeth are of any medical virtue, those found in Swabia and other parts must have a like effect; as the white clay, near Urach in Wurtemberg, is known to excel the Maltese *Terra sigillata.*

Belemnites. Concerning the *Belemnites* found near Blaubeuern, D. Ehrhard has wrote an ingenious dissertation; and I have some of the stones which were found in several parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg at Achelberge, Nurtingen, Poppingen, Pfulingen, Rosenfeld, Bahlingen, Duslingen, Echterdingen, Heiningen, Lorch, Heidenheim, and other places. Their resemblance to a blunted dart has given them the name of *Belemnites*, as of Greek extraction; and likewise they are called *Dactyli Idæi*, being, according to Pliny, *lib.* xxxvi. *c.* 10, found on mount Ida. Their offensive smell, which is like that of horn, brimstone, rosin, and urine, burnt together, has occasioned them to be termed *Lapides Lyncis*, or lynx stones, from the old fable, that the urine of lynx became a stone,

Kolb, who had often seen this kind of fish, and eat of it, says, in his description of the Cape of Good Hope, that to the *carcharia* profuse nature has given three rows of teeth; and to another species called the *Lamia*, no less than six. This confirms what Johnston says *de piscibus & cetis*, *lib.* v. *p.* 24. *Dentes trianguli forma, durissimi, acutissimi, utrimque serrati sena ordine dispositi sunt*; 'their teeth are triangular, very hard, sharp, and serrated, and of these they have six rows on each side.' See *Valentini museum museorum*, *lib.* i. *c.* 24. and *ephemer. natur. curios. dec.* 1. *c.* 9. *obs.* 119. where the *glossopetræ* are very naturally described. Of the dimensions and figure of this fish, which is generally ten feet in length, Kolb has given a particular account in the above-mentioned place; but its mouth, with the six rows of teeth, is no-where better represented than in *Leibnit. Protog. tab.* 7. They who will by all means have these teeth to pass for adders tongues, object that a set, or a whole *maxilla carchariæ*, was never dug up at once, tho' entire elephants and crocodiles have been found in the earth. But how plausible soever this difficulty may seem, Mr. Leibnitz absolutely removes it in these few words: *Protog.* § 31; *Dudum observatum est a curiosis, lamiarum dentes non æque in ore firmos esse, sed membranæ tantum inhærere. Itaque evulsi motu aquarum longiusque provecti maxillas suas facile deseruere. Præterea pronum est credere, etiamsi una mansisset, maxillam piscis consumtam tempore aut vi ambientis. Nam et in sepulcris constat dentes præ cæteris animalis partibus imprimis ævum ferre.* 'It is 'an old observation of naturalists, that the fish of the *Lamia* are not fas'tened in the mouth, but only adhere in a membrane; so that only the 'violent motion of the waters forces them out of the jaw. Besides, it may 'well be believed, that, had they remained in their natural situation, the 'jaw of the fish would have been in length of time consumed by the 'operation of the water or air; for it appears from burial-places, that 'the teeth withstand the injuries of time, more than any other animal so'lids.' See also *Museum Reg. Hafniense.* part I. sect. iii. n. 7.

(Ovid.

(*Ovid. Metam.* xv.) The common people, who call them * *Alpſchoſs* or Alp-ſtone, adminiſter it pulveriſed in ſeveral diſtempers; it is alſo uſed outwardly; and, blown in the eyes of horſes, is accounted a preſervative againſt blindneſs. Their baſis contains a little ſtone of a conical ſhape, conſiſting of round concamerations, and called *alveolus*. In ſize they are extremely different; thoſe of Achelberg are ſmall, thoſe of Thalheim and Duſlingen ſometimes of the bigneſs of a man's arm. What ſea-animal this may have been I ſhall not venture to determine, before comparing it with the foreign teſtaceous kind.

Cornua Ammonis.

The *Cornua Ammonis* are found in great numbers about Pfulingen, Roſenfeld, Boll, Nahren, Urach, Blaubeuern, Echterdingen, Mezingen, Denkendorf, Heidenheim and Achelberg; particularly ſome of an unuſual bigneſs, two feet or more in diameter, are met with on the road to Pezingen, not far from Reutlingin; likewiſe near Duſlingen, Oſterdingen, Alting, and on the mountain of Heuberg, which is famous for being a ſuppoſed rendezvous of witches, and on this account may be called the Swabian Blocksberg, *Mons Bructerorum.* The convex *Cornua Ammonis* moſtly retain their *teſta* or white lucid ſhell; but ſuch are a kind of rarity. The articulations of this petrifaction cannot be ſufficiently admired; and ſuch parts of the outward ſurface of the ſtone, which have caſt their ſhell, exhibit moſt beautiful impreſſions of leaves, branches, and flowers.

Lapides Judaici.

About Achelberg, and in the neighbourhood of Tubingen, *Lapides Judaici* abound ſo as to be ſold in the apothecaries ſhops for three creutzers the half ounce. It is frequently uſed in phyſic, which evidences that the inveſtigation of petrified bodies is not a matter of mere curioſity, but may tend to the benefit of mankind in the recovery and confirmation of their health. Moſt petrifactions are impregnated with coralline ſalts, and, as beſides

* Theſe names unqueſtionably owe their origin to thoſe dark times when Alp was imagined to be a terrible ſpirit, terrifying and haunting men in their ſleep, and whom in their wretched ſuperſtition they ſought to propitiate by ſacrifice. The words ſignified the arrows of the mountain ſpectre, which the Germans call *Twergſteine*, and the Danes *Vettelius*, *Vettel* being the name they gave to all nocturnal hobgoblins. *Worm in muſ. p.* 72. *Birchrod. palæſtr. antiqu. p.* 182.

their *tustæ* they contain a great deal of calcined earth, they may in hemorrhages, diarrhœas, cholics, and feverish cases, be found nearly to answer the good ends expected from pearls, *Terræ sigillatæ*, crabs-eyes, *Unicornu fossilis*, burnt hartshorn, coral, and the like. Of the advantages of this study in husbandry, physic, and divinity, I shall at present forbear saying any thing.

Echini marini. But to return to the *Lapides Judaici*, they are nothing but the petrified shell of a certain *Echinus marinus*, or sea-urchin. These *Echinitæ* are not unlike the buttons worn on clothes, and also found in some parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg.

Fungitæ and *Alcyonia* are met with about Achelberg, also near Beiningen betwixt Ulm and Blaubeuern; of the last the very learned Mr. Weissensee, prelate of the monastery of Hirsæchau, has a curious collection. At the last place also are found *Astroitæ*, and *Favositæ*, which are either fragments *Fungitarum*, or a concretion of tubes, or the domiciles of certain sea-worms. America and the Adriatic produces them of a beautiful red like coral, and such are called *Milleporæ*, *Madreporiæ*, also *Corallium fistulosum sive tubulosum*, *Alcyonium Milesium*, *Tubulata purpurea*. The *Tubulata purpurea* is by some looked upon to be a coral vegetable; but it is in reality no other than an assemblage of small tubes like straws, and the retreats of little worms. With these may be classed also the *Tubulitæ petrefacti*, which by some are named *Lapidatæ*, much more like little black spots than stars. Another species of *Lapides stellares* appears to be originated from a sea vegetable distinguished by the appellation of *Porus Marenalis*, and which among other parts of the Mediterranean is found of a very beautiful white near Marseilles. Mr. Gmelin, a noted apothecary at Tubingen, has in his hands a very sightly petrification of this kind which came from Siberia. The *Alcyonia cum ramis collateralibus & nodosis*, found near Blaubeuern, are like those dug up in the sand-pits near Quernfurt.

Conchæ, &c. *Conchæ*, *Chamæ*, *Cochleæ*, *Turbinitæ*, *Trochi*, *Pectines*, *Limnostritæ*, together with other testaceous species, are found near Reutlingen, Bebenhausen, Canstadt, Dahlen, Pfulingen, Boll, Osterdingen, Duslingen, Nahren, Mosingen, &c. But particularly near Dahlen, Pfulingen, and Boll, *Conchæ Venereæ* are found, and some of them with

their

their shell entire as in the sea: they are very like those shell-fish called *Valva marina*, with prickles growing on them. A curiosity of this kind used formerly to sell for fifty or sixty dollars, but at present is to be had for one. This last kind of petrification is to be met with at Busch-Weiler, and Dieppe in Normandy; and, from the member which it resembles, we may stile it,

———lapidem, quo dicitur olim
Deucalion nostrum restituisse genus.

* *i. e.* The stone by which Deucalion repaired man.'

At Dahlen not far from Hechingen, is gathered a very particular petrified shell, which may not improperly be called *Concha bivalvis dentata & incisa*; it is also met with near Buschweiler, and also by Neufchatel. Scheuchzer *in Mus. n.* 979, and in *Lithograph. Helvet. fig.* 88, *p* 66, mistakes a piece of it for the tail of some unknown beast.

Five sorts of small cockles of a clear white, found near Heidenheim, are particularly worth notice: *D. Elias Camerarius in Ephem. Nat. Cur.* and *D. Lentilius in Iteadromo Medico-Practico* have given a curious account of them. The smallest of these shells are used for scouring utensils; and nearly of this kind are those which about twenty years ago, when new fortifications were making at Mentz, were dug up in large quantities; even vast stones were found consisting entirely of such shells. They are also dug up near Boll in a very hard stone, in which also the scales of fish are often observed.

The *Lapides polymorphi*, which are found at Nahren, I shall only mention; they being probably no more than concretions of various fragments, and as it were *quisquiliæ maris*, though sometimes not without very pretty festoons.

Of petrified herbs, the *Millefolium aquaticum petrifactum majus & minus* is found at Canstadt; but the most beautiful is the *Equisetum fœtidum sub aqua repens*, petrified in a brook near Herrenberg.

Among the *Pseudo-dendritæ* of Boll are some curious pieces, whose white figures upon the black slate form a representation of trees and shrubs.

Petrified wood. Bahlingen, and other parts of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, afford petrified wood. I procured some *Lapis violaceus* from Freudenstadt in the Black-Forest; its pleasant smell is not, as some learned persons imagine, derived from the herbs growing in it, but from its corrected vitriol, a discovery owing to the researches of the above-mentioned ingenious M. Gmelin; and before which the Silesian *Jolithus*, or *Lapis violaceus*, had all the vogue.

Black amber. The Wurtemberg Alps, and also the mount Teker, produce agate or black amber, which, except its fragrancy, has all the qualities and virtues of yellow amber. I have a piece of it a foot and a half long, and half a foot broad. But a very extraordinary piece of this agate, weighing twenty-seven pounds, I saw at D. Voss's at Copenhagen, to whom it was sent from Iceland.

Near Bulach in the dutchy of Wurtemberg, are crystals, like pebbles, and of an hardness to cut glass.

Cats-silver. The Wurtemberg Alps also produce cats-silver; and about Nahern are found abundance of *pyritæ*.

Heidenheim affords iron ore, both in little lumps, and therefore called bean-ore; or *minera Martis pisiformis*, and in a softish kind of red earth, of which I have some pieces, with the impressions of *Conchæ* and *Pectines*. In the same place is also found a *fluor Martis*, with very beautiful small crystals. Bean ore is also found at Nattheim, by Nahringen at Blaubeuern, and at Hall in Swabia. Its iron is the best and richest, but so hard and intractable in the fire, that, without some other iron ore, it cannot be brought to a fusion.

Within these few years, both grey and white marble have been discovered at Ludwigsburg, but which seem to want the proper hardness.

Remarkable caverns. This country is also not without some remarkable caverns, among which I cannot omit the Nebelloch near Pfulingen, which forms several alleys and caverns to the length of four hundred and eighty-eight feet; the isicles on both sides, by the help of a little imagination, exhibiting variety of figures, but none more distinctly than of organs. Here you see likewise a curious *selenites rhomboidalis*, which, when struck, always breaks into squares. Another cavity in many things resembling the Nebelloch, is on the western side of the Alb mountains, and goes by the name of Erdloch.

For

For the conveniency of those hunting-seats, and studs of the duke, which are among the mountains, some ingenious water-works have been contrived near Urach, where frequent experiments are made of the petrifying quality of the waters, by suspending things in it, which soon become incrusted with stone. These water-works are about the middle of the mountain, near two springs, one perfectly clear and pure, and the other sandy; but it is only the latter by which the engine is worked. The mountain seems to be entirely composed of *stalactitæ*, and in some of its caves, the roof and sides are, I may truly say, embellished with isicles perfectly like white coral, or sugar-candy.

Having mentioned Urach, it would be inexcusable to pass over the extraordinary machine of the wood-slider, continued at a vast expence, near the lower palace. It consists of an iron tube or conduit, above nine hundred feet long, through which the wood hewn in the hinder Alb, or in the forest beyond Urach, which abounds both in beach and fuel, after being cut into logs or billets, is carried down from the eminence above two hundred paces in the air: and though it must naturally move with great impetuosity, near a hundred may be told before a billet reaches the other end of this extraordinary conduit; this, in furnishing Stutgard with fuel from the mountain, saves a long and difficult circuit. From Urach, in spring and autumn, when the waters are out, the wood is floated down the Lauter to the Necker, and taken out again at Berg near Stutgard.

Salt-pans have been set up at Sultz; but hitherto are able only to furnish two or three neighbouring manours.

Ludwigsburg, September 1, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER XVI.

Journey through Durlach, Karlſruh, and Raſtadt, to Straſburg.

SIR,

Durlach. FROM Stutgard I came to Durlach, a place which has experienced pretty much the ſame incidents of good and bad fortune; the conſort of the reigning margrave, a ſiſter of the duke of Wurtemberg, keeping here a ſolitary court with the moſt reſigned ſerenity under her troubles. Karlſruh. Karlſruh, *i. e.* Charles's-reſt, whither the margrave has removed his reſidence, lies half a league farther towards the Rhine, and is very regularly built; but both the houſes, which may be about three hundred, and the palace, are only of wood and brick. The houſes near the palace are the largeſt, with a range of piazza's. Though the firſt ſtone of this palace was laid in 1715, half of the right wing is wanting, the building having for ſome years been intermitted. The firſt object of attention here, and for which no expence has been thought too great, is the Fine turret. turret on the body of the building, from whence one has not only a view into all the main ſtreets, which are divided by three croſs-ſtreets, but alſo into five and twenty walks, ſome ſet with trees, and others cut through the woods, in which no other prince's ſeat can rival it, and ſtill heightened by other variegated walks in the ſame woods. Some of theſe walks bear the names of thoſe miniſters who ſerved his highneſs at the time of theſe improvements, as moſt of the ſtreets in the town are called after princes. The garden, though ſmall, is very elegant, having in it no leſs than four thouſand orange, lemon, bay, and other ſuch trees, among which two thouſand ſeven hundred are orange, the fineſt of which, if not ſo thick as thoſe of Ludwigſburg, ſurpaſs them in height.

Orangery. In ſome of the lower parts of the garden are pretty eſpaliers of young lemon trees; here is alſo an aviary for three hundred Canary-birds, which, in ſummer-time, uſed to fly about the gardens all day, and at night repair to their

their habitation. But laſt winter, by over-heating the ſtove, the fire caught a billet of wood, which happened to be there, and the poor creatures were all poiſoned by the ſmoak.

Behind the palace is a decoy, where above two thouſand wild-ducks are daily fed. The chief defect in Karlſruh is the want of water. The neighbouring country is a ſandy level, which in ſummer makes travelling very diſagreeable. What water the garden has is conveyed thither by hand-pumps; though the margrave is ſaid to intend ſome improvements in this uſeful article, whereby the town, as well as the garden, ſhall be conveniently ſupplied with water. He applies himſelf to the affairs of government, keeps out of debt, and hears every body with patience. His yearly income is computed at four hundred thouſand guilders, out of which certain limited ſums are appropriated to the gardens, to muſic, and other entertainments. To ſome eſtabliſhments here ſo ſingular *, as never to have been heard of at any other court of Europe, one may apply the words of Salluſt, *De Carthagine ſilere melius puto, quam parum dicere.* 'Concerning Carthage, it 'is better not to mention it, than ſay but little.'

Self-love has ever ſhewn great addreſs and invention in reconciling the licentious inclinations with the eſtabliſhed religion, however pure and holy; a compact or bargain is as it were made with God, by virtue of which the favourite vices are retained, and the regard in other points due to the Deity preſerved inviolable. The voluptuous comfort themſelves, and lull their conſciences aſleep with the numerous concubines of David and Solomon. This they imagine God will not ſtand ſo ſtrict upon, but it may be compenſated by a punctual obſervance of many external duties; and theſe too muſt be ſuch as ſuit their natural † diſpoſition. Sometimes the deceit is fomented by the pane-

* The above words of the author will be more clearly underſtood by knowing that they hint at the notorious ſeminary of young women, where, by an unnatural whim of the margrave, above thirty female creatures are maintained, ſome of them always walking by his coach in the garb of heydukes, and others at night keeping guard in the palace. The general proviſion for them, on their diſcharge, is to be married to ſome petty officer of the houſhold.

† If the revealed truths of our moſt holy religion be liable to ſuch perverſions, it is manifeſt how exceſſively ſenſuality would prevail under no other

panegyrics of an adulatory confessor; and thus self-love is easily seduced into a confidence of being a favourite child of God, though with a depraved heart, and an immoral life.

Baden-baden's *Favorita*.

From Karlsruh two stages and a quarter bring one to Rastadt; but it is worth a traveller's while to turn off a little on the left hand to the *Favorita*, built by the widow of the late margrave of Baden-baden in the newest taste of architecture. Here is a chamber of very beautiful porcelain, and a cabinet lined with looking-glass, with many curiosities of art and nature, particularly above forty very good pictures of the said countess in different masquerade habits, which in her juvenile years she had, on many occasions, appeared in. Amidst the gradual alterations of the complexion and features in such a long succession of time, the same look is every-where observable. I do not know of a better set of portraits, and may venture to compare them to the admirable performances of Rubens in the Luxemburg gallery, where queen Mary de Medicis is represented under a variety of changes. The height of the lower hall reaches through all the stories, and its cupola, round which is a balustrade leading into the several floors, is very lightsome, with beautiful paintings. Some of the other rooms are hung with a Chinese manufacture of paper and silk, another with lace-work, and a set of bed-curtains of the same. The cieling of another is enriched with gems, as agate, jasper, cornelians, amethysts, &c. imitating fishes, birds, and flowers. There is also a very magnificent table of the same workmanship. The excellent order of the kitchen, larder, hall, medicinal-room, wash-house, cannot but please an œconomist; and accordingly the countess takes no little pleasure to walk her guests through these subterranean offices. On the left, at the end of the little orangery, is a pheasant garden, and on the right a wild thicket, leading to the hermitage. In the centre of it stands the house, the outward walls of which are covered with large pieces of bark. The door

other authority than natural religion. We readily believe what we wish, and in such a case, under the most flagitious profligacy, any weak palliatives would be embraced for quieting the clamours of conscience. What evils would this bring upon society! But how happy are we, who, in an outward profession of the name of Christ, use all diligence that the tenour of our lives may strictly correspond with his holy precepts!

seems

seems to rest upon trunks of old trees: and all that one sees within are the coarse images of Jesus, Joseph, and Mary; a mean bed without curtains; an altar without decorations: and at the angles of the narrow walks in the garden stand wooden images of the old hermits as big as the life, some of them in a hairy habit; the niches, like the door, are supported by old decayed trunks of trees. This hermitage is the very reverse of that of Nymphenburg, which betrays grandeur under a concealed pomp; whereas, on the contrary, that of Baden owes its agreeableness to an exact imitation of the natural simplicity of a solitude adapted to devout contemplation.

A league from the *Favorita* lies Rastadt, a place regularly built, with a stately palace, from the centre of which one has a view of the streets, the middle of which terminates in a long walk. It is not yet entirely finished; and indeed the garden, to be answerable to the house, will be a work of time. Few people are seen in the streets, and every thing has a dead aspect. The situation and appearance of the fine palace or castle is best indicated on a medal, the circumscription of which is, Rastadt.

Dat paCeM Rastadt
patrIæ est VrbI ILLa qVIetIs.

As this Latin verse includes the epocha of the peace made here in the year 1714, so the following inscription intimates the month in which the preliminaries of that peace were signed:

Martius expellit pacis fundamine Martem.

On the reverse is a helmet open, with a dove's nest in it, and this inscription:

In galea Martis nidum fecere columbæ.

Another medal of the same transaction on one side exactly resembles the former, having on it the castle of Rastadt; but on the reverse stands the image of Constancy, as on the common medals, with these words over it:

Constantia Augusti.

A third

A third medal exhibits Mars shutting the temple of Janus:

Above, *Janus a Marte Musæ Martis clausus.*
Underneath, *Pax Rastadiensis.*

The other side shews bees flying about a dead lion, and the motto

fortI DVLCe VenIt fortI MeL fortIs ab ore.

At the bottom, Jud. cap. XIV. ver. 14.

I have in my possession another small medal struck on this peace; on one side of which is the castle of Rastadt, with an eagle hovering over it, and this inscription:

nIDVM paCIS hIC InstrVs
paX RastaDII In arCe CoMposIta est.
Underneath, *Et in loco isto dabo pacem.* Agg. 2.

The other side represents the busts of the marchioness-dowager, and the young prince her son, with this inscription:

Dabo pacem in finibus vestris. Levit. 26.
Ludovicus Marchio Badensis; Francisca Sibylla Aug. Gubernatrix.

Encomium of the former margrave.

The founder of Rastadt was the late margrave, concerning whose military qualities prince Eugene declared, 'That if he had the margrave of Baden's experience, or 'the margrave his good fortune, one of the two must be 'the best general in Europe.' But, under the bad circumstances in which the margrave found the greatest part of the Imperial army, it was impossible for him to undertake any thing considerable, which brought his fidelity to his country under a suspicion, at a time when his minister, with all the justice in the world, had represented to the diet, that, though it was some years since his master was no longer a novice in war, yet he had never come to know that victory could be gained without powder and muskets. It is true, that at first he gave his advice against the battle of Schellenberg, the Bavarian troops being so advantageously posted, that there were little hopes of forcing them without

without confiderable lofs and hazard; however, the duke of Marlborough fignifying to him his ultimate refolution of attacking the enemy, the margrave immediately anfwered, *Je ferai donc de la partie*, 'Then I'll make one.' An overfight of his, indeed, was, that, after the victory, he fuffered himfelf to be detached with a fmall corps, from the main army, upon a fuppofition, that the chief view was on Ingolftadt, before which he fet down; for by that he was deprived of having a fhare in the victory at Hochftadt. Yet, was he not infenfible of this treatment; and upon a courier, bringing him advice of the fortunate iffue of that battle (of which he could plainly hear the fire in his army before Ingolftadt) he faid, *Je n'y aurois pourtant rien gaté*, i. e. 'It would not, however, have gone the worfe for 'my being there.'

Poffibly he might have declared againft the battle; and perfons of no fmall fkill in war affirm, that, according to all human appearance, the advantage muft have been on the fide of the French, without the egregious error of crowding twenty-fix battalions into fuch a poor hole as Blenheim.

Rhine-gnats.

The prefent margrave did not receive his education from any cavalier or fteward of the houfhold; that care his mother chiefly took upon herfelf. He loves hunting, and even in fummer, though the fwarms of gnats render it extremely troublefome. It would be a fubject, perhaps, not unworthy the refearches of a naturalift, why this particular infect is found about the Rhine in greater numbers than near other rivers, fo as to give the nick-name of Rhine-gnats to the inhabitants of its borders.

Artificial figures in agate.

Art of painting on marble.

The countefs-dowager, among other fciences, is miftrefs of the fecret of infinuating colours and figures into the hardeft agate, and not only to colour the fuperficies, but the tinge fhall penetrate fome inches deep into the ftone. This art has probably been likewife practifed on the curious agate in the treafury at Vienna, defcribed by Lambecius; therefore in the controverfy with the Arians, on the divinity of Chrift, it was highly proper to produce other kinds of proofs than thofe received from agate. My want of agates hinders me from making an experiment of P. Baldigiani practifed on marble, as abbot Nazari has explained. The black is prepared from the gum ufed in mummies, the red from dragon's blood, *per deliquium*; and the

the yellow from *gum senega*; each being separately ground to an impalpable powder, and mixed up with the strongest brandy, is laid upon the heated marble, which thus imbibes figures and colours to a depth, as if naturally formed there. This succeeds best in Carrara marble; and experiments are making on the hardest gems for improving the art. Athanasius Kircher, in his subterraneous world, mentions an art of painting on marble, by means of *sal armoniac*, spirit of wine, and *aquafortis*; but I much question, whether this would stand the test.. Concerning some new and better experiments for introducing colours into marble, agate, jasper, and other gems still harder, M. Du Fay's dissertation in the history of the royal academy of sciences of Paris, 1728, is very well worth reading. It would also give me great pleasure if a judicious enquiry was made into the alterations of the natural colours of agate. Paul Lucas, in his well-known travels into Egypt relates, that a piece of agate, in which was the form of a little fish of a pale colour, being, without any design, left in a window exposed to the sun, within a quarter of an hour, turned to a dark red, which increased to a total black, which colour afterwards it gradually lost in the shade, till about the fourth or fifth day it recovered its former paleness.

Changing of colours in agate.

Formerly abundance of fine paintings were to be seen in the castle of Rastadt; but their number was considerably diminished through the zeal of father Meyer, who, at first, had a great influence over the countess-dowager of Baden, till it sunk under the ascendant of cardinal S——. By the severity of that father, pictures to the value of above fifty thousand guilders, but which he judged too naked and libidinous, were committed to the flames.

A traveller must not omit seeing the beautiful *scala santa* in the palace chapel. The margrave's revenue, exclusive of what he has from his mother, is about four hundred thousand guilders.

I am, *&c.*

Rastadt, September 8, 1729.

LET-

LETTER XVII.

An Account of Strasburg.

SIR,

FROM Rastadt to Stollhosen is but one stage; and from the last place the country, all the way to Strasburg, is very pleasant and fruitful, and more particularly abounds in turnips. Kehl is reckoned about half a stage from Strasburg; and, at a French custom-house on the bridge, six creutzers are paid for every trunk.

Strasburg is an old large city, with very few fine houses. The ramparts, the pleasantest that can be seen, are planted all round with a row of trees, and in some places with two or three; to walk round them takes up an hour and three quarters. Some new works are carrying on towards Fort-Kehl, in order the better to join the city and citadel, the burghers being obliged to part with the intermediate fields and meadows. They are indeed promised payment; but, when they will receive it, time must shew. In the same manner at the taking of this city, in the year 1681, the burghers were deprived of part of their fine ground for the new fortifications, and to this day are so far from having received a just indemnity, that they who have got any thing were obliged to sit down with half the worth. It is but lately that an engineer, after an inconceivable application and labour of several years, has made a model of the whole city, with every particular house, and so minutely, that there is scarce a window or chimney which is not to be pointed out in it. This model filled a large hall, but is now removed to Paris. The new citadel towards the Rhine, like the town itself, is quite upon a level, and the fortifications of both make no very formidable appearance. Kehl may be cannonaded from it, and here are laid up the old arms taken from the burghers in 1681. The neighbourhood of some marshy islands in the Rhine renders the citadel unhealthy; yet there is in it an academy for above an hundred cadets, who are instructed

The fortifications of Strasburg.

in

in the mathematics, and all military ſciences. The natural warmth of that nation, together with the volubility and vehemence of youth, which ſubſide very late in the French, occaſion frequent quarrels among themſelves, and ſtill more with other people; on which account they are confined within the citadel, and go out but two or three at a time. Here they have the beſt opportunity of improvement, not only by means of the excellent maſters among ſo many engineers, but that both at Straſburg and in its neighbourhood, as at Landau, Fort Louis, Briſac, &c. all the ſeveral kinds of fortifications, planned by Vauban, Cohorn, and other excellent maſters of this ſcience, lie before their eyes. The garriſon of Straſburg generally conſiſts of eight or ten thouſand men. A monthly deduction is made from the officers pay towards the ſupport of the theatre, which gives them free admittance into the pit; and it is thought a point of prudence to provide this amuſement for them, as it prevents many diſorders and more prejudicial meetings, which otherwiſe would naturally happen among ſuch a number of military men. Sometimes alſo a company of officers agree to act themſelves ſome piece of a celebrated author, as at preſent the officers of the regiment of Picardy; and in this they proceed with better ſucceſs than the order of knighthood lately inſtituted here among them. The companions of this order ſtile themſelves, *chevaliers de la providence, i. e.* 'knights of providence:' By their laws all things were to be in common, any one having two neceſſary things was to beſtow one on an indigent brother, and all ſuperfluities were to be burned and deſtroyed, as the inventions of luxury, and fomenting a ſoftneſs, unbecoming men of a martial diſpoſition. It will eaſily be conceived, that this order could not boaſt of many rich members, and that, however philoſophical and exalted, it muſt ſoon come to a period.

The city within is watered by the Preuſche, and without by the Ill. The cuſtoms and manners of the inhabitants vary with the times. The dreſs of the Straſburg young ladies, together with their rich hats, which from being broad above the forehead, on both ſides, run out in a point to a great length, and the multitude of plaits in their gowns daily diſappear, all the young people affecting the French mode.

The

Cathedral.

The cathedral deserves feeing above any thing Strafburg affords. At the furrender of the city it was immediately taken away from the Lutherans, and given to the Roman-catholics; for which good work bifhop Francis Ego of Fuftenburg, being at Paris, and having an eye upon this church, congratulated the king with this paffage, 'Lord, now letteft thou thy fervant depart in peace; for mine eyes have feen thy falvation.' A compliment, which, for its regard to religion, is of a piece with that of M. Daucourt, concerning the fame furrender of the city of Strafburg, in his fpeech at his admittance into the French academy, on the 19th of November, 1683. His words are thefe: *Louis a dit, que Strasbourg fe foumette; & Strasbourg s'eft foumis. Puiffance plus qu'humaine, & qui ne peut être comparée qu'à celle qui, en créant le monde, a dit, Que la lumiere foit faite, & la lumiere fût faite.* 'Lewis faid, Let Strafburg fubmit, and Strafburg fubmitted. A power more than human, and to be compared to that alone, which at the creation of the world faid, Let there be light, and there was light.' *Recueil des harang. prononcées par MM. de l'Acad. Françoife dans leurs Receptions, p.* 358, *edit. de Paris*, 1698, 4*to*. The foundation of this church ftands in water and clay, and it is not many years fince a boat could go round the vaults; but at prefent the paffage is mured. The whole building was finifhed in the year 1449, fo that the proteftants are not chargeable with the fatirical fculptures which a few years ago were to be feen on the cornifhes and pedeftals, reprefenting monkies, affes, hogs, &c. in monkifh habits; and, among the reft, a monk in a very indecent pofture, with a nun lying upon her back; but thefe at prefent are in a great meafure effaced. I fhall not examine whether the artificers of themfelves prefumed to take fuch liberties, or whether it was done by order of the fecular clergy, as a revenge on the monks, who were always prejudicing them by one means or another. The furniture and ornaments, of which Lewis XIV. made a prefent to this church, are extremely rich and magnificent; fifty perfons are faid to have been employed on them during eleven years, and they coft that prince fix hundred thoufand dollars. This prefent, befides three affortments of altar-furniture and veftments, confifts of filver candlefticks, each of which requires a ftrong man to carry it, with a crucifix of double the

Blafphemous flattery to Lewis XIV.

the weight. The whole weight of these seven pieces amounts to sixteen hundred marks.

Opposite to the chancel is a draw-well, where it is supposed, in the times of paganism, the victims were washed *. In the time of Clovis, St. Remigius, by consecration, appropriated it for baptism-water, which, till the reformation, continued to be the sole use of it, being fetched home to the neighbouring villages. Its water is sweet and clear, and at present free for every one, either to drink of in the church, or carry home.

To this church also belongs a large clock, famous for exhibiting the several motions of the planets; the images stepping forth, and a cock crowing, though but very hoarsly, highly divert the commonalty. This I place among the ingenious works of antiquity, rather than the piece of clock-work which I formerly saw in Lewis the XIVth's chamber at Versailles, over one side of which is a silver eagle, shaking and trembling at the hourly crowing of the cock, which stands over-against it. Whether such a trivial and ostentatious insult over one's enemy be consistent with true greatness of mind, is a problem easily solved. If this satire had been pointed at a state which bears a lion in its arms, the invention would not have been so extremely out of character, the ancients imagining, though falsly, that lions were terrified by the crowing of the cock. A rigorous procedure of the court of France against a supposed successor of Peter in the papacy would have given a real poignancy to the device, had it represented Peter penitent and weeping at the crowing of the cock, which had also been the most proper fancy of making cocks crow in clock-work, being taken from that incident at the passion of Christ. But that the eagle,

* The washing of victims was by the ancient Germans and northern people looked upon as an essential part of religion, so that the altars had always a spring near them, to which was also ascribed an extraordinary sacredness. *Tacitus, c.* 40. mentions Hertha's wells, and the religious wells of the Cimbrians are described by *Wormius monum. Dan. lib. v. p.* 285. and by Arnkiel on the Cimbrian Paganism. Adam of Bremen says of the Upsal wells, that they serve for inhuman sacrifices: *Ibi etiam est fons, ubi sacrificia paganorum solent exerceri, & homo vivus immergi.* But Scheffer, in his antiquities of Upsal, thinks the men to have been first put to death, and then washed in the wells; such wells the Icelanders call Blothelda. *Rudbeck. Atlant. tom.* ii. *c.* 5. *Arngrim. rer. Island. p.* 62.

which

which has been univerſally looked upon as the king of all fowls, ſhould tremble at the crowing of the cock, is repugnant to nature, conſequently a ſolecism in emblematical imagery. Such an invention can pleaſe only thoſe who are poſſeſſed with the ſame weakneſs as Lewis XIV, a prince infatuated with flattery to ſuch a degree, that at opera's, and at the prologues of plays, he would join in ſinging the moſt extravagant rants made in his praiſe: and, even after the hard conditions of peace to which he was forced in the year 1713, he directed, or at leaſt permitted a marble ſtatue of himſelf to be made, and to this day, ſtanding in the orangery at Verſailles, with this arrogant inſcription: Lewis XIV. fond of flattery.

Pace beat totum qui bello terruit orbem.

'He who by war ſhook the whole world, bleſſes it with peace.'

The ſteeple of the cathedral is juſtly reckoned among the higheſt in all Europe, being about ſix hundred and fifty-four ſteps to the uppermoſt crown; and the geometrical altitude computed at five hundred and ſeventy-four feet, though others reduce it to five hundred. At the height of three hundred and twenty-five ſteps one comes to an area, where water is kept in a large ſtone ciſtern, in caſe of any fire in the tower. The earthquake, on the 3d of Auguſt, 1728, which was felt here, and all over Swabia, after raiſing this water three or four feet high, threw it near eighteen feet from the ſide, which is to be commemorated by a particular monument on the laſt ſtep. The commonalty were alſo made to believe, and it was even printed in the public papers, that, by the firſt ſhock of the earthquake the whole fabric of the cathedral was moved forward three paces, but by the ſecond it removed to its former place. In this church is alſo ſhewn a kind of French-horn, which every night is ſounded twice, to perpetuate the infamy of the Jews, who, in the year 1349, intended to betray the city, and had made this horn to give the enemy notice when to begin their attack. Treachery of the Jews. The great bell of this cathedral weighs ten tons and four quintals; and another, which is called the ſilver bell, being moſtly of that metal, weighs two tons and ſix quintals; the latter, except on particular joyful occaſions, is Silver bell.

 rung

rung only twice a year, namely, at the commencement and conclusion of Christmas.

The hospital, which some years since was burned down, is now rebuilt with great magnificence; in the wall on the left-hand at the entrance, one sees a human figure in relievo, on the belly of which is something like a middling common ball, but with veiny ramifications. Some judge it to represent a plague sore on a patient in this hospital; others affirm it to be a spider found in the wine-cellar; and the one seems as likely as the other.

Old wine. In the cellar is kept wine of the years 1472, 1519, and 1525; the second of these wines, as an historical monument, is called the *Wurtemberg war*, and the last the *peasants war*. It is said, that none of these wines can be filled up, a thick crust being grown over the liquor, so as to hinder any infusion; and besides, upon mixing a few drops of any other wine, these turn quite black. Its taste is little better than that of lie, and a drop rubbed on the hand leaves a smell, which for some hours cannot be washed away. As a rarity, however, they bear a great price, travellers, for a guilder, getting but a few drops, by way of taste; and, as there still is supposed to be eight awmes in every vessel, the three are no inconsiderable fund to the warden of the cellar.

Among the remarkable buildings must be reckoned the royal hospital for invalids, and the Jesuits college, which, besides a fine library, has also a collection of antiquities. The academy is also well furnished with books, and these lent upon a note, given for the due return of them. The present professors of divinity are Dr. Silberrath and Froreisen; in civil law, Dr. Link, Schertz, and Bockler; in physic, Scheit, Siltzan, and Bockler, *&c.* In history and rhetoric, Schopflin has few equals: the learned may promise themselves considerable advantages from his future works.

The anatomical theatre is worth seeing, and especially Physic-garden. the physic-garden, which, after those of Leyden and Paris, is said to be inferior to none in Europe.

In the Pfenningthurme are kept all the city records, among which is a parchment diploma of the emperor Charles IV. to which is annexed a seal, like that of the golden-bull at Francfort, except that this is not of gold. Here also is kept the large standard, of which such frequent

quent mention is made in the disputes for the office of great standard-bearer of the empire. It is eight half ells deep, and seven half ells wide, with gold on it to the amount of eighty ducats. Probably this was only a particular banner of the city of Strasburg, and never was the chief standard of the whole Germanic army.

Formerly, in St. Michael's chapel at Strasburg, stood a cast brass statue, betwixt two and three ells in height, called *Crutzmanna*. It very much resembled a Hercules, according to the wooden print of it cut by Speclin the architect, and to be seen in M. Hosbea's particular description of Strasburg cathedral, printed in the year 1617, 4to. but now very scarce; though there must be a mistake in the drawing, it appearing from Speclin's manuscripts, that the right-hand holds the club, and the shield is in the left. In the year 1525, this statue, with some others, were removed; but whither, is now uncertain. Father Montfaucon once assured me, that it was made a present of to M. Louvois, and that it now actually stood in the marshal d'Estrees's gardens at Issy; but professor Kuhn contradicted this, and positively affirmed to me, that the piece at Issy was sold to Louvois by one of the council of fifteen, and was no more than a copy. The idol of Crutzmanna.

Helisæus Roeslin, *in Descriptione Vosagi, c.* 12, says, that formerly there was a temple of Mars at Strasburg. This image appears to be Hercules, with his common attributes, a club and lion's skin; which, besides, has no manner of affinity with the * idols of the ancient Germans. The appel-

* It is not to be denied, but that those provinces of Germany which lie nearest to the ambitious Romans, are not without some vestiges of a similarity of worship; at least the Romans were wanting in nothing to promote it as the best means to establish their dominion. Keysler's Antiq. Sept. p. 158. has these words, *Romanis imprimis solemne erat, devictarum gentium numina cum suis commiscere; vel quia quidquid ubique divinum erat, a gente orbis jam terrarum victrice coli vellent videri, unde peregrina etiam sacra Romæ plane interdicta erant; vel quia levissimis indiciis decepti ea vera sua numina sibi cernere videbantur; vel denique quia subenti animo sua interpretatione subveniebant, ut in communionem sacrorum venirent cum populis armis subactis, quo eo facilius hac ratione jugum Romanorum admissuris excogitabant, probe gnari, quantam vim in vulgi animis habeat religio.* 'It 'was customary among the Romans to admit the deities of the conquer-'ed nations into theirs, either that all the deities worshipped throughout 'the earth might be also worshipped by the conquerors of it, and 'therefore all foreign rites were absolutely prohibited at Rome; or whe-'ther

appellation of *Krutzmann*, given it by the vulgar, is derived from *Kruatzen*, or *Crutzen*, which *Franc. Junius ad Willeram*, *p.* 157, and *Schilter ad Konigshofii Chron. Alsat. p.* 551, shews in ancient times to have signified to fight, to challenge. Thus *Krutzmann* imports *Hercules provocator*, or in general signifies a person of eminence.

M. Rathsamshausen has a good museum, and several other virtuosi have fine collections of ancient coins and medals.

Rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin.

I came hither very opportunely for seeing the rejoicings on the birth of the dauphin. A theatre was erected on the Preusch, to which waggons full of suns were carried; these, and the Hercules in the cradle, being the subjects of most of the inscriptions, of which very few were remarkable for wit, propriety, or truth. Fountains of wine played at two different places for the soldiers and the townsmen. In the afternoon there was a general discharge of all the cannon round the city; at dark the lower part of the theatre, on which were the fire-works, was illuminated, and the upper part fired at once, by a sun slowly rising from the governor's house. The weather being calm, both the fire and water baloons, together with the wheels and rockets, were played off to the greatest advan-

'ther deceived by the slightest appearances, they judged them to be the 'same deities with their own; or, lastly, because they thought it advise-'able to come into a religious communion with the nations whom they 'had subdued by their arms, as they would more patiently bear the Ro-'man yoke, well knowing the power of religion on the minds of the 'vulgar.' This considered, the Strasburg Hercules is no longer to be wondered at; but it was quite otherwise in the more inland parts of Germany. There is, in truth, little likelihood that our ancestors should imitate the religious rites of the Romans. There are, on the contrary, tracts of the Romans imitating the idolatries of the Germans. Let us once more hear Keysler, p. 187. *Quod autem præcipuum est, Romani ipsi sacra Germanorum avide complectebantur, vel quod interpretatione quadam sæpius incongrua Romana faciebant: vel cæca superstitione inducti, cui nil tam abjectum ac imbecille, in quo compellente necessitate præsidium non putet collocandum: vel denique ut hac sacrorum velut communione eo facilius jugo adsuescerent, quod non æquo animo patiebantur libertatis tenacissimi:* 'but what is most 'observable is, that the Romans themselves eagerly embraced the rites of 'the Germans, either because by a certain interpretation they shewed 'those of Rome to be not inconsistent; or they were induced to it by a 'blind superstition, which in an exigency has recourse to any thing, how-'ever weak and despicable; or lastly, by this fellowship in secret matters, 'the Germans might be the more easily accustomed to a yoke, which 'their attachment to liberty could not but bear with impatience.'

tage.

tage. But Baron Roth, the only imperial general there, and commandant of Kehl, met with a very unhappy accident, which ſome Frenchmen were not wanting to interpret as a preſage of the dauphin's future ſucceſs againſt his neighbours. The firſt rocket which was diſcharged from the theatre by the above-mentioned ſun, inſtead of aſcending, flew off (poſſibly not being rightly faſtened) in an horizontal direction towards the governor's houſe, and, paſſing cloſe by the prince of Birkenfeldt's face, hit general Roth on the back with ſuch violence, that his cloaths were immediately all over blood, and he was obliged to be carried off. After the fire-work, the ſteeple of the cathedral was illuminated, which, indeed, had a very fine effect. The whole concluded with a ball and entertainment at the governor's houſe.

Omen againſt the Germans.

The preſent governor of Alſace is the old marſhal d'Uxelles; his deputy is the count Dubourg, who is mighty fond of talking of his campaign againſt general Mercy, though his good fortune had the greateſt ſhare in it. The marſhal was ſuch a lover of the fair ſex, that for a conſiderable time the *ſcheinder* or hangman's daughter was the object of his flame: her charms, indeed, were ſo attractive, that many other perſons of diſtinction likewiſe ſolicited her favour. The French, imagining her father's title to be a family name, uſed after their open pronunciation to call her mademoiſelle Scheindar. Before ſhe came to be much talked of, colonel Helmſtedt taking the air on horſeback, without the city, happened to meet her in a travelling waggon; being immediately ſmitten with her beauty, he entered into converſation with her, and, as he never wanted confidence, he urged, that he might be permitted to wait on her into the city. Having alighted from his horſe to hand her out of the waggon, it was his good fortune to aſk her, who the perſon was that had thus honoured him with her company? The fair one frankly anſwered, that ſhe was the hangman of Straſburg's daughter, which, as may be eaſily ſuppoſed, gave a turn to the colonel's inclinations, though his complaiſance brought no ſmall ridicule upon him. Mr.——— fell into an adventure not very different, as he was travelling near the city of N. a young woman ſitting on the ſide of the road all in tears, drew his eyes upon her, and the prettineſs of her face moved him to alight

Amours of the marſhal d'Uxelles, and others.

and go up to her: he expressed the kindest compassion, and by a thousand soft things endeavoured to sooth the violence of her grief; and when the distracted nymph, after several times eluding his questions concerning the cause of such a flood of tears, told him that she was but just parted from the hangman, who had publickly whipped her out of town, and now, is not this matter enough to weep for?—Though M—— some years after diverted his friends with this account; yet, upon such information, he hardly staid at that time to be seen in such creditable company. As a conclusion, I shall add what happened to lieutenant-colonel N. who fell in love with a young creature unknown to him, but who, besides a person no way disagreeable, had some skill in geography, history, painting, and, the languages. He was one day pressing for her consent, and as all her arguments could not divert him from his resolution, she made known to him her extraction, telling him, that her father was a rich sow-gelder, who had sent her to be educated in a place where she was not known. This confession, however mortifying, the lieutenant-colonel's constancy digested; and though it involved him in some disturbance with other officers, and he was afterwards cashiered; he easily comforted himself with having a wife, whose understanding and virtue, besides a good portion as an only daughter, excelled those of most of her sex.

I am, *&c.*

Strasburg, Sept. 19, 1729.

LET-

LETTER XVIII.

A Defcription of Old and New Brifac, Hunningen, and Bafil.

SIR,

BASIL is reckoned twenty-five leagues from Strafburg, but they are very fhort. The country near Bifenheim, betwixt old and new Brifac, is extremely pleafant; being wholly level, its profpect towards France reaches to the mountains of Burgundy, and on the other fide beyond the Rhine by the Black-foreft. All the roads in Alface are very good, confifting generally of gravel and caufeways, with ditches on both fides to carry off the water. Bifenheim.

Part of the town of Old Brifac ftands upon an eminence, which gives an extenfive view of the adjacent champain country. The bridge of boats formerly here over the Rhine, was fome years ago demolifhed, and the paffage altered to a ferry. Roads in Alface.

At the fiege of this place, duke Bernard of Saxe Weimar particularly fignalized his courage and conduct, as is commemorated in a medal; on one fide of which is the duke's image, and on the other the town of Brifac, with this infcription:

Fortis, fed fortior Deus fuit & Weimarius, MDCXXXVIII.

'Strong, but God and Weimar were ftronger.'

If this hero gained fuch honour by the taking of this ftrong fortrefs, not lefs infamy did count Arco draw upon himfelf, by his fcandalous defence of it in the laft war, and for which he forfeited both his life and honour.

On the fide towards the Black-foreft are great numbers of wild boars, and efpecially in the marfhy parts near the Rhine: to unharbour them was extremely difficult, till fome years ago an expedient was hit upon of burning brimftone laid on the top of ten or twelve poles placed at fome diftance from one another on that fide from whence

 the

the wind blew, whilst the hunters posted themselves on the opposite quarter. This smell, it seems, being very offensive to the wild boars, they immediately ran from it towards the other side of the morass, and thus came within their enemies fire. The author of this artifice, I am inclined to suspect, was no stranger to hog-stealing, it being a practice in thefts of that kind to hold burning sulphur to the hogs nose, and they drop down immediately, without the least outcry. But the peasants have another silent device; knowing that the wild boars often cross the Rhine in the night-time, they watch them in boats, and, catching them by the hind-legs, lift them up, so that, the head being under water, the beast is drowned, and then pulled into the boat.

New Brisac. New Brisac, which was built by Lewis XIV, is opposite to the old town, and so near as to be within each other's cannon. This stands entirely upon the plain; its works are all new, and the streets so regular, that in the great market all the four gates of the town are to be seen. The road all along from hence to Basil is very pleasant, with a prospect on the left hand beyond the Rhine into the margraviate of Baden. This country indeed is but four leagues in length, and the same in breadth, but very fruitful, especially in wine, which affords a considerable trade. It belongs to the house of Baden-Durlach, and is properly the old boundary of Germany, towards Arelat; to this 'tis that the family of Baden owe the title of Margraves, their other lands in Germany having never been anciently the frontiers of our country.

Hunningen. Hunningen was built by the French in the last century, and is so near Basil as to cannonade each other; this appeared by a trial made by the French at the finishing of this place, when a ball lodged in one of the gates of Basil. The town thought fit to return the compliment, by which a little tower at Hunningen was knocked down, so that the French were pleased to make an excuse for the provocation, pretending it was not done on purpose, or with any design of damaging the town; which pretence was admitted. Indeed hitherto Hunningen has not offered to molest Basil, but its security rests much more upon its union with the other Swiss cantons, than the strength of its fortifications.

Basil is less than Strasburg, yet larger than Francfort, and the largest of all the towns of Switzerland, having two hundred and twenty streets, six market-places, and ninety-nine wells. Its situation is uneven, most of the streets being crooked, and paved with sharp stones, which, however troublesome, is designed that the horses, carrying heavy loads up hill, may have the surer footing. The clocks here go an hour faster than in other places, which some derive from the discovery of a conspiracy, whose measures were defeated by the alteration of the clock. Others, from the time of the council held here, which, after lasting seventeen years, ended in 1448; as a contrivance that the holy fathers should rise an hour earlier, or sit at table an hour less, two o'clock being the time of the council's meeting. Basil. Singularity of clocks.

Trade, especially in ribbons, still continues to flourish here, six or eight houses sending each to the value of thirty or forty thousand guilders in that merchandise annually to the Francfort fairs. The police here is under very good regulations. Most of the offices are bestowed by lot, and none but qualified persons admitted candidates; there are also proper alternatives in the lucrative employments, so that it is seldom a person holds one above three years. No person without the city is to wear lace, or silver, or gold, under the penalty of three guilders for every offence. All unmarried women are prohibited silk cloaths. To marriage feasts none but the nearest relations are invited, which in the greatest families seldom amount to fifteen or twenty persons, whereas formerly, and even not many years ago, such a liberty prevailed, that the guests sometimes amounted to above two hundred, and thereby the youth of both sexes were drawn into superfluous expences, and a too diffuse acquaintance. The justifiable parsimony of the burgomasters and principal members of the council may have contributed to the present limitation; for being always invited to every great wedding, where they could not come off handsomely under a louis-d'or, the old custom was a yearly tax upon them of at least fifty pieces, which, by this new ordinance they now keep in their own pockets. Silk manufacture. Police.

The bridge over the Rhine is two hundred and fifty common paces in length, and makes a good appearance. On the tower, which stands on the side towards Switzerland Bridge over the Rhine.

land or France, is a crowned Moor's-head, which every minute thrusts out its red long tongue: this droll figure, however, does not disgust like the filthy representation in a little cabbin standing on the middle of the bridge, before which the public prostitutes, at their being banished the town, are brought to undergo some ridiculous ceremonies.

The city which lies on the German side of the Rhine is called the lesser town, and has its own jurisdiction, but subordinately to the great town; its privileges were formerly much larger, but abridged on account of formerly declaring for the house of Austria. The little town has no fortifications, and those of the great town are of no importance.

St. Peter's Square. St. Peter's square, with its rows of lime-trees, is the best walk in the great town. In the year 1689, an oak was set here, which, by the particular arrangement of its wide branches, forms three distinct landing-places or floors. The large lime-tree which formerly stood by the cathedral, the diameter of which was at least six feet, and the circumference of its branches an hundred and twelve paces, is now no longer in being. The cathedral is an old building, with two towers; in it are the tombs of the empress Anne, consort to Rodolph of Habspurg; of his son Charles, and likewise of the celebrated Erasmus, who is honoured with a verbose, but not a very elegant inscription upon a red and white marble, which may be seen in Misson.

Death's dance. Opposite to the French church, on a long covered wall, is painted death's dance, where death, mingling with all ranks and ages of both sexes, compliments them to the grave in German verses. The figures are of the natural size; the author of this singular piece is generally reputed to be the famous Holbein, a native of the place, who had also drawn and painted a death's dance, and had likewise painted, as it were, a duplicate of this piece on another house, but which time has intirely obliterated. However, for several reasons the death's dance, near the French church, may be presumed not to be Holbein's, but the work of another artist, whose name was Bock; though, of the original beauty of this first performance, nothing is now existing but the shape and attitudes of the figures, the colours being so faded, that every part of it has been lately

lately retouched. The like fate has attended the representation of the last judgment in the stair-case of the council-house, where it is remarkable, that, though done before the time of the reformation, viz. in the year 1510, yet popes, cardinals, monks, and priests, are placed in hell. In the council-house, one sees a masterly piece of the sufferings of Christ, in eight departments, on two window-shutters, done by Holbein, whose genius was its own teacher; not only the liveliness of the colours is very well preserved, but every motion expressed with admirable justness and energy. Maximilian, elector of Bavaria, is said to have offered thirty thousand guilders for it. Connoisseurs in painting particularly extol the department of seizing Christ in the garden; the colours and the *claro-obscuro* would do honour to any of Raphael's scholars. In the court of the council-house stands the image of Munatius Plancus, a Roman general, who, about fifty years before the birth of Christ, built the ancient city of Augusta Rauracorum, near Basil. This statue was first set up in the year 1528, with the following inscription, by Beatus Rhenanus:

Picture in the council-house.

Statue of Munatius Plancus.

L. MVNATIO PLANCO CIVI ROMANO VIRO CONSVLARI
ET PRAETORIO ORATORIQVE AC M. CICERONIS DISCIPVLO
QVI POST DEVICTOS RHAETOS ÆDE SATVRNI DE MANVBIIS
EXTRVCTA NON MODO LVGDVNVM ET RAVRICAM
COLONIAM DEDVXIT QVÆ AVGVSTA FVIT APPELLATA
AB OCTAVIO AVGVSTO TVM RERVM POTIENTE. S. P. Q.
BASILIENSIS TAMETSI ALEMANNORVM TRANSDVCTI
COLONI SVBACTIS ET DEPVLSIS RAVRICIS AMORE TAMEN
VIRTVTIS QVÆ ETIAM IN HOSTE VENERATIONEM MERETVR
VETVSTISSIMO TRACTVS HVIVS ILLVSTRATORI
CVLPA TEMPORVM PRORSVS ABOLITAM MEMORIAM
POST LIMINIO RENOVARVNT.
ANNO MDXXVIII.

The Roman colony, called by Ptolemy, *lib.* ii. *c.* 9. *Augusta Rauracorum*, was two leagues from Basil, but in the fifth century it was totally destroyed by Attila, so that the only remains of it now is Augst, a poor village, where the

Ruins of Augusta Rauracorum.

the plowmen often meet with Roman coins * and inscriptions. Nine towers standing in a semicircular figure appear to have belonged to a theatre; and the vaults which reach to Richstel, commonly called *Heidenloch*, *i. e.* 'Heathen's hole,' probably served to carry off all the filth of the city, by means of the little river Ergetz, which runs through it †. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, *lib.* xxx, is the first who makes mention of the city of Basilea. From Wippo, *Pistor*'s edition, *p.* 431, this country appears to have formerly belonged to Burgundy.

The physic-garden at Basil affords little remarkable, except a cherry-tree, producing the same kind of cherries three times a year.

In the arsenal is shewn the armour in which Charles the Bold lost his life, likewise his horse-furniture, together with his kettle-drums and trumpets.

Dr. Platner's musæum, which is very well furnished with skeletons, petrifactions, minerals, and some curiosities of art, is now in the hands of his son-in-law Dr. Passavant.

In the Fesch musæum, besides a fine collection of books, are a great number of medals, antiquities, paintings, &c. This is a *fidei commissum*, always descending to the eldest of the family.

Erasmus and Amerbach's musæum belong to the university, which purchased them for nine thousand dollars from the heirs of the latter. Among other things are twenty admirable originals of Holbein, as Lucretia, Venus and Cupid, Erasmus, Amerbach, Holbein himself, the institution of the Lord's-supper, but more especially the dead body of our Saviour, for which piece alone a

* *Mira fides. Credetne virum ventura propago*
Cum segetes iterum, cum jam hæc deserta virebunt,
Infra urbes populosque premi ?

'Posterity viewing the corn fields and other improvements, which one 'day shall spread these wastes, will scarce believe they tread on cities,' says Statius on another occasion. And of Augusta Rauracorum it may be said,

Hic seges est, ubi Troja fuit.

'Corn grows where once Troy stood.'

† *Conf. Etat. de la Suisse*, c. iii. *p.* 38.

thousand

thousand ducats have been offered. In the library, are a great number both of manuscripts and old coins and medals; of the latter, no less than twelve thousand, together with many other curiosities of art and nature, as paintings; and particularly portraits of the Baden family are to be seen in the palace of the margrave of Baden Durlach, where the margrave's family used to reside during the war upon the Rhine. The only defect in this place is its standing too near the street, and not being enlarged with two wings.

I am, *&c.*

LETTER XIX.

Observations on Switzerland and the Alps. Description of the Cantons, and the City of Bern.

SIR,

THE computed distance from Basil to Solothurn is eighteen, and to Bern twenty leagues. Three leagues from Basil lies Liechstall, a little walled town, the road to which is through a pleasant valley covered with vineyards and orchards. Five leagues from Basil, *viz.* beyond Holsten, begins the craggy mountain of Hauenstein, which, being some leagues in length, is extremely troublesome and difficult. On both sides of the road are still higher mountains, which on the right-hand continue, but on the left terminate in a large plain. Dr. Scheuchzer's map of Switzerland is undoubtedly the best; but, as to these parts, not without defect. The mountains over which one travels here, are not so high as the Tirolese, and the summits better covered. In the name of Alps are not only included the mountains of Switzerland, but those of some neighbouring countries; and accordingly they are divided into *Maritimæ*, *Cottiæ*, *Grajæ*, *Penninæ*, *Rhætiæ*, *&c.* That part of the canton of Bern, eastward of the

Mountain of Hauenstein.

Height of the Alps.

lake

lake of Geneva, likewise the cantons of Uri, Schwitz, Underwald, Glaris, Appenzel, part of that of Lucerne, and lastly, the country of the Grisons, consist mostly of mountains of a stupendous height, some of whose tops, according to Scheuchzer's barometrical measurements, are from nine to twelve thousand feet above the surface of the sea. The highest in Switzerland are supposed to be the Schreckhorn, the Grimsel, and Wetterhorn, in the canton of Bern *, St. Gothard in Uri, Gemmi, near Leukbade; in Italy, Wallisferland, the height of which is ten thousand one hundred and ten feet; and St. Bernard, on the borders of Italy, towards the valley of Aosta, which affords a very extensive prospect over Italy. On the mountain of Grindelwald is the Gletscher, or the ice-mountain, whose ice is said never to melt, but to increase every year on all sides, both in height and circumference.

To this extraordinary height of the country is owing the fineness and subtility of the air in Switzerland, so that the Switzers, however bold and hardy, when abroad, feel a kind of anxiety and an uneasy longing after the fresh air, to which they were accustomed from their infancy, without being able to account for such disquietude. At least it is thus Scheuchzer endeavours to vindicate the *nostalgia*, *pathopatridalgia*, or the *heimweh*, *i. e.* 'home-'sickness,' with which those of Bern are especially afflicted †. Instances are not wanting, that on the recruits for the Swiss regiments piping or singing the *cow-brawl*, a common tune among the Alpine boors, the old soldiers have been seized with such passionate longings after their country, as have produced lassitudes, palpitations of the

* For an accurate description of these mountains, we are obliged to *Scheuchzer, in itinere Alpino* IV. and VII. Likewise in his *Natural history of Switzerland*, are very neat plates of the Gletscher, the mountain of St. Gothard, and also of Gemmi.

† *Nonne vides etiam cœli novitate & aquarum*
Tentari procul a patria quicunque domoque
Adveniunt, ideo quia longe discrepat aër. LUCRET. *lib.* vi.

'A traveller in every place he sees,
'Or hazards, or endures a new disease,
'Because the air or water disagrees.' CREECH.

heart, watchings, an averſion to food, and ſlow hectic fevers, ſo that, to prevent deſertion, the ſinging or piping of this * tune has been ſuppreſſed. In the Piedmonteſe ſervice, every offence of this nature is puniſhed with the gantlope.

The neighbourhood of Solothurn is planted with very fine walks; the Aar runs through the city; but the part towards Baſil is both the moſt remarkable and the largeſt. The Jeſuits church is famous for its paintings, ſtucco-work, and frontiſpiece, towards which Lewis XIV. gave ten thouſand livres. Solothurn.

Near the hall is the following inſcription: Goddeſs Epona.

DEAE EPONAE MAX.
OPILIVS RESTIO. M.
LEG. XXII. ANTONI
NIANAE P. P. F. IMMU-
NIS. COS CURAT. SALENS.
VICO SOLOD.
XIII. KAL. SEPTEMBR.
D. N. ANTONINO
EIVS. SACERDOS.
COS.
V. S. L. M.

Epona was a city of Languedoc, and, as appears, not far from St. Maurice in Velay, where, in the year 517, a council was held. Not that I think the above-mentioned goddeſs Epona to have had any relation with that city; but rather that her name is derived from the Greek ἵππος, and ſhe was worſhipped as a protectreſs of † horſes.

Both

* This account is confirmed in the *Breſlau miſcellany* vol. III. where are to be ſeen the notes of this affecting tune. *Noſtalgia*, which in its etymology ſignifies 'a pain from being denied a return into one's own 'country,' is a word more known than *pathopatridalgia*, of which Zwinger of Baſil has wrote an expreſs treatiſe.

† *Minucius Felix in Octav. p. m. 166, c. 28. Niſi quod vos & totos Aſinos in ſtabulis cum veſtra vel (ſua) Epona conſecratis, & eoſdem aſinos cum Iſide religioſe devoratis.* And in Tertullian, from whom Octavius takes this, adding *veſtra* only by way of ridicule, *Septimius* ſays, *Vos tamen non negabitis & jumenta omnia & totos cantherios cum ſua Epona coli a vobis.* *Apuleius 3. Metam.* ſays, that he ſaw the image of Epona in ſtables: In Juvenal's 8th ſatire, ſhe is called Hippo: *Hippona* ...

...

Fortifications.

Both parts of the city are environed with new fortifications of free-ſtone, at a vaſt expence; though no particular neceſſity, nor any other adequate benefit, does yet appear. They are however a great ornament to the city, with this exception, that the ditches are thought too narrow. As Lucerne is the largeſt of the Roman-catholic cantons, Solothurn has the reputation of being the moſt fruitful. I had no ſooner entered the limits of Bern, than near Frauenbrunn, upon an eminence, where a ſentinel is always upon duty, I met with a ſtone-pillar and table, with the following inſcription:

πρόσωπον ... [illegible], *ex Agesil.* 3. *Ital. Plut. Parall. min.* and relative to this is the Capuan inſcription *ap. Gruter. p.* 195. which *Reineſius, ad Rupert. Ep.* lii. *p.* 495, reads thus:

HIPPONAE EGNATiæ. NEPTVNO
CERERI ERINNYI
ÆDiles. II. VIRI Iuri DICVNdo
INFRA ACTAM. Hæc SacRa
ERIGVNT.

The *Reſtio Miles Legionis* xx *Immanis conſulis* mentioned on the Solothurn-ſtone may have been of thoſe, who, by favour of the conſul, were excepted from the laborious ſervices of the common ſoldiers. What is meant by *Curator Salenſis*, or *Saleſium*, I know not. *Reineſius, l. c. Ep.* xxii. *p.* 85, reads it thus, *Curator Kalend. Vice Solidor, h. e. qui pecuniam vel publicam municipii vel privati cujuſque fœnori locatam curabat, & Calendis quibuſque modo caput ipſum cum uſuris, modo proventum tantum uſurarum exigebat.* Relative to this alſo is the ſtone found at Pinburg, or Ponburg, in Bavaria, near the Danube, unleſs it be rather ſuppoſed a *Numen locale*, whoſe appellation is derived from Pinburg or Ponburg, which in the public records is written *Epinaburgum*; the inſcription on it runs thus:

CAMPES. ET EPONAE
ALA. IST. N. G. H. P. C. R. QVI ET
AEL. BASSIANVS. PRAEF.
V. S. L. L. M.

The firſt word is *Campeſtribus*, *Grut.* LXXXVII. 6. and is alſo met with *ap. Grut.* MXV. *v.* 2. and the other line, *Reineſ. Inſcr.* I. 16. reads, *Ala prima ſingularium civium Romanorum Quiritium.* *Ælius Baſſianus* is mentioned as pro-conſul of Africa, in *Capitolinus's life of Clodius Albinus, conf. Gud. ad Grut. l. c.*

Tauſend

Tausend drihundert zehl siebenzig und funff Jahr,
Uf S. Johannis tag der um die Weinacht war,
Zu frauenbrunnen war durch die von Bern vertrieben
Das Englisch heer davon achthundert todt geblieben
Die man in diesen land die Gugler hat genennt,
Auch darinn noch vielmehr geschlagen und zertrennt.
Der herr so diessen Sieg aus Gnaden hat bescheeret,
Sey darum ewiglich hoch priesen und geehret.
Erneuret 1684.

'In the year 1375, on St. John's-day in Christmas, 'the English chief, here called *Juggler*, was repulsed with 'the loss of above eight hundred men on the spot. God 'be praised, to whose assistance this victory is owing.
'Repaired in the year 1648.'

On the other side are the following verses:

Uxoris dotem repentes Cusinus amatæ
Dux Anglus, frater quam dabat Austriacus,
Per mare trajecit validarum signa cohortum
Miles ubique premens arva aliena juga.
Hic rupere loco Bernates hostica castra
Multus & injusto Marte dedere neci.
Sic Deus armipotens ab apertis protegat ursum,
Protegat occultis hostis ab insidiis.

'Cusin, an English nobleman, transported over the 'seas a numerous force to demand his wife's portion from 'the duke of Austria, her brother. His troops, after 'many violences and ravages committed in their march, 'were here defeated with great slaughter by the inhabi- 'tants of the canton of Bern: and as Almighty God 'thus protects it from the attempts of open, so may he 'also from the machinations and plots of secret ene- 'mies.'

Mr. Addison, in his journey through Italy, remarks, that no English historian makes the least mention of this expedition; but he is mistaken in saying, that Cusin was for rescuing his lady out of the hands of the Switzers; for, had he either copied or read the verses, he could not but

but have seen all that Cusin wanted was the portion. However, the inscription is exceptionable in many points. Engerram de Coucy of Picardy had married Catharine, daughter to Leopold the Magnificent of Austria, and, in title of her portion, had a claim to some Imperial towns in Switzerland. But this Engerram died before his spouse, who afterwards married again, and died in the year 1349, but had no brother. Her portion legally descended to Ingelram de Coucy, the son of Engerram by Catharine, who accordingly was for asserting his father's claim; but he cannot be said to have demanded his wife's portion. Stumpf, in the fourth chapter of book 13. of his annals of Switzerland, says, that Cusin made war on account of the non-payment of his mother's portion. How the English came to be involved in this quarrel is cleared up from the circumstances of the times. A great part of France, at that time, belonged to them, and the spouse of Engerram de Coucy, earl of Bedford (possibly a brother of him who had married the abovesaid Catharine of Austria) was Isabella, daughter to Edward III. king of England, and sister to Edward the Black Prince. The names of Ingelram and Engerram are the same, and the three persons of the same name are to be carefully distinguished.

Advantages of walnut-trees.

The whole plain along this road, and further towards Geneva, and into Savoy, is planted with multitudes of walnut-trees, from the fruits of which an oil used in physic, painting and burning, is produced, in the following manner. The nuts being shelled, are laid so as not to touch, that they may be thoroughly dried; then the kernels being taken out, they are pounded and boiled in a kettle; after which, without any other apparatus, they are put into a close hair-cloth, then laid under the press, which extrudes the oil. Fresh nuts scarce yield one third in quantity, but the oil is of a fine taste, and so strong as easily to inebriate. It is entertaining to see what multitudes of country people, on Sundays and festivals in autumn, walk out among these trees.

Rich peasants in Bern.

The peasants of the canton of Bern are the wealthiest in Switzerland, there being scarce a village without, at least, one inhabitant worth twenty, thirty, or even sixty thousand guilders. The bailiff of Hutwil is accounted to be master of four hundred thousand. He has three sons, who are also in the farming way, and a daughter, whom, though

though courted by feveral gentlemen of Bern, the *father* has beftowed on a peafant.

The commonalty of both fexes wear ftraw hats, and the womens coats come fo near the arm-pits, that not above an hand's breadth is left for the fhape. A traveller cannot but be pleafed with the inns on the road throughout all Switzerland, meeting every-where with trout, carp, beef, veal, fowls, pigeons, butter, cheefe, apples, peaches, turnips, fugar, bifket, together with good wine, and all at a very reafonable price, efpecially if compared to the reckonings in Swabia, Tirol, and Bavaria.

Dreſs of the commonalty.

Inns.

Moft of the princes in Europe have Switzers in their fervice; that of France feems fo far the moft advantageous, that a captain of an entire company makes ten thoufand livres a year of it; but moft of them have only half companies. At prefent the Swifs in French pay amount only to fourteen thoufand men.

Switzers in foreign fervice.

In approaching Bern one defcends a mountain, at the foot of which lies Bern, upon another acclivity. At firft it is very narrow, but widens in the afcent, and at the top where it is almoft level fpreads into fine large ftreets. The houfes are moftly of white free-ftone, and along the main ftreets are piazza's, one fide of which is taken up with the fhops and houfes of tradefmen. Here indeed you are fecure from wind and rain, and it is very eafy walking upon the broad pavement; but thefe piazza's deprive the houfes of the ornaments of a portal; and the pillars raifed from the ftreet to the firft floor of the houfe for the better fupport of it, are an eye-fore.

The epocha of the building of this city is included in this verfe:

Et DVX BerChtoLDVS BernaM ftrVXIffe notatVr.

Nothing is more known than the ftory of the bear, which being taken on the day of the foundation of the city, gave occafion to its name; this creature not only compofes its coat of arms, but, in the upper part of the city to this day, fome bears are kept in two clofes with high trees for their diverfion in clambering up them.

A bear its coat of arms.

The burghers of this city are divided into the *qualified for government*, and the *perpetual inhabitants*. The latter, confifting of fuch who were made freemen fince the year 1635, enjoy all privileges, but are incapable of the magiftracy

Government of the city.

giſtracy and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former, as the deſcendants of thoſe who were burghers before that year. Though the city was built in the year 1191, as a check againſt the violent proceedings of the nobility, yet ſix very ancient noble families found means to be claſſed among the qualified burghers: theſe, beſides being reſpected above all others, have this privilege, that, when any one of them is admitted a member of the ſenate or leſſer council, he takes place of all other members, though his ſenior in office, and immediately follows the knights-bannerets, or tribunes of the people. The above-mentioned ſix noble families are thoſe of, 1. Von-Dieſbach; 2. Waltenweyl; 3. Bonſtetten; 4. Lauteman; 5. Mullenen; and 6. Erlach, the richeſt of them all. The great council into which none is admitted under thirty years of age, conſiſts of two hundred and eight perſons. In the leſſer or daily council ſit the two prætors, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and two treaſurers. The heads of this ariſtocracy are the two prætors, by the French called *avoyers*: Their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The preſent are, 1. Jerom Erlach, Lord of Hindelbink, Urthenen, Moſſeedorf, Bariſweyl, Wyl, Thun, and Maatſtetten, formerly of the bed-chamber to his Imperial majeſty, and lieutenant-general, knight of the orders of Brandenburg, Bavaria, and Wurtemberg, born in 1669, a perſon of eminent merit, and as ſuch highly eſteemed and reſpected by his countrymen. Upon his admiſſion into the daily council, in the year 1715, he reſigned his commiſſion under the emperor, with a view to the poſt of prætor, in which he was not diſappointed *. He is deſcended from the ancient kings of Burgundy, and, beſides his own vaſt poſſeſſions, his lady's portion was little ſhort of a million of guilders. Amidſt all this external opulence and grandeur, he has not been without domeſtic afflictions: One of his ſons returning in a coach from viſiting a lady at Berlin, was ſtabbed in the back with a ſtiletto by a jealous Italian; the other who is ſtill living, has little of the capacity and ſpirit of his father; and the daughter's conduct has not been irreproachable.

* This great man was elected prætor in the year 1721, being the eighty-third from Otho of Ravenſburg, the firſt prætor in 1218.

The

The other prætor is Chriſtopher Stiger, who was inveſted with this office in the year 1718.

Next to the two prætors are the treaſurers of the German lands. Theſe are followed by the four knights-bannerets, after whom comes the treaſurer of the Pais de Vaud, which office is the moſt profitable of all.

The country governments of the cantons being very lucrative, uſed to occaſion great ſtruggles; ſo that, to prevent diſputes and cabals, in the year 1711, it was ordered that theſe and other poſts of great profit ſhould be diſpoſed of by lot. The candidates firſt draw lots about their turns in drawing for the office; after which, as many balls as there are candidates are put in a bag. Theſe balls are all ſilver gilt, except one with gold, which entitles to the government. This office indeed is held only ſix years, but is attended with ſuch emoluments, that, within this ſhort ſpace, they lay up thirty or forty thouſand dollars. No batchelor is capable of a ſtewardſhip, or any other profitable employment; and unqueſtionably the ſcope of this ordinance was to promote marriage, and thereby good order, and the increaſe of the ſubjects.

Penalty on celibacy.

In the centre of the city is a large ſtone ſeat, ſurrounded with iron-rails, on which ſits the acting judge, and the two members of the council next to him, when any ſentence of death is to be pronounced. Within theſe fifty years the manners of the country are become greatly altered, and the fondneſs for ſhew, pleaſure, and ſumptuouſneſs of living, is increaſed in a manner unknown to their ſimple anceſtors; yet many vices are not ſo barefaced and common as in other cities, where they are only made a jeſt of. The clergy have not been wanting with great ſpirit to inveigh againſt the growing evil, and did not ſpare even a certain member of the council, who, under a venereal diſtemper, was obliged to ſend for a celebrated ſurgeon from Paris.

Manners of the inhabitants.

The public granaries ſet up both in the town and country for the benefit of the ſubjects, are of conſiderable advantage to the canton of Bern. The great quantities of corn always in ſtore not only anſwer any exigency in war-time, but, in caſe of a bad harveſt, prevent the oppreſſion of the rich, in raiſing the price of corn. The granary in the city of Bern is a ſtately building of free-ſtone, ſupported by grand pillars, which place would make

Public granaries.

a convenient exchange. Another good branch of their income is from the salt-works at Beveur, Roche, and Paner in the Pais de Vaud, where for better separating the salt water from the fresh, they throw it up several times against bundles of straw: this requiring the labour of many men, the end might be better answered by the process of the Honau salt-works at Nauheim, a quarter of a league from Friedberg, where, by means of an engine worked by horses, the water being brought up to the top of an house, is conveyed into very long, open, wooden troughs, closed at both ends, and which on either side, according to the quarter of the wind, can be placed so, that the water drops away upon bundles of straw tied together longitudinally, and from these down ten feet in the open air. Thus the fresh water being gradually secerned by the sun-beams, the air, and the descent of the drops, the salt water is received into cisterns, from which it is again forced up to go through the same process, which is repeated till the sweet water is nearly dissipated, and a measure, which before weighed five half-ounces, comes to be of six times that weight. There it is boiled as in other places, and the salt settles at the bottom of the iron pans.

Pronunciation of the people of Bern.

Most of the inhabitants in the city of Bern talk French; but, like those of Basil, their pronunciation is not the most agreeable, being rather guttural than labial.

Great church. Sculpture.

The great church is a fine building, where Berchtold of Zahringen lies interred; and its new large organ, with its beautiful sculpture, well deserves seeing. The first stone of this church, as appears from an inscription near the great door, was laid in the year 1421; and on the sides of this entrance are seen the five foolish and the five wise virgins, in stone, as big as life, with the different emotions of joy and despair extremely well expressed. Over the door is also the last judgment in stone, with foliages and festoons; and as the painter of the picture in the council-house at Basil, so the sculptor here has placed his holiness in hell.

Prospect from the terras near the church.

At the height of two hundred and twenty-three steps up the tower is a gallery, which gives a very delightful prospect over the city towards Aar. The church standing high, and the adjacent part of the city towards the river lying low, the foundations of the church and the tower

tower from fifty to eighty paces have been ſtrengthened on three ſides, with a wall reſting on ſeveral pillars and arched vaults. This work is ſome hundred feet high, and, being afterwards levelled and planted with lime-trees, is a moſt charming walk. Among other beauties of its proſpect, is the artificial caſcade in the Aar, made at a vaſt expence for the conveniency of the city-mills. This terras, for its elegancy, has been compared to the terras built by Solomon near his temple. In the year 1654, Theobald Weinzapfein, a ſtudent of divinity, being in liquor, fell with his horſe from it; the horſe was killed on the ſpot, but the rider came off with a broken leg, and was afterwards a country miniſter, living thirty years after ſuch an accident, as is certified by a German inſcription.

Trick of a prieſt in the Dominican church.

In a wall in the Dominican church they never fail ſhewing a hole, which from the cell of a monk communicated with an image of the virgin in an adjacent monaſtery, for carrying on a ſcandalous cheat, by making the image ſeem to ſpeak. The author of this impoſture (a full account of which may be ſeen in Burnet's Travels) was condemned to the flames, and the convent turned into a houſe of correction.

City library.

In the city library one ſees the tent and ſome magnificent tapeſtry of Charles the Bold, which fell into the hands of the Switzers at the battle of Morat, in the year 1476, together with ſeveral other curioſities and antiquities; eſpecially a little braſs figure, dug up near Lauſanne, repreſenting an ox, with a prieſt holding a cruſe over the beaſt's head, two braſs ſatyrs found in the neighbourhood of Bern, and a conſiderable number of Roman coins.

Arſenal.

The arſenal is not to be ſeen without licence from a particular member of the council, who is not eaſily prevailed upon to grant it. It is ſaid to contain arms for one hundred thouſand men, which is ſo far right, that every man may be provided with ſome ſort of arms. But, if matters were to come to a complete armament, I conceive that to furniſh thirty thouſand would make a large void in it. Near the entrance ſtands a painted wooden bear, rampant, in a cuiraſs, and a ſword by his ſide. In the firſt long hall are fifty-ſix cannon, a great many colours, and, among other things, two large buffaloe's horns, which, in war, the canton of Uri uſes inſtead of trumpets, and were taken in

Trophies of the year 1712.

in the year 1712 from the Roman-catholics. Near it alſo hang the groteſque habits of thoſe who blew them. The people of Uri are deſcended from the ancient *Tauriſci*, and bear a buffalo's head: he who winds the great horn is called the bull of Uri.

At the end of this hall are two large cannon, which belonged to Charles the Bold; alſo ſeveral halters, which, together with gibbets, he carried along with the army, for hanging up the Switzers after defeating them. The general of Bern, John Francis Nageli, who, in the year 1536, diſpoſſeſſed Charles III. duke of Savoy of Gex, Chablais, and the Pais de Vaud, is alſo repreſented here in armour. On the adjacent building is the following diſtich:

Felices populi meditantes tempore pacis
Queis opus in bello, ſemper ut illa parent.

'Happy people, who, in time of peace, prepare the 'implements of war.'

Here alſo you ſee three Switzers in different garbs, and under them theſe words:

Als demuth weint und hochmuth lacht,
Da ward der Schweizer bund gemacht.

'The afflictions of humility, and the inſolence of pride, gave riſe to the union of the Switzers.'

In the lower part of this building are one hundred and ſeventy-ſix cannon, with mortars for bombs of three or four hundred weight. The largeſt cannon here are about fifty pounders; the difficulty of the roads over the mountains not well admitting any larger to be carried. Here is alſo ſhewn a cannon with ſeven barrels, and ſo many touch-holes on the ſame ſide, with a like machine for keeping off the cavalry, conſiſting of twenty-one barrels, yet of an eaſy carriage. On a cannon quite new is this inſcription:

Excellentiſſimis
Atque Potentiſſimis
Dn. Dn. Dn.
Bernenſibus
me donavit
I. M. D. F. B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G.
Anno Salutis
M. DCC. XXVII.

'To

'To the moſt noble and mighty lords of Bern, I. M. D. F.
' B. D. G. V. D. M. D. G. preſented me in the year of
' Chriſt 1727.'

Under it are two coats of arms; one, three wheels and a ſword; in the other two fillets and ſix balls. The explication of the letters is paſt my ſkill, but the piece itſelf was the gift of madam de Langallarine, who, within theſe few years, has purchaſed lands to a conſiderable value in the canton of Bern, and is not unknown at the court of Heſſe Caſſel. In the upper hall one ſees the ſtatue and armour of Berthold of Zahringen, the founder of the city, likewiſe tents for forty thouſand men, and muſquets for forty-ſix thouſand; alſo three ſwords, with which as many executioners have gained their diſcharge; the condition of which is, to have beheaded an hundred and one perſons with the ſame ſword, or three perſons in one family within a quarter of a year. Our guide ſeriouſly aſſured us, that ſuch executioners were doctors *, but that at preſent they keep the ſword, paying to the republic fifty ducats for it. Executioners ſwords.

At the end of this hall is an excellent wooden image of the famous William Tell; he is aiming at the apple on the head of his little ſon, who ſtands oppoſite to him: the hands and eyes are admirably expreſſed. He appears to have been a tall raw-boned man, with a very honeſt countenance †; and, according to the faſhion in thoſe times, Image of William Tell.

* Anciently the office of an executioner was ſo far from being ignominious, that, according to Cæſar, the Druids themſelves did not ſcruple to take it upon them. *Camerar. hor. ſubciſ. cent.* i. *p.* 76. ſays, that, in the imperial town of Reutlingen, a ſword is publickly ſhewn, with which the youngeſt member of the council performs the office of executioner, with which compare *Limn. jus public. lib.* i. *c.* 7.

† Prince Eugene being once taking a view of the court of Holland at the Hague, du Tour, one of the deputies of the ſtates, among other pictures, ſhewing him that of prince William of Orange, ſaid, with more warmth than caution, *Voicy ce grand Prince, le Reſtaurateur de nôtre liberté, &c.* 'There's the glorious prince, the reſtorer of our liberty,' *&c.* Prince Eugene, after attentively viewing the piece, anſwered with a ſmile, *il a pourtant l'air un peu mutin*, 'Yet there's ſomething of a refractory look.' The poignancy of this anſwer could give no offence. But quite otherwiſe was that of the imperial miniſter count——— to count Rechtern, envoy of Holland, on his mediation in the name of his principals for redreſſing the grievances of the proteſtants in Hungary: That it was no wonder the Dutch

times, one half of his coat was red, and the other black and yellow ftripes alternately; his breeches and ftockings are of one fingle piece, and an arrow fticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are alfo a great many fire arms, with ivory mountings, which belonged to Charles the Bold's life-guards; likewife a new invented mufquet with fix fcrew-barrels.

The mace of Bern. The mace of Bern, kept in this arfenal, is not unlike the commanding ftaff or truncheon of a Turkifh pacha with a wrought globe at the end of it. It is carried before malefactors to the place of execution, by the * ferjeant at arms, as an enfign of fupreme jurifdiction. Near it, fince the year 1712, is alfo kept the mace of Baden, that county having been deprived of the privileges and jurifdiction which it enjoyed as one of the eight ancient cantons, fo that they now are concentred in the three cantons of Bern, Zurich, and Glaris, which, in the late difturbances about the abbot of St. Gal, obferved a neutrality. Such at laft prove the fruits of the Badeners conftantly fiding with the Roman-catholics, with whom they agree in religion, to the prejudice of the proteftants. What goes neareft the heart of the former is, that, having the worft of it in the year 1712, they were obliged to deliver up to the proteftants, and annul the inftrument called *alten Lanfrieden*, 'the old articles of peace.' This was concluded in the year 1531, after the battle of Cappel, in which alfo fell the famous Hulderich Zwingel, whofe body being firft quartered, was afterwards burned by the Roman-catholics. The extremity in which the proteftants found themfelves, together with the want of able leaders, occafioned them precipitately to embrace what

Dutch interefted themfelves for the rebels, they themfelves, in refpect of Spain being no better; which, however, brought upon him a much keener reply from Rechtern, viz. That, if the abovementioned imperial minifter fpoke thus by order of his court, he fhould declare it that the republic of the united provinces might know of whom to demand fatisfaction; but, if any one of himfelf prefumed to term count Rechtern's conftituents rebels, he pronounced him a fcoundrel, and would maintain it with his fword; at the fame time clapping his hand upon it.

* In France he is called *le Grand-Sautier*; his office is to watch over the good order and tranquillity of a town, and to punifh the difturbers. At Paris his title is *Lieutenant de Police*. Other matters alfo come under his cognizance.

terms

terms were offered them, and to ſign an inſtrument, in which the Roman-catholics were ſtiled the true old and infallible religion, and the reformed profeſſion a new faith *. There is no expreſſing the reluctancy with which the Roman-catholics were brought to ſurrender this inſtrument, on which they had plumed themſelves for theſe laſt hundred and eight years, that at firſt no body would have a hand in the ſurrender; but the ſuperiority of the arms of Bern and Zurich brought the papiſts, in their turn, to ſwallow a choak-pear.

On the other ſide of the arſenal lie ſome millions of bombs and bullets ranged in regular pyramids.

Beſides theſe military ſtores, the caſtle where the land-governor reſided, is furniſhed with great and ſmall arms; likewiſe all the ſubjects have a compleat ſet of arms; and no young man can be married without producing a well atteſted certificate of his being maſter of a gun and ſword, to the miniſter who is to perform the ceremony. In every bailiwic a continual watch of a corporal and ſix private men is kept upon the higheſt mountain, near two large piles, one of dry wood and the other of ſtraw: On the leaſt alarm of an enemy they are fired, that of ſtraw by day, and that of wood by night; and thus, within an hour or two, the whole country is up in arms, the ſignals being continued from place to place, and every ſubject knows whither to repair. Further, the foreign ſervice, from which ſome are continually returning, affords them a conſtant ſupply of experienced officers and ſoldiers.

Singular order for the people's being furniſhed with arms.

Beacons.

* It is ſome time ſince the Romiſh clergy have gone on, making a great ſtir about this pretended antiquity, imagining, that for a long ſucceſſion of ages they have been in quiet poſſeſſion of the truth, whereas our holy doctrine they limit to the ſhort date of about two hundred years. Frivolous prejudice, and utterly invalidated by church-hiſtory, wherein we ſee, that, as ſoon as the true doctrine came to be obſcured by the prevalency of ſuperſtition, champions have never been wanting to defend it againſt ſuch apoſtacy. Wretched boaſt! which has been claimed by the heathens, when they had a mind to elude their engagements. Gottrich, king of Denmark, oppoſes the antiquity of his ſuperſtition to the chriſtian doctrine, *Snorron. chron. Norw. p. iii. c. 6.* Likewiſe the *Boii*, and *Vindelicii*, make uſe of the ſame, *ap. Aventin. annal. Boi. lib. iii. p.* 151. *Se non poſſe deſerere avitas cærimonias, quæ ipſis tot triumphos præſtitiſſent: hanc novam religionem chriſtianam adverſam eſſe viris fortibus & rei bellicæ ſtudioſis.* 'That 'they could not forſake the religion of their forefathers, to whom they 'owed ſo many victories; that this new chriſtian doctrine diſcouraged 'bravery and all military arts.'

The

The country people are frequently exercifed; and, in the year 1712, they were feen to behave in action with fuch a firmnefs and regularity, as if they had ferved feveral campaigns. The forces of the canton of Bern alone confift at prefent of forty thoufand men. As I have before obferved of the trade and revenue of this country, fo in this article alfo the proteftant cantons may eafily be fuppofed to be confiderably an over-match for the catholics.

Bern, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER XX.

Journey through Freyburg and Murten to Lufanne. The Pais de Vaud defcribed.

SIR,

AT a league's diftance from Freyburg, in a wildernefs, among woods and rocks, is a very remarkable hermitage, with a chapel, oratory, fteeple, hall, refectory, kitchen, rooms, ftairs, cellar, well, and other conveniencies, all hewn out of a rock, even to the chimney and fteeple, though the latter be fifty-four feet in height. The aftonifhment which this, of itfelf, may excite, will not be a little increafed, when it is known to have been the labour only of a fingle man and a boy. Nature had indeed provided a fine fpring; but the induftrious architect has hewn little channels for bringing the water out of the rock into fmall cifterns; and of earth brought from other places he has made a fmall kitchen garden. This edifice it is impoffible to view without pleafure, but likewife a mixture of concern for the fate of its firft owner, a man of fuch contrivance and induftry: in the year 1708, in carrying back fome young people who came to vifit him on the confecration of his chapel, he was drowned in the river Sane running by the hermitage, on which

river

river he used once a week to fetch necessaries from the town in a little boat.

Something like this is found in a cavern in the bishopric of Heidelsheim, called Lippel's Hole, from its first inhabitant, with a well, stable, a long passage and large chamber also hewn in the rock, but to a very different purpose, this being Lippel's haunt after his robberies and murders, yet it did not secure him from dying by the hand of the executioner.

At Freyburg the chapel of the Salutation is worth seeing, and the Jesuits college passes for the finest in all Switzerland. In taking the shortest way, and thus leaving Freyburg on the left, at the distance of six leagues from Bern, one comes to Murten, which for its piazza's, and the similarity of the houses, may be called Little Bern. A quarter of a league beyond it, on the left side of the road stands a chapel, the windows of which not being glazed are secured with iron grates. Here are deposited the bones of the Burgundians slain in the year 1476, and which formerly filled this little edifice up to the roof, but now don't rise above half the height. This diminution is occasioned not only by the mouldering of those nearest the earth, but likewise by a practice of the Burgundians travelling this way, of carrying of a bone or two within their reach as a relic. Besides some of the simple country people in the neighbourhood make a medical use of these bones. The Latin inscription on the chapel, which was * repaired in the year 1723, is as follows: Freyburg.

1476.

D. O M.

Caroli inclyti & fortissimi Burgundiæ Ducis Exercitus Muratum obsidens ab Helvetiis cæsus hoc sui monumentum reliquit 1476.

* The Swiss are very excusable in their care to keep up this chapel, as a memorial of a very glorious and important victory; the following distich is also there:

Prælia trina tibi Dux Carole dira fuere,
Divitiis Granson, grege Murthen, corpore Nancy.

' i. e. Great were thy losses Charles in three battles,
' Thy baggage at Granson, thy troops at Murthen, thy life at Nancy.'

'*i. e.* The army of Charles duke of Burgundy left this
' monument of its defeat by the Switzers, who drove
' them from Murat which they were besieging.'

On the the other side are also the following words in German :

' These are the bones of Burgundian troops which, in
' the year 1476, were defeated near Murat with great
' slaughter by the alliance.

On both sides are placed the Freyburg and Bern arms, Murat belonging to those two cantons, but the inscription is surmounted by a spread eagle with an imperial crown. Murten, like Wiflisburg two leagues from it on an eminence, is surrounded only with a defenceless wall.

Wiflisburg.

Wiflisburg is the old Aventicum ; and that the goddess Aventia was there worshipped, appears from many Latin inscriptions found in the neighbourhood, whose explanation requires more room than I can spare. Its modern name it owes to one Vilvilone a German, who again raised it to some degree of prosperity. The French from its old name call it *Avanche*, and the Italians *Avenza*.

Standards and coats of arms upon gibbets.

In this country as far as Lausanne, one is surprized frequently to meet gibbets with vanes, and in them the arms of the canton to whom the supreme jurisdiction of the place belongs.

Lausanne.

Lausanne lies in a valley, but so uneven that the carriage wheels must be continually shod. On the east side of the town is a very spacious walk, with a wall, and a prospect towards the city and lake of Geneva, which seems very near, but is a good half league off.

Wonderful effect of an earthquake.

In the wall of the great church was a crack wide enough for a man to creep through, occasioned by an earthquake in the year 1634. The celebrated old professor Pictet used to say, that, when he was a boy and at play in the church-yard, he has sometimes laid his cloak in it ; about thirty years ago it was closed again by another earthquake, and the crevice which remained was filled up with mortar, being not above an inch in breadth. The tower does not want beauty, but having been twice burned, only half of it is now standing. A smaller tower belonging to this church was also set on fire by lightning,

when

when they prudently beat it down by a chain ball, by which the body of the church was faved, and fince a fpire has been raifed on it. In the church is the marble tomb of a chevalier of the houfe of Granfon, likewife of duke Charles Schomberg, who loft his life in Piedmont in the year 1698. On one fide of this cathedral is a walled terrafs like that at Bern, with this difference, that the terrafs of Bern is much higher walled, and that of Laufanne has the advantage in profpect, commanding the lake and all the low country towards Geneva. This country indeed from its nature, and the improvements of it, affords a delicious view in the variety of little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. All thefe allurements, and the regularity and mildnefs of the government, draw people of all countries into the Pais de Vaud, and efpecially to pafs the fummers and autumns there; fome alfo purchafe lands.

Manner of living in the Pais de Vaud.

The refort of perfons of rank from Geneva and the canton of Bern, of men of letters and parts, of gentlemen who have travelled, of experienced merchants, and other perfons of amiable qualities who come hither as to refuge from civil and ecclefiaftical tyranny, affords the moft defirable opportunities of fpending the time agreeably in improving converfation. Even minifters of ftate whofe talents have fhone in the greateft courts of Europe, have chofen this fpot for the feat of their repofe: and their converfation to a mind turned for inftruction, whom they are pleafed to honour with their confidence, cannot but be an exquifite entertainment, as they themfelves may feel tranfports of rational pleafures, which they were ftrangers to amidft the tumult of a court, and the embarraffments of their ftations:

Beatus ille, qui procul à negotiis,
Ut prifca gens mortalium,
Paterna rura bobus exercet fuis,
Solutus omni fœnore,
Nec excitatur claffico Miles truci,
Nec horret iratum Mare
Forumque vitat, & fuperba Civium
Potentiorum limina.

HORAT.

How

'How happy in his low degree,
'How rich in humble poverty is he,
'Who leads a quiet country life
'Discharg'd of business, void of strife,
'And from the griping scriv'ner freed.

'No trumpets summon him to war,
'Nor dreams disturb his morning sleep,
'Nor knows he merchants gainful care,
'Nor fears the dangers of the deep.

'The clamours of contentious law,
'And court and state he wisely shuns,
'Not brib'd with hopes nor mov'd by awe,
'To servile salutation runs.

I shall always respect the memory of an excellent person here who was perfectly versed in the affairs of the north, and had for some time also chose this country for his residence. He was a faithful friend of the afterwards unfortunate John Reinhold Patkul, and they lived together in mutual complacency, sometimes at Prangin, an estate belonging to Mr. Dankelman in the Pais de Vaud, and sometimes at Lusanne. Patkul, having escaped from Sweden, to avoid discovery took the name of Fischerring: to divert his melancholy he used to imploy the morning hours in a French translation of Puffendorff *de officio hominis & civis*, and his friend read a lecture upon Puffendorff's larger work of the law of nature and nations. Their afternoons were spent in polite company. Here it was that he fell in love with Mademoiselle M——, and when soon after in Saxony, being in the way of making a considerable figure, he wrote a very moving letter to the lady, that she would come to him to conclude their marriage. But Saxony was too far off, and in the minds of these people, who from their infancy hear freedom, tranquillity, and calm pleasures talked of as the greatest blessings of life, ambition does not carry so high a sway. She was afterwards married to a young Prussian nobleman, who also was very near undergoing the same fate as Patkul, two votes only saving him from losing his head, for an attempt on the lake of Geneva, when being in company with some rich persons, and amongst others

some

some French, he at once carried off about forty thousand Louis d'ors of their money.

Mr. F. B. going afterwards to the court of Sweden, made no manner of secret of his intimacy with Patkul, by whom he had also been desired privately to get intelligence on what terms he stood with the king: but from several circumstances the king seemed rather to look upon him as one dead, about whom, so far from harbouring any particular grudge or rancour, he scarce concerned himself. General R———, a pretended friend of Patkul's, offered Charles XII. to deliver him dead or alive; but the king did not come into the offer, instead of having set a large reward upon Patkul's head as has been reported. Some time after F. B. discoursing over these matters with Patkul, said at parting, *Peut-etre que vous entendrez avec le temps, que le Roy de Suede, & Patkul sont bons amis*, i. e. 'Possibly you may in time come to hear that the king of 'Sweden and Patkul are good friends.' It is indeed surprising, that an envoy extraordinary, instead of being permitted to escape, should be delivered up at a time when probably the king of Sweden would hardly ever have thought of him * any more: but, besides Furstenberg the governor being Patkul's inveterate enemy, the privy-counsellors Pfingsten and Imhof (dreading Patkul's resentment, which probably they would have felt) had the chief hand in his misfortune, it being by them that the king of Sweden was put upon measures for having Patkul delivered up. It seems the year before he concluded a good advice which he had given to king Augustus, with these words, *Dixi & animam salvavi*. 'I have spoken the truth and saved 'a soul.' To which some add, that count Flemming, the general and prime minister, getting a sight of this paper, wherein he was reflected on as the author of taking the Muscovites into Saxon pay, he wrote under the above Latin words, *Maledixisti & damnaberis*, i. e. 'Thou 'art a calumniator, and shalt be damned.'

The king of Sweden was easily brought into the subsequent procedures, for, being in all things a severe administrator of justice, Patkul's conduct was represented to

* Voltaire is mistaken here, and in many other passages of his history of Charles XII; he has an agreeable stile and manner in writing, but, besides his geographical errors, his accounts are often very faulty.

him as entirely deserving an infamous death. F. B. acknowledges that he could not without tears read the accounts of his friend's misfortunes in the news-papers, especially of his being whipped by the common hangman in all the chief cities of Sweden. Patkul indeed from the king's temper could not promise himself any favour after being delivered up to him; but he had no manner of apprehension that he was to die with such circumstances of ignominy: for coming to the place of execution, and seeing, besides the block, a wheel, he was struck with such concern, that, throwing up his eyes to heaven, he cried out, 'Oh! my king, what usage is this!' He underwent a great deal in dying*, a fellow, who understood nothing of breaking upon the wheel, having been employed instead of the proper executioner. This happened at Casimir, October 10, 1707; and, though the turn of Charles the XIIth's fortune cannot be dated from this time, yet it is certain, that his whole succeeding life was a series of disappointments and distress. Patkul's predominant failing was passion, and that of Charles XIIth obstinacy, for which the Turks used to call him *demirbashe*, *i. e.* 'iron head.'

Peter the Great, being at Torgau in the year 1711, told baron Bernstorf, envoy from the elector of Brunswic, that he had made three different proposals of peace to his brother Charles, a submissive one in Saxony, an equal one before the battle of Pultowa, and a generous one after the said battle. But the king of Sweden, bent on extremities, had rejected them all three. The czar at the commencement of the war was in the wrong, and Providence seemed to have punished his injustice, till by the king of Sweden's pertinacity the Russian army came to be in the right. The

* In opposition to common report, I have in my hands the authentic account of the ecclesiastic who attended Patkul at his death, which intirely clears him of all suspicion of infidelity: on the contrary, Patkul used to call the New Testament *his dearest inestimable treasure.* He had with great earnestness sollicited the king's pardon by the mediations of the Imperial and Russian courts, but to no purpose. Nothing affected him more than being condemned by the appellation of a traitor to his country. His last confession from Gen. chap. xliv. ver. 16. is very moving, and his behaviour in his last hour edifying. The sentence was something more than severe, for, after being broke in five different parts of his body whilst alive, he was beheaded, and his quarters placed on wheels in the road.

czar

czar also acknowledged that, in the campaign on the Pruth, he did not shew himself a consummate warrior, but fell into the same error which Charles XII. had committed in his Russian expedition. Charles XII, when but a boy, insisted with the greatest heat and obstinacy against the queen his grandmother, that the blue coat he had then on was black. Another time, upon her not immediately opening the door of the chamber where she was, he ran his head with such violence against it that he fell down senseless. In his adult age he insisted that a wall which his sledge-horse had run against, should be pulled down that he might have his will of driving over it. Another time he would make his horse bend and crawl along with him through a low passage, where had the horse raised itself ever so little, he must infallibly have lost his life. However, his manner of living was exemplarily temperate and hardy, having no curtains to his bed, nor night-cap, night-gown, nor slippers. The ornaments on the wall of his bed-chamber were muskets and pistols, and on the table always lay a Bible and Quintus Curtius: this last book is said to have been of great prejudice to the king, confirming him in his temerity, and prompting him to such undertakings as are scarce excusable in a romance; of which, his desperate resistance against twenty thousand Turks at Bender is a strong instance. Alexander the Great is, also, the only one betwixt whom and Charles XII. a comparison can be made, yet with this difference, that the king of Sweden was as much superior to luxury and voluptuousness, as the Grecian hero was enslaved by them.

Before the irruption into Saxony, general Reinschild asked F. B. what was the opinion in Germany of the Swedish arms? And it being answered, 'that their success were wondered at;' Reinschild replied, that he very well saw F. B. was for mincing the matter, and that to speak his mind out he would say, 'the Swedes make war like children,' which he, Reinschild, could not wholly deny, but that this was not to be imputed to the Swedish generals, who must follow the king's orders, they otherwise being not ignorant of the regular method of carrying on a war. It was also represented to the king, that from such hazardous enterprizes, and his manner of fighting, not much could be expected against experienced and well disciplined armies, such as at that time were en-

gaged againſt one another in Flanders; to which he anſwered, 'Againſt other enemies I ſhall alſo uſe another 'method.' Pultowa has ſhewn how much his enemies improved by the continuance of the war. It muſt be owned however to his praiſe, that, when at the height of military glory, he appears to have been but little elevated; for having enquired of F. B. about the German generals, particularly about general Styrum; this gentleman anſwered, 'There were indeed many good heads capable 'of great things, when under the direction and command 'of others, but unable of themſelves to produce any 'thing important, or to be employed at the head of af'fairs, where an extraordinary depth of judgment and 'much experience were required; but that it greatly added 'to his majeſty's honour, that, ſo early in life, he formed 'the wiſeſt deſigns, and executed them with proper vigour 'and diſpatch, *&c.*' Whereupon the king returned, 'For what I have hitherto done I may thank God and 'good fortune.'

However weak man is more taken with an external blaze than with real goodneſs, and admires a king, who has fought battles and conquered countries, more than one who governs his people in quietneſs, under good laws, and a paternal benevolence: hence the memory of Charles XII. will never want panegyriſts; but his example may ſhew how little ſubjects underſtand their true welfare, in wiſhing for ſovereigns who only make a noiſe in hiſtory. The preſent age knows how low Sweden was brought by the above-mentioned father of his country, and lateſt poſterity will know it from thoſe little pieces of money, which, by a ſcheme of baron Gortz, were introduced over the whole country, but before never heard of, unleſs in the extremities of a ſiege.

Swediſh coin in its extremity.

A ſmall copper-piece, whoſe real worth was ſcarce a *pfening*, went for a dollar ſilver-money, which is equal to half a German rix-dollar: and ſuch a Swediſh dollar, according to the genuine copper-pieces of that value, ſhould weigh a pound and an half, whereas the Gortzian weighed no more than one drachm and ten grains; ſo that thus its real worth, in proportion to that which it bore throughout the kingdom of Sweden, was only 1 to $164\frac{1}{2}$. I have of them twelve ſorts, which daily become ſcarcer, having been called in and recoined.

The

The firft of thefe pieces on one fide has a crown, with the year 1715, and on the other thefe words: *I daler S. M.* 'A dollar filver-money.'

The fecond is of the year 1716, with the fame infcription; and on the other fide a woman with a fpear, and a fhield of the Swedifh arms. The infcription, *Publica fide*, 1716.

The third on one fide fhews the value of the money, *viz.* in thefe letters, *I daler S. M.* and on the other a man in armour, with a drawn fword, his left-hand holding the Swedifh fhield, with thefe words: *Wett och wapen* 1717; *i. e.* 'Prudence and arms.'

Of the year 1718, I have fix pieces, on one fide of which is the fixed value, and on the other fide different figures. On the fourth *Phœbus*, on the fifth *Jupiter*, with the lightning in his hand, and the eagle at his fide; on the fixth *Saturn*, about to eat his own child; on the feventh *Mars*; on the eighth *Mercury*; on the ninth a man armed in a Roman habit, with a javelin in his left-hand, and a drawn fword in his right, at his fide a lion rampant, with this infcription, *Flink och færdig* 1718; *i. e.* 'Ready 'and alert.'

The tenth, like the others, has on one fide its value, and on the other a woman, which, were it not for the anchor lying by her, one would little imagine, from her difmal countenance, to be Hope; with this infcription, *Hoppet*, *i. e.* 'Hope, 1719.' This laft piece was either ftruck in the prefent reign before the amendment of the coin, or by an ante-date under Charles XII: for this prince loft his life on the 11th of September, 1718 *, whereby a fairer hope appeared to Sweden than any, with which baron Gortz had flattered it. Having detained you fo long, Sir, with calamitous coins, I can do no lefs than conclude with fome curious filver medals, on more chearful occafions, of a higher value, and better fpirit than the afore-mentioned idols.

* The year of his death is included in the following infcription over a dying lion in a medal,

Non anIMo VICtVs feD fato fraCtVs obIit.

One reprefents the buft of queen Ulrica in her hair, with this infcription, *Ulrica Eleonora. D. G. Regina Sueciæ*; and on the other fide a lionefs with four whelps playing, which reprefent the four ftates of the Swedifh kingdom, with this infcription, *Curæ fed Deliciæ*; 'My care but 'my delight.' In the exergue, *Corona. impofita. Upf. d. XVII. Mart. A. MDCCXIX.*

The other medal is ftruck in honour of count Arve Horn, reprefenting on one fide his buft, with this infcription:

ARV. HORN. COM. REGN. SVEC. SEN. PRÆS. CANCEL. ET. COMIT. A. 1720. MARESCH.

On the other fide, in the centre, is a fquare pedeftal, with a crown, a globe, fceptre, &c. upon a cufhion. In the front of the pedeftal, under the crown, is the letter F. indicating the name of Frederic; and under it is a coat of arms, a fhield with a crooked or hunting-horn. This pedeftal ftands betwixt four fomewhat leffer; and on the cufhion of that in the front, on the right-hand of the perfon who views the medal, an open book; and on the other a naked fword. On the left of the hinder pedeftal is a *caduceus*, and on the right a fickle. Each of thefe four pedeftals are connected with the largeft in the centre by a ftring, with ornamental knots. In the circumference,

AMABILI VINCVLO JVNCTI.

'Joined by a delightful tie.'

And in the exergue,

VIRO IMMUTABILI
OB RES PATRIÆ DEXTRE FIDELITER
FELICITERQUE GESTAS
ORDO EQUEST. R. S. IN. SEMPIT.
MEMORIAM CVDI FEC.
MDCCXX.

The devices and motto's of thefe medals are unexceptionable; and, as for the execution, it is fufficient to fay they

they came from the hands of the celebrated engraver Hedlinger.

I only add the medal which on one side represents the bust of queen Ulrica Eleonora, and on the other a pomgranate handed down out of the clouds, with this inscription, *Dat reCtas fessIs VIres sIstItqVe CrVoreM*, i. e. 'It 'refreshes the weary with new strength, and stops the ef'fusion of blood.'

In the exergue, *In memor. Coronat.* 'In memory of the 'coronation.'

To return from my digression, and say a word more of the charming Pais de Vaud, which, beginning at Morat, reaches to Geneva, and is to be distinguished from La Vaux, which is but a small part thereof, lying betwixt Lausanne and Bevay, and not above three leagues in length, and but one in breadth; it produces the wine called *Vin de la Vaux*, of a good body, and agreeable flavour, yet has not such a demand as the *Vin de la Côte*, growing betwixt Lausanne and Geneva, which not being so strong is accounted more wholesome. The country from Lausanne to Geneva abounds in vineyards; but the wine of a strip of land betwixt the river Aubonne and Promontause, a little brook falling into the lake, half a league on this side Nyon, is esteemed the choicest. This territory is three small leagues in length, and is distinguished by the name of la Côte. The wine of the growth of Rolle and Bursin, two particular spots here, is reckoned to surpass the rest, and especially the white wine; as the barony of Copet, which lies nearer towards Geneva, is celebrated for red wine.

Pais de Vaud to be distinguished from La Vaux.

Vin de la Côte.

The wine growing on the Savoy side of the lake of Geneva had formerly a very considerable vent, the people of Geneva, and the neighbouring Switzers, buying their wine from Savoy; but a certain rapacious placeman put the duke upon laying a duty upon this wine, which, as the Switzers could not be without it, he said would be a great increase to the revenue. Such counsellors are but too readily listened to, and the imposition took place. This of course occasioned the wine to rise, and the Switzers were not wanting to make remonstrances, but to no purpose; at last, seeing no remedy, it came into the minds of some leading men, that, though their forefathers had never any thoughts of planting vines, yet that it was not

Ill consequence of a project to increase the revenue.

impossible that their country, especially that part of it betwixt Geneva and Lausanne, might yield as good wine as Savoy; the position of their mountains, and of the land in general, affording a better exposure to the sun than the Savoy territory. The business was set on foot, and the consequence far exceeded all expectation; whereas the Savoy wines remained upon their hands, and, instead of the uncertain advantage which the duke's finances were gaping after, they lost, besides the detriment to the industrious subjects, a certain income, which they have never since been able to retrieve.

Aubonne. From Lausanne through Morges to Rolle is reckoned five hours journey; but it is usually gone in four. On the right-hand lies Aubonne, at present a government of the canton of Bern, but formerly a lordship belonging to the marquis du Quesne, which he purchased of Tavernier, the famous traveller, and afterwards sold it to Bern. Tavernier had bought it upon the king of France's having given him letters of nobility, with an intent of quietly spending there the remainder of his life; but by the knavery of a cousin of his, whom he had sent to the East-Indies with a cargo of two hundred and twenty-two thousand French livres value, and the sale of which would at least have fetched a million, became involved in such troubles, that he was obliged to dispose of every thing, and ended his life in a manner very different from the ease and affluence with which he had flattered himself.

An account of admiral du Quesne. As for the marquis du Quesne, he was eldest son of the famous admiral du Quesne, the only person whom the French could oppose to the Dutch admiral Ruyter. These two sea heroes are said to have had such mutual esteem, and such a dread of losing the honour they had gained, that they always avoided each other, sending private information of the course they intended to steer; till once du Quesne being by contrary winds hindered from pursuing the course which he had specified to Ruyter, they happened, contrary to the inclinations of both, to meet off Messina, and thus there was a necessity of coming to an engagement. It is also said, that, from a false motion made by the Dutch admiral's ship, du Quesne, concluding Ruyter to be no longer in command, immediately animated his men with assuring them that Ruyter was killed; whereas he lived some days after he received the wound.

Du

Du Quesne continued a firm Protestant; so that when, in his advanced age, Lewis XIV. was practising upon him to forsake his religion, he frankly answered, *Sire, j'ai rendu assès long temps à Cesar ce qui est dû à Cesar; il est temps, que je rende aussi à Dieu ce qui lui est dû.* 'I have long 'enough been rendering to Cæsar the things which are 'Cæsar's, it is now time for me to render also to God 'what is due to him.' So little did the king understand this, that, turning to the by-standers, he said, *Est ce que la tête tourne à cet homme? veut il servir l'empereur?* 'Is the 'man out of his mind? is he for serving the emperor?' Being, on account of his naval qualities, the person whom in those times the crown of France could not spare, he was the only one who, at the repeal of the edict of Nantz, was connived at, and not compelled to abjure his religion, or quit the country. The heart of this great man lies in a marble tomb, erected by his son in the church of Aubonne; the spirit of persecution, after all his eminent services, not allowing the whole body to be carried out of town; and this is intimated in a part of the following inscription on the monument:

Siste gradum Viator,
Hic conditur
Cor
Invicti Herois
Nobilissimi ac Illustrissimi
Abrahami du Quesne Marchionis
Baronis Dominiq. du Quesne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de
Quervichard, d'Indrette &c.
Classium Gallicarum Præfecti,
Cujus anima in cœlis,
Corpus nondum ullibi sepultum,
Nec unquam sepelientur præclare gesta.
Si à Te ignorari queant
Tanti Viri
Incorrupta erga Principem fides,
Imperterritus in prœliis animus,
Singularis in Consiliis Sapientia,
Generosum & excelsum pectus,
Ardens pro vera Religione Zelus,
Interroga
Aulam, Exercitum, Ecclesiam,
imo
Europam, Asiam, Africam,
Utrumque Pelagus.
Verum si quæras,
Cur fortissimo Ruitero
Superbum erectum sit mausoleum,
Ruiteri Victori
Nullum ?
Respondere vetat latè regnantis Reverentia.
Hoc sui luctus ac pietatis erga Patrem
Triste monumentum mœstus & lacrymans
Posuit Henricus ejus Primogenitus, hujusce
Toparchiæ Dynasta & Ecclesiæ Patronus.
Anno MDCC.

'Traveller, stop, here is entombed the heart of an 'unconquered hero, the most noble and most illustrious 'Abraham du Quesne, marquis, baron, and lord du 'Quesne, de Walgrand, de Monros, de Quervichard, 'd'Indrette, *&c.* admiral of France, whose soul is 'among the blessed, but his body as yet without a burial, 'but

'but his noble exploits never will be buried. If the 'loyalty, the zeal for the true religion, the intrepidity, the 'prudence, and the magnanimity of so great a man can be 'unknown to thee, ask the court, the fleet, and the 'church; nay, ask of Europe, Asia, and Africa, and 'both seas: but should you enquire why the brave Ruyter 'is honoured with a stately tomb, and even a burial denied 'to Ruyter's conqueror, respect to the sovereign will not 'admit of an answer. This monument, as a testimony 'of his grief, and duty towards his father, was erected at 'the expence of Henry his eldest son, lord of this dis-'trict, and patron of this church, *Anno* 1700.'

If a stranger proposes to make any stay in the towns of these territories, one of the town officers waits upon him, in the governor's name, with a present of wine, for which the messenger is always dismissed with a piece of money. Present of wine.

Versoy, which lies betwixt Copet and Geneva, belongs to the French little territory of Gex, and on this side limits the Swiss dominions. The French have here a custom-house, where, in time of peace, a little money procures one an immediate passage; but in the present war, not only merchandize, and other goods, but even the persons of travellers are strictly searched and examined. Versoy, a French pass.

From the sea-shore the Pais de Vaud forms a delightful amphitheatre, the mountains gradually rising according to their distance; and by land the road from Lausanne to Geneva is a pleasant day's journey; and the country of Savoy, which faces it also, makes a very agreeable appearance. Among other things, one sees near the lake-side the monastery of Ripaille, where Amadeus, duke of Savoy, or Felix the anti-pope, after resigning the papal dignity, resided till his decease, which happened in the year 1450; and where it is said he passed his time so jovially, as to give rise to the phrase, *Faire Ripaille*, or *andare à Ripaglia*; signifying, 'To make good chear.' This prince, after quitting the papal crown, had a cardinal's hat, on which occasion he took the title of cardinal St. Sabine. The lake-shore.

Geneva, September 30, 1729.

P. S.

P. S. Having mentioned some particular circumstances concerning Patkul, I promise myself that it will not displease you, if I add a long and remarkable letter wrote by him to the above-mentioned minister, who was pleased to favour me with a sight of the original.

LETTER from J. R. Patkul to the Baron D.

SIR,

A remarkable letter of Patkul.

NOTHING could give me greater pleasure than to hear from you—It seems at last, dear Sir, you know who Fischering was, whose residence in Switzerland has occasioned so many conjectures. There is then no need of concealing it any longer; and, that you may be farther certified of it, I shall inform you, Sir, that within these last twenty years, by the oppression and insupportable rigour of the Swedish government, many worthy persons have been totally ruined, families of distinction stripped of all and banished; that all Europe hath rung with the lamentations of destitute wretches drove out of their country, and roving from nation to nation, as monuments of Swedish virtue and policy. The contagion at last spread itself into my poor native country, which is Livonia, a province not unknown in our hemisphere, and to which the Swedes are obliged for a great part of their riches and consideration. The famous *reduction*, as it was called, was carried so far, that all the fundamental laws, capitulations, and privileges were entirely subverted and destroyed, and the fortune, honour, and lives of a nation, whose only fault has been a too firm attachment to Sweden, submitted to despotic and oppressive measures. This distress carried the Livonians no farther than to petition the king that he would be pleased to consider the rights and privileges confirmed to them even by the treaty of Oliva, and since by several grants of the kings of Sweden, *surdo narrabatur fabula*, till the nobility, wearied with the tyranny of the governor-general, drew up a state of all the grievances under which the province groaned, alledging only plain facts, and concluding with

a very

a very dutiful requeſt, that his majeſty would be pleaſed to lay to heart our ſufferings, to appoint an impartial commiſſion of enquiry, or take any other courſe for putting a period to ſuch flagrant outrages.

Inſtead of liſtening to our complaints, ſix noblemen of the beſt families of the country were charged with high treaſon, as deſigning to revolt and form a general inſurrection in the province. It was to no purpoſe, that we offered to prove this charge an atrocious calumny, the invention of infernal malice, or a chimera hatched in ſome diſtempered brain. The whole body of the nobility tranſmitted a petition to the king, openly declaring it to be this general cauſe for which they would all be reſponſible, and that no particular perſons were to be charged with it, but all in vain; for my part, eaſily perceiving that we were picked out for a ſacrifice, in order to ſilence any further complaints againſt the reduction, and the other plagues of Egypt, I withdrew into Courland, and afterwards ſolicited a ſafe conduct, which was not granted but with much difficulty; and not till I had threatened, in caſe of denial, to publiſh a detail of ſuch unprecedented dealings with ſubjects, who, conſcious of their innocence, would juſtify themſelves before the whole univerſe, from all the calumnies forged againſt them. At length appeared this ſafe conduct, but with ſuch ambiguous clauſes, that ſome worthy perſons, deteſting the fallacy, were pleaſed, by anonymous letters, to warn me, that no faith would be kept with me: However, contrary to the general expectation, and even of the king himſelf, I appeared at Stockholm, requeſting only that the whole procedure might be carried on with juſtice, of which there was ſuch a flagitious violation, that the accomplices muſt anſwer for before God; and in this world they will never be able to clear themſelves with perſons of a good heart and ſound judgment; which appears from hence, that we found ourſelves under a neceſſity of reproaching the whole grand commiſſion, or the parliament, that their record was falſified; and, being warmly preſſed by us, they even effaced a paſſage, wherein it was ſaid, that in a conference we had acknowledged ourſelves *rei confitentes*. So many ſnares were laid for us under pretence of friendly advice, and intreating us to preſent a petition for the pardon of crimes, which

which we could not deny but to have committed, encouraging us with hopes, that this confession would melt the king's heart, and all would end happily: But, having absolutely determined never to stoop to such a meanness, it was concluded, that, it being impossible for us all to get loose from the talons of these birds of prey, one of us should make his escape in order to inform the world of our innocence. It was strange that this should fall to my lot, being more narrowly watched than others, and so narrowly that, humanly speaking, any such attempt seemed utterly impracticable without falling into the hands of my keepers. And, indeed, Sir, if you were acquainted with all the circumstances, which I suppress only that I may not be tedious, you would say, that the *Lord had guided me with his right-hand.* I left in my chamber, at Stockolm, a suitable letter to the king, and another to the parliament.

Whilst I thus lived in the obscurity, in which you knew me, a prince of great distinction offered me his protection; in the mean time we were tried like criminals, and all the favour which my noble fellow-prisoners could hope for was, that, after receiving sentence of death, it was mitigated to six years imprisonment; but the satisfaction of the men in power was far short of what it would have been, could they have laid hands on me, as in our debate I seemed animated with an uncommon spirit and elocution against their enormities. Thus whilst I was despairing of ever seeing my home again, or of appeasing my enemies, who have traduced me to the greatest princes in Europe, the king of Sweden dies, and his son succeeds to the throne: this every-body imagined the happy juncture for making our peace, and that all the illegal measures of the former government would be superseded. But things go in the same course, the same councils prevail; and, though the others were released, there was no pardon for me; my escaping scot-free was what they could not forget.

In the mean time the elector of Saxony was elected king of Poland, and soon after sent a minister to Sweden, with a sincere design of entering into a close harmony with that power; but Sweden, intoxicated with its good fortune, dismissed this minister without so much as hearing

what

what he had to say. Afterwards the czar of Muscovy himself, in his passage through Riga, the capital of Livonia, was treated with such haughtiness, as raised a strong and settled resentment in him: That, in his return from Vienna to his own dominions, he had an interview with the king of Poland, wherein it was concerted to call Sweden to an account for its depredations, both on themselves and other neighbouring states. Whereupon the king of Poland offered me a commission; and, though unacquainted with his peculiar motive for it, I had a surmise that some design against Sweden was on the anvil. As I was especially cautious of avoiding any steps favouring of a vindictive spirit, and which might give handle to a reproach that I had heartily concurred in any engagements against Sweden, I applied to a great prince, that he would be pleased to reinstate me in the king of Sweden's favour; and my affair was accordingly recommended to his envoy, but nothing could be obtained. I further offered, on being restored to my estate, to remain in Germany, in any city Sweden should appoint, to live privately, and have no connexion or correspondence with any prince suspected by Sweden; but to this my implacable enemies turned the deaf ear; so that the enjoyment of freedom necessarily obliged me to throw myself into the arms of his Polish majesty. Proper measures were now taken for bringing Sweden to reason, and hitherto they have been carried on with remarkable success, and what is to come must be left to Providence. We have already made ourselves masters of two places, the last of which is unquestionably one of the strongest in all Europe. The main body of the king's army is now on its march towards Livonia, which will be the scene of the campaign.

I have been thus particular in my adventure, that you may be fully acquainted with the reasons whereby I was induced to serve the king of Poland against the king of Sweden. This is not serving against my country, but rather to free it from a cruel slavery. Thus, Sir, I have intirely resigned myself up to the will of the Lord, who is the avenger of all wrongs committed on earth, *&c.*

Warsaw, May 18, 1700.

P. S.

P. S. Of the fate of the Saxon lieutenant-general Otho Arnold Patkul, I ſhall another time ſend you a fuller account: This gentleman being taken priſoner by the Swedes, in battle, was on the 14th of November, 1706, condemned by the high court of juſtice to loſe his head as a traitor to his country, in bringing a foreign army into Livonia and ſerving the enemy. This ſentence was afterwards executed, being grounded only on his being a native of Livonia, though he alledged, that ſo long ago as 1677, being then in his fifteenth year, poverty had obliged him to leave Livonia, where he had never poſſeſſed any thing, nor ever received any benefit from the crown of Sweden, nor taken any oath of fidelity to the king, &c.

LETTER XXI.

An Account of the Republic of Geneva.

SIR,

NEAR Villenueve the Rhone empties itſelf into the *Lacus Lemanus*, or lake of Geneva, with ſuch rapidity, that, for the diſtance of half a league, its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear; but afterwards there is no viſible diſtinction, although Ammianus Marcellinus among the ancients, and ſeveral modern writers, affirm the contrary. This lake is eight German miles in length, but meaſures near ten along the banks. The Savoy ſhore is the ſhorteſt, but, its windings included, it is about ſeven German miles: the greateſt breadth is near Rolle, where it is about five leagues. It is as little ſubject to be frozen as the Bodenſee, the laſt inſtance of it being in the year 1572; the plenty of its fiſh has ſuffered ſome decreaſe, and, particularly within theſe forty or fifty years paſt, a very voracious fiſh of prey, before unknown, is ſaid to have been ſeen in it. The inhabitants call it *moutele*, but know

not

not whether it came from the lake of Neuf-chatel or Yverdun, which last, by means of a canal and a little river called la Venoge, communicates with the lake of Geneva; or from a large pond near la Venoge, through some subterraneous passage, or by an inundation. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or sixty pounds weight; whereas now one of twenty or thirty is reckoned very large. I wondered to see here no fine gondola's or barges to take the air on the water; but possibly they are prohibited by the strict attention of the police to cut off all inlets of unnecessary expences and luxury. In the lake, at a little distance from Geneva, is a huge stone, with a large cavity; it is called la Pierre de Neiton, or Niton's stone, which was the name of the Neptune of the old Celts and Gauls; and that it was used for sacrifices, appears from some sacrificatory utensils found above fifty years ago in the hollow of it.

The Rhone at its influx forms an island, on which, together with the banks on both sides, stands the city of Geneva, which is situated in 46 degrees 12 minutes north latitude. The part on the right-hand, which, from a church of that name, is called St. Gervais, is very much inferior, both in dimensions and beauty, to the buildings on the eminence to the left side of the river; but for these twenty years past daily improvements are making in every part of the city. The large and beautiful fortifications have drawn hither several sorts of workmen, and occasioned many judicious measures for procuring building materials at a reasonable rate; so what at first might appear to raise the price of private buildings, has had a very happy effect to the contrary. The *Rüe neuve* consists of fine buildings, particularly the house facing the *Treilla*, or walks made behind the town-house. The *Treille* consists of lime-trees, and, being on an eminence, affords a charming prospect of the large gardens beneath it, and of the fields and meadows towards the mountains. One of the most stately houses is that of Mr. Lullin, an ecclesiastic, and is said to have cost him above eighty thousand dollars. Geneva.

Some streets of the lower town have a kind of arches or piazza's, but they are loftier than those of Bern, and project farther. Shelters of this kind are very convenient in a city without coaches.

The principal church is that of St. Peter, where Henry duke of Rohan has a monument; and the service here, as in most other churches, is performed in French, by ministers of the reformed persuasion. Several families who fled here from Italy, among which are the Micheli, Calandrin, Turretin, Gallatin, Sartoris, Legee, Stoppa, &c. contribute to the support of an Italian church for themselves and others, who for the cause of religion may be obliged to leave that country, as the German reformed have also their religious assembly. The Lutherans have within these twenty or thirty years been allowed to maintain a particular pastor; at present they make but a thin congregation, and the minister's wife is the only woman among them at present. This church is under the protection of the duke of Saxegotha, who appoints the preacher. At the entrance into the town-house are some inscriptions relating to the reformation of the church begun here in 1535, in memory of the alliance formed, in 1184, with the cantons of Bern and Zurich, and on account of the unsuccessful attempt of the Savoyards to surprise this city in the year 1602. The ascent to the town-house is without steps, being a smooth pavement of little pebbles, as most easy for aged persons to ascend, such as magistrates frequently are.

Arsenal. In the arsenal are shewn the ladders, a charged petard, and other implements made use of by the Savoyards in their famous design of scaling the city by night in 1602, when they were repulsed and beaten off with all the ignominy their perfidiousness deserved.

Public granaries. The city has but little land belonging to it, so that the corn it yields not being sufficient for supplying the inhabitants of the republic; and the regular importation of it from the neighbouring countries being liable to be interrupted by bad harvests, contagious distempers, or war; for preventing a scarcity large granaries have been built at the public expence. In these are continually kept ninety thousand quintals of corn, which is computed to suffice for two years: But no body is obliged to buy their corn from this storehouse, as at Rome where every body must repair to his holiness's granary, who sells the corn at double the price it cost; and whosoever has corn to dispose of, must deliver it in at a very unreasonable low rate. Bakers, innkeepers, the garrison, the city-artificers, and labourers

labourers employed by the city are the only perſons under any obligation to provide themſelves with corn from the republic of Geneva's granary. This conſumption takes off yearly about ſixteen thouſand quintals; and the intent of it is not ſo much the ſmall gain which accrues to the city from a very moderate advance of the price; but thus, by regularly giving out of the corn, every ſix years, the intire ſtock is renewed.

The other revenues of the city may annually amount to an hundred and thirty thouſand dollars, the greateſt part of which is employed in the ſalaries of the civil and eccleſiaſtical officers, in the building and repairs of the public edifices, and in the payment of the garriſon, which conſiſts of eight hundred men, well diſciplined, with an uniform of blue faced with red. Eleven pariſhes in the environs alſo belonged to the republic. The power was originally, or at leaſt immemorially lodged in the people, which conſiſt of about fifteen hundred burghers; their chiefs being the four ſyndics, who with twenty-one council-men conſtitute the ſupreme court of the twenty-five, of which two perſons of one family cannot be members at the ſame time. Revenue of the city.

The next is the more ſevere court, conſiſting of ſixty, and the great council of two hundred. The ſyndics are choſen by the people, out of the council of twenty-one; they continue in office but a year; however, they retain their ſeat in the council, and are capable of being choſen again. For the ſupport of credit, it is enacted, by an expreſs law, that no ſon, who does not diſcharge his father's debts, ſhall be capable of any office. Sons to diſcharge their father's debts.

Geneva alſo has ſome peculiar ordinances concerning matrimony. No marriage is allowed of, unleſs both parties be of the proteſtant religion; all previous promiſes or engagements of a reformed with a Roman-catholic are declared void, and of none effect; and the agents and thoſe who have given their conſent to it, are puniſhable according to the nature of the circumſtances. A woman of forty years of age cannot marry a man who is ten years younger than herſelf; if above forty, her choice is confined to five years younger. A man about ſixty is not to marry a woman who is not at leaſt above half that age. A widow muſt remain ſuch ſix months before ſhe can alter her condition. In this point a man is not limited to any parti- Particular laws relative to marriage.

particular time; but however he is enjoined to wait a reasonable time, with this singular addition, which is not found in other laws, *tant pour obvier au scandale, que pour montrer, qu'il a senti la main de Dieu*; ' i. e. both to obviate scandal, and to shew that he hath felt the hand of God.'

The maintenance of a good police, and the suppression of luxury, is the province of a particular chamber; but a very extraordinary fund here is that arising from the dirt of the streets. In other places, money is paid for having it carried away, whereas here it is farmed for eight hundred livres, paid to the city for the exclusive privilege of taking it away for manuring land.

Revenue from dirt.

Manufactures at Geneva.

The expulsion of the Protestants out of France has so well supplied this city with good handicraftsmen and artists, that those in the several branches of the watch trade are computed at above three hundred; and the Geneva watches are not at all inferior in beauty to the English. A very good silver one may be had for about thirty Rhenish guilders, and a gold one, with a chased case, for fifty rix-dollars.

The history of Geneva is already written by Spon; but not in a manner equal to the manuscript left by Gautier, which deserves to see the light; but as it asserts and enlarges the plebeian power, and the government is more and more modelling itself into an aristocracy, such a work is not likely ever to come under the press.

There is also little hopes of ever seeing any more of Butinus's works; his brother, who alone was able to decypher his writing, being snatched away by death.

The city library is well furnished with books, and a fine collection of medals and petrifactions. The most remarkable among the manuscripts are a Terence, the four evangelists written in the ninth century, and a Latin bible in a large folio intire. In this manuscript the passage of St. John's epistle concerning the witnesses in heaven and on earth is found, the verses being only transposed: and the title of the epistle itself is *ad Sparsos*, of which some make *sparsos* or *dispersos fideles*, and this sense corresponds with its usual title of catholic. Others chuse to read it *ad Parthos*, St. Augustine quoting some passages of St. John under this name.

Among

Among other antiquities here are fome large Roman *amphoræ*, and an old *Gaulish* prieft, of bronze, with a pitcher in his right-hand: a large table, in the middle of which is a piece of Florence marble two feet long, and one broad, fo diftinctly reprefenting a landfkip and ruinous fortifications of a town, with an old caftle on an eminence, as to have wanted but few amendments. All around it is another piece of marble, reprefenting waves of the fea, and inlaid with fifh of mother of pearl. This table formerly belonged to the before-mentioned unfortunate Tavernier, by whom it was prefented to admiral du Quefne, whofe fon beftowed it on this library. In the large hall of this library hang the portraits of many perfons celebrated for learning, as Calvin, Beza, Farels, Luther, &c. In one of the adjacent chambers is a portrait of Mayerne, an Englifh phyfician, excellently drawn by Rubens; and Cyrillus Lucarius by another hand, much inferior to the former. This library is open feveral hours in a week, and books are not refufed to be lent on certain conditions. Antiquities.

At Mr. Lullin the minifter's I faw St. Jerom's difcourfes in Latin written on Egyptian *papyrus*, which Montfaucon afferts, in a writing prefixed to it, to be of the fixth or feventh century; and a plate of one page of it may be feen in Mabillon's learned work *de Arte Diplomatica*. In the above-mentioned collection of books are two editions of *Cicero de Officiis*, one of the year 1465, the other of 1466, and both printed at Mentz.

Mr. Turretin, the learned profeffor of divinity, has a well-chofen collection of books, and of old medals.

In the churches the kings of France and England are nominally prayed for. The chriftian behaviour and peaceable temper of the clergy here may ferve for a pattern to many of their brethren, differing from them in fome doctrinal points. Both clergy and laity are averfe to any difcourfe on the procedures againft Servetus, and wifh that the whole matter was buried in utter oblivion. However heady and irreclaimable Servetus might have been in his errors; yet, according to true Proteftant maxims, the treatment he met with can never be approved of *. Kings of England and France openly prayed for.

This

* The furious reciprocal perfecutions among Chriftians, fo long ago as the time of Conftantine the Great, gave occafion to the heathen hiftorian

 Ammianus

This is placed beyond all doubt in the pieces of Mr. de la Roche and professor Mosheim * on this subject. The spot where Servetus was burnt is a short half league from this city, along a pleasant meadow and the walk called Plainpalais, on a small eminence where formerly stood a stone monument, with an inscription, which was clandestinely carried off. At present one sees there a wide deep pit, occasioned by the great quantity of earth dug up some years ago for a redoubt near it, which was afterwards carried on to this city. Another way, which but with a little compass, brings one near this place, lies on the right-hand through a fine walk, called the philosophical walk, which Arminius, whilst a student at Geneva, used especially to frequent, and where he is said to have planned his system of divinity.

Ammianus Marcellinus to say, *lib.* ii. *c.* 3. *Nullas infestas hominibus bestias, ut sunt sibi ferales plerique Christianorum.* 'No wild beasts are such furious 'enemies to men as Christians are to one another.' But, if on one side the proceedings of the persecutors have not greatly redounded to their honour, so on the other hand the truth of a doctrine is as little determined by the readiness of its martyrs to shed their blood for it. The Arians have their martyrologies no less than the orthodox; and does not history shew how frequently the detestation of deserting the religion of our forefathers, generally impressed on the mind from the tenderest years; personal hatred against the persecutors; intimacy or relation with the party persecuted, thirst of fame, and dread of infamy; the shame of owning one's self in the wrong; some article of the opposite system particularly offensive; education, and many more such circumstances; have inspired people to embrace death in any shape for the confession of a religion which they little understood, or to which their wicked lives were a daily contradiction. I never think without concern, that in a dispute betwixt a Papist and a gentleman who had fled from France, where he had left a very considerable fortune for the Protestant religion, the latter could too justly be reproached by the former (that he the Protestant) belonged to the devil, and shewed, by his scandalous life, that he had no real love of God, or desire of heaven; and that it was something whimsical, he should rather chuse to go to hell as a fugitive Protestant, than as a wealthy Catholic.

* Mr. Mosheim's *Historia Michael. Serveti Helmst.* 1727, in which Calvin's procedure is examined, has not been so happy as to gain the approbation of our Calvinist brethren, particularly the author of the *Bibliotheque Raisonnée* charges him with notorious partiality, and a malignant disposition. This Mr. Mosheim himself gives an account of in *Nov. Scriptorum*, 1731, See but he has lately sufficiently vindicated himself, in his New essay towards an impartial church history. The Zurgish Free Relater of 1748 upbraids us with Luther's proceeding towards Carlstadt; but pity it is that the conduct of Luther and Calvin should be so little alike.

I cannot forbear saying, to the praise of the republic, that the absurd proceedings relating to indictments and sentences for witchcraft and sorcery, one of the reliques of popery, was much sooner exploded here than in other protestant countries, not one person, since the year 1652, having suffered death on such an accusation; nor are those idle stories other countries are filled with, so much as mentioned here *.

On the Plainpalais, not far from the gate where the Savoyards made an attempt in the year 1602, to surprize the city, is the general burial-place, only a few families, among which is Beza, being buried in the church of the Fauxbourg St. Gervais. That Calvin lies in the Plainpalais church-yard is certain; but the inhabitants of Geneva, to shew their aversion to sectarism, will not tell, or seem to know in what particular place he is deposited. Mr. Galliton, a preacher, told me, that once a Scotch Presbyterian came to him, expressing a mighty desire of seeing Calvin's grave, to which he answered, that where it was he himself did not know; and, the Scot seeming to express a great astonishment and concern, Galliton add- Calvin's grave.

* It is little to the credit of the last century that so many accusations of sorcery should have been brought to a solemn trial, and even carried to an execution, such a credulity having been censured and exposed even in ancient times. *Concil. Anquir. ap. Reginon. c. 364. Illud etiam non omittendum, quod quædam sceleratæ mulieres retro post satanam conversæ, dæmonum illusionibus & phantasmatibus seductæ credunt se, & profitentur nocturnis horis cum Diana paganorum dea & innumera multitudine mulierum equitare super quasdam bestias, & multa terrarum spatia intempestæ noctis silentio pertransire, ejusque jussionibus velut dominæ obedire, & certis noctibus ad ejus servitium evocari. Nam innumera multitudo hac falsa opinione decepta, hæc vera esse credit, & credendo a recta fide deviat, & in errorem paganorum revolvitur, dum aliquid divinitatis aut numinis extra unum Deum esse arbitratur.* 'It is 'also not to be omitted that certain wicked women, deceived by spectres 'and the delusion of evil spirits, imagine and confess that in the dead of 'night, being mounted on certain beasts, they ride over many parts of 'the earth, in company with Diana, a pagan goddess, attended by an in'numerable train of other women; that they obey her as their sovereign; 'and that, on certain nights, they are called up to attend her; for many 'among the vulgar give credit to such assertions, and thus are led out of 'the right way, and return to the dreadful errors of the Pagans, imagi'ning some power or deity to exist independently of the one God.' This cloud of ignorance has been seasonably dissipated from among the Protestants; but of this the Romish clergy have still some leaven inherent in them. The recent processes for sorcery are such a melancholy instance, as will scarce meet with credit hereafter.

ed, it has long since been suffered to be forgot, it being foreseen that a superstitious Presbyterian would one day come and make more stir about it than was fit. However, the Lutheran pastor shewed me, on the right-hand going into the church-yard, a mark, in the wall of the pest-house which stands in the middle, and at the distance of some paces, opposite to this mark is the spot where Calvin was interred. He further informed me, that a Lutheran ecclesiastic was also buried here, close by Calvin.

The upper part of the city is well supplied with water from the Rhone, by means of an engine; and the fall of that river within the city is of great service to the mills; but not a little troublesome to foreigners who lodge at the three Kings, before they become accustomed to the noise.

Subterraneous course of the Rhone.

At the distance of seven long leagues from Geneva, betwixt fort Ecluse and mount Credo, this river entirely loses itself under ground; the way thither is troublesome, and best gone on horseback. Fort Ecluse is built on a rock, along the foot of which runs the Rhone, and, there being no other way than this to Lyons, travellers are here strictly examined. After some little falls, the river at once buries itself under ground, so as to become fordable. When the water is low, one has a sight of the aperture in the earth, which at high-water is hid. About eighty or an hundred paces from thence, one sees again little springs and pools, and soon after almost half the river shews itself, the remainder still pursuing its subterraneous course.

Rejoicings at the entertainment on the birth of the Dauphin.

Yesterday Mr. de Closure, the French resident, or rather the city, gave an entertainment on account of the birth of the Dauphin, to which all strangers were invited: Mr. du Vernet, a very promising young divine, a few days before, drew up the following humorous letter:

LETTER to the Moon, desiring her not to shew herself next Monday.

'Madam,

'WHILST we are taken up with preparations for 'rejoicings on the happy birth of the Dauphin, 'Mr. Almanachus, our watchman, has just informed us, 'that

'that your lunatic Highneſs intends us your company. 'Beſides doing us too much honour, to ſpeak freely, your 'preſence would be rather troubleſome than agreeable: 'not that we are wanting in reſpect for a princeſs of your 'high rank, and who makes ſuch a ſplendid figure in the 'world. You are not ignorant, Madam, that the fair-'eſt half of mankind peculiarly pay their homage to you; 'that not a few are ſo totally under your influence, as 'greatly deſerving to bear your name; and that our aſtro-'nomers ſpend whole nights in paying their court to you, 'as a Spaniſh *inamorado*, under his miſtreſs's balcony. If, 'notwithſtanding this, Madam, we preſume to decline 'the honour of your preſence, it is from a motive which 'we perſuade ourſelves will not give offence: the compli-'ment is by no means ſo coarſe as it at firſt appears. 'You have been long ſince obſerved to avoid tumult, and 'the glare of day, appearing abroad only in the ſhade or 'ſilence of the night. This diſpoſition could be but in-'differently entertained at a feſtival, where the multitude 'of illuminations will turn night into day, and heaven 'and earth will ring with the thundering exploſions of 'our artillery. Beſides, the brightneſs of your beauty, 'if it raiſes admiration in ſome, it excites no leſs envy in 'others, who apprehend they ſhall be totally eclipſed by 'it. Our vanity is for ſhining a little, and too well 'knows, that it would be diſappointed by your preſence 'amongſt us. Indulge us for once in this trifling foible; 'your highneſs can never be at a loſs for diverſions elſe-'where. If you are ſtill of the ſame mind, as ancient 'philoſophers thought, you may amuſe yourſelf in cauſing 'the craw-fiſh to grow, in filling the bones with mar-'row, and imperceptibly gnawing ſtones; or, according 'to the moderns, there is the more noble occupation of 'influencing the flowing and ebbing of the ſea. We are 'not for ſending you to preſide at ſome birth; after that, 'with which you have ſo lately bleſſed our eyes, it is by 'all means fit that you ſhould have ſome reſpite. For-'merly you were ſeen to ramble all over the world at the 'beck of a magician, you may return to that diverſion, 'or, if you have done with incantations, there is your old 'trade of hunting, which you may be ſuppoſed not to 'have forgot, and much leſs the ſoft hours you ſpent with 'the handſome Endymion; you may give him a rendez-

'vous

'vous for that night, and be assured, that such an act of 'complaisance to us, on this occasion, shall not meet 'with misbecoming returns. We shall not disturb you in 'your *tête-tête*, nor so much as put any ill construction 'upon it; neither shall we blaze abroad all the nocturnal 'thefts to which your rigid modesty condescends to be 'privy. To do you the greater honour, all the half-'moons of our fortifications will turn into whole moons; 'our star-gazers shall be prohibited from giving out that 'your face has spots on it; and, though you affect to give 'us a sight only on one side, we will take it for granted 'that the other is not inferior to it. Thus your high-'ness sees that your favour will not be thrown away; 'and may we be permitted also to intimate to you, that 'it is not adviseable to put people out of humour, at a 'time when your dominions begin to totter, lest you 'should be no longer consulted about planting, sowing, 'and paring the nails; nay, who knows but that the 'numbers who have lost their wits, may call upon you 'for restitution, being informed by Ariosto, that you have 'all the wit lost here below concealed in phials? After 'all, it is but a trifle that is requested of you, it will 'even make for your glory; for it must be acknowledged, 'that the endeavours to dispense with your presence fa-'vour of temerity, of which, however, you will soon 'be revenged, by the universal desire of seeing you the 'very next day: Yet, Madam, if you are absolutely deter-'mined to come, we pray, that at least it may be masked 'and incog. Deities are said usually to wrap themselves 'up in a cloud, and with such an invelope your pre-'sence will not be objected against. We were in no small 'perplexity how to transmit this letter to you, but at 'length it was proposed to make use of a rocket, when 'the shade of Cirano de Bergerac kindly came and offered 'us his service; as he has already made the voyage, and 'has the honour of being known to you, we are the 'more inclined to hope for success in this request. Wish-'ing that a perpetual serenity may dwell on your august 'countenance, and recommending ourselves to your be-'nign influence, we are, with profound respect,

'Your lunatic highness's most humble, *&c.*'

This

This petition had its desired effect, the clear moon-shine being intercepted by clouds, and the weather quite calm. The number of candles and lamps, used in the illumination, amounted to some millions, the whole city being illuminated, and the expence in many houses was not less than an hundred Rhenish guilders. Several motives concurred to this profuseness in such a frugal city; regard to his most christian majesty as a powerful neighbour; the advantage accruing to the city from the French trade, and the universal esteem which M. de Closure has merited by his politeness and generosity, which are equal to his abilities; and lastly, many, from a frivolous ambition of outdoing their neighbours, put themselves to very needless expences. At ten o'clock the entertainment at the town-house began, at which were present an hundred and seventy guests. The cooks, who, on this occasion, had been sent for from Lyons, seem to have had no very high ideas of the kitchen furniture in Switzerland, having, among a multitude of other things, brought with them a cart-load of spits; but they afterwards owned, that they found the kitchens and all their appurtenances in mighty good order. The feast consisted of four courses, the first of boiled meats, the second of roasted, the third of pyes and tarts, and the fourth of sweet-meats. The leading dish upon every table was a large trout from the lake, according to the custom of beginning the repast with fish. Every thing was served up in plate. Among the wines was *Vin de Cote*, red Burgundy, *Côte-roti*, and a very strong white Burgundy called *Mirache*. The principal toasts were begun by the syndic of the city, and pledged at once by the whole company, being answered by the cannon behind the town-house, and afterwards by those on the ramparts. The health of the king and queen were each saluted with an hundred and one guns; then followed the king and queen Stanislaus (no other title being given them,) the dauphin, Mesdames, cardinal Fleury, the hereditary prince of Bareith who was present, the keeper of the seals of France, the foreign nobility present, the syndics and the council, the French resident, &c.

It is highly proper that young persons should be sent to Geneva before they visit France; from the conversation of so many excellent persons both of the clergy and laity, it is impossible but they must reap very important advantages. Here

The advantage of the manner of living at Geneva to young people.

Here are particular aſſemblies ſeveral times a week, in which the diſcourſe turns upon the ſciences, and ſtrangers find an eaſy admittance. All opportunities and temptations to a ſauntering, diſſolute life are as much as poſſible reſtrained and ſuppreſſed by the police, not ſo much as a theatre being allowed of. Several languages are ſpoken here, eſpecially the French; and the academical exerciſes may alſo be learned to perfection: the preſent maſter of the riding-ſchool is la Terraſſe, who was in great eſteem at Berlin in the time of Frederic I. The ſcholars practiſe four times a week; and the expences of the firſt month are five piſtoles, after which, with the fees and gratuities, they are only four. The maſters of languages and others content themſelves with a piſtole a month, or for ſixteen leſſons; ſome profeſſors entertain boarders at about forty Rheniſh guilders a month, lodging, fire, and candle included.

The converſation of the ladies is no where ſo innocent and improving as at Geneva. Their manners are free and chearful like the French; but a good education and the maxims of virtue, earneſtly inſtilled into them from their tender years, and not weakened by open examples of vice and licentiouſneſs, but ſtrengthened by the animated exhortations of the clergy, render an irreproachable virtue habitual to them. He who from the freedom of their behaviour ſhould conclude, that they might, without much ado, be brought to any immodeſt familiarity, would find himſelf egregiouſly miſtaken; whereas of the young women of France, eſpecially thoſe of Paris, the general character is, that they have a great deal of freedom, but tempered with little virtue, and conſequently are very improper company for a young traveller. Salluſt's ſaying of Sempronia may be applied to many of them, *Norat—pſallere & ſaltare elegantius, quam neceſſe ſit probæ—Cæterum ingenium ejus haud abſurdum, verſus facere, jocos movere, ſermone uti vel modeſto, vel molli, vel procaci.*

I am, &c.

Geneva, October 4, 1729.

L E T-

LETTER XXII.

Journey through Savoy, and over Mount Senis.

SIR,

THERE is ſcarce any other way of travelling from Geneva to Italy than in poſt-chaiſes which will hold two perſons, with a covering over head, and room for two trunks behind: they have but two wheels, and one of the two horſes runs within the ſhafts, and bears the ſtreſs of the burden. It is a common ſaying, that, to complete a good chaiſe, the ſhafts ſhould be made at Venice, the wheels at Genoa, and the iron work at Milan. The rugged rocks and narrow roads, and the ſhort turnings along the mountains, render it extremely difficult for four-wheeled carriages to travel through Savoy. Returned chaiſes for *Turin* frequently offering at Geneva, the whole expence of a chaiſe, with entertainment on the road, together with the charges of the mule and poſtilion over mount Senis, may be all cleared for eight or nine piſtoles. It is the more neceſſary here to include lodging and entertainment, as by that means the extravagant impoſitions of the inn-keepers are prevented, as the poſtilions know the prices of wines, and all kinds of eatables; and beſides, on account of their conſtant cuſtom, the landlords are careful to carry it fair with them. In the other parts of Italy there is no need of this precaution, it being ſufficient to adviſe the inn-keeper that you intend to eat *al pasto*, which at dinner is thirty Piedmont *ſoli* or three *paoli*; and for ſupper and bed forty *ſoli*, or four *paoli*, and half a livre for a ſervant. By living *al conto* one ſeldom fares better, and the landlord brings in what bill he pleaſes. The entertainment in Savoy, like that in Italy, generally conſiſts of a ſoop, boiled or roaſted fowls, pigeons, cheſnuts, butter, cheeſe, and fruit. On faſt-days it is very indifferent, ſtale pickled fiſh being one of the chief diſhes. The Savoy wine is of a very deep red, and harſh. They Carriages.

have

have indeed sweet wines, which they call *vini amabili*, but they are not so wholesome as the *vino brusco*. This year the grapes on the Necker began to be ripe about the middle of September, from whence I supposed the vintage in Italy was now over; but I found it otherwise, the people not only in Savoy, but in Piedmont and Milan, being every-where busy at it, even in the middle of October.

Vintage in Italy.

From Geneva to Turin is a week's journey; at a quarter of a league's distance from Geneva, the river Arva separates it on that side from the dukedom of Savoy. On the other side of the river is a Savoy custom-house, where every thing which one is desirous of saving from the inconvenience of being frequently rummaged, is sealed as a certificate of having been examined at Novalese.

Cursed mountains.

The vast mountains called *montagnes maudites*, *i. e.* 'cursed mountains,' and *les glacieres*, *i. e.* 'the ice-houses' near Anecy, one leaves to the left. They are about three days journey from Geneva, and perpetually covered with snow and ice, which makes the trade of climbing up them in search of rock-crystal among the clefts extremely dangerous. Some men of learning have thought crystal to have been generated from ice *. Not only Seneca, Pliny,

* Pliny's account of rock-crystal is faulty in more than one respect, and I am apt to think that his errors are in some measure owing to its Greek name, which, in its etymology, signifies 'a body formed of ice.' Let us have his own words, *hist. nat. l.* xxxvii. *c.* 2. *Contraria huic caussa crystallum facit, gelu vehementiore concreto. Non alibi certe reperitur, quam ubi maxime hibernæ nives rigent: glaciem esse certum est, unde & Græci nomen dedere, i. e.* 'Crystal is formed from an opposite cause, being a concre-'tion formed by the intenseness of the cold, and found only among ice 'and snow; and that it is ice appears from the name the Greeks origi-'nally gave it.' Another mistake is, that he says, *oriens & hanc mittit, sed Indicæ nulla præfertur, i. e.* 'It is also found in the east, and that of 'India is the best.' *Garcias ab Horto*, who for several years was viceroy in India, flatly contradicts him *in hist. arom. & simplic. l.* i. *c.* 47. *p.* 171. *Nullis autem ex prædictis locis crystallus invenitur, quemadmodum nec per universam Indiam. i. e.* 'In none of the aforementioned places is crystal 'found, nor in any part of India.' The transmutation of ice into crystal is confuted by its very appearance, being produced only in the cavities and chasms of the mountains; consequently, how can there be entire mountains of crystal? Really *Jul. Caf. Scaliger* has given himself a deal of unnecessary trouble in labouring to confute Cardanus's chymical notion. The experiments of some learned Germans have been confirmed by the

observation

Pliny, and St. Auguſtine among the ancients, but alſo Cardan and P. Fournier among the moderns, declare for this tranſmutation of ice; but not to mention, that the like origin may with equal reaſon be aſcribed to the diamond, the chryſolite, the topaz, and other gems; the favourers of ſuch an hypotheſis muſt either not have known, or not recollected, that cryſtal is a native of very hot countries, as the iſland of Cyprus, and ſeveral of the ſouthern parts of Aſia; but from their notion it would follow, that large mountains of clear cryſtal ſhould be found about Nova Zembla.

There are few provinces in Germany which do not produce cryſtals, although not of conſiderable largeneſs. Some years ago a mine was diſcovered in the canton of Bern in which abundance of cryſtal was found, and in another part of this canton there is black cryſtal, but in no great plenty, and the pieces very ſmall. The perpendicular height of the above-mentioned 'curſed mountains,' Cryſtals in Switzerland.

obſervation of the Swedes. Linnæus, that glory of Upſal univerſity, informs us, *de cryſtallorum generatione, p. 12. communes apud nos cryſtalli ſunt, quæ a quarzo & ſpato conſtruuntur. i. e.* 'Cryſtals formed from quarries 'are very common among us,' and then immediately adds the following marks of their difference, *Cryſtalli quarzoſæ ſunt pellucidæ, fragmentis angulatis, acutis, inæqualibus, quæ chalybe percuſſæ dant ſcintillas. Hæ uti ipſum quarzum in ſaxis aliiſque petris generantur. Cryſtalli ſpatoſæ ſunt ſubdiaphanæ fragmentis rhombeis, quæ raſuram admittunt, chalybeque percuſſæ nullas produnt ſcintillas. Generantur in montibus calcareis, ſeu marmoreis. i. e.* 'The quarry cryſtals are pellucid, their fragments angular, pointed, 'unequal, and with a ſteel ſtrike fire; theſe, like the quarry itſelf, are 'generated in rocky places, whereas the ſpat cryſtals are not intirely diaphanous, their fragments are *rhombi*, may be ſcraped, and being ſtruck 'with ſteel will emit no ſparks; theſe are produced in the mountains of 'chalk or marble.' Having mentioned the accuracy of the experiments made by modern naturaliſts, equity requires an inſtance among others, that all the ancients did not give in to the erroneous notion of the origin of cryſtals. *Anſelmus Boetius de Boot in hiſt. gemmar. & lapid. l. ii. c. 73. p. 220. Nunquam aqua in cryſtallum mutari poteſt, ſine tamen aqua non generatur. Debet enim terræ tenuiſſima portio ab aqua dilui, aut illi aliunde miſſa commiſceri, quæ recedente aqua tum primum in cryſtallum concreſcit. Si cryſtallus ex aqua congelata conſtaret, igni ſolveretur, et aqueæ partes igne conſumerentur, quod non fit experienti. i. e.* 'Water is not changeable into 'cryſtal, though without water it cannot be formed, for a very ſmall 'portion of earth muſt be diſſolved by water, or mingled with it, and 'this upon the water leaving it concretes into cryſtal; were cryſtal only 'congealed water, it would melt at the fire, and the watery parts be diſperſed, which is contradicted by experience.'

from

from the surface of the lake of Geneva, is computed to be at least two thousand fathoms, or French toises of six feet, which are equal to 12816 feet, or above two English miles; and the surface of the lake of Geneva is four hundred and twenty-six toises higher than the level of the Mediterranean.

River Arva. Out of these mountains, and especially from those of Faucigny issues the Arva, which at a musket-shot from the city of Geneva falls into the Rhone, and from the above-mentioned circumstances, according to the different seasons of the year, rises and falls with great rapidity. Golden sand is found in it, but not in such quantities as to answer the toil of gathering it, the fourth part of a dollar being the most that can possibly be earned in a day. The greatest part of the year only women are to be seen in the villages hereabouts; for the men and boys are scarce two or three months at home throughout the year, poverty obliging them to seek a sustenance abroad by sweeping of chimnies, and carrying monkies about, &c. and part of their small gains they must bring home with them. The men returning and setting out at certain seasons, the women on this spot are found generally to lie-in about the same time. The first day's journey from Geneva towards *Turin* is very troublesome, the road being stony, and over high mountains. The country also is but thinly peopled. Walnut-trees grow here in as great plenty as in Switzerland. Marlie, four leagues and an half from Geneva, was the place where I first saw the paper windows so common in Italy, and sometimes in the palaces of the chief nobility, to which, however, they are no great ornament. This paper is impregnated with oil, both to render it more transparent, and to keep out the air, which in many places, especially at night, is very noxious: for that oil has this effect, is evident by the barometer: while this is well secured above, the mercury within sinks in proportion to the alteration of the weather, but, the air penetrating through the substance with which it is stopped, the mercury is so strongly impressed as to run out at the bottom; thus it may be observed whether, and in what degree, the outward air makes its way through any body or substance. Dry paper little answers this end, the wet much better, especially when oiled. But that paper windows are so very common in Italy, besides keeping out the

Paper windows.

the air, may be owing to the dearness of the glass in Italy beyond many other places; another consideration is, that by the refraction of the sun-beams in summer through glass panes the rooms would be insupportably hot.

Four leagues and a half from Marlie, lies Rumelie; and about half-way, on the left-hand, are lofty mountains covered with snow, and, what is much more agreeable, Ancey, an episcopal see, situated on a delightful lake. The many fine prospects, and the good company in it, must render this place a very pleasant residence. In Savoy, French is the universal language; the names of the towns and villages are also for the most part French; but the national temper has more of the German cast in it, particularly they distinguish themselves from their southern and western neighbours by what is called *the old German integrity*, to which possibly the poverty of the country may not a little contribute. A peasant with a pair of oxen, two horses, four cows, some goats and sheep, a small piece of ground, passes for a man of substance. The bread is generally of rye, with a mixture of wheat and barley among the better sort. Their drink is milk and water; their food chiefly consists of cheese, butter, walnuts, vegetables, and what flesh they can spare of their own breeding; but the generality are rather under a necessity of disposing of part of their stock to purchase the other necessaries of life. With this way of living the people are chearful, feed heartily, have a much better complexion than the Piedmontese, live to a great age; and being withal so prolific, that the inhabitants, if at home, could not subsist upon the products of the country, they may well be excused in sending their children to seek a livelihood, by shewing monkies, sweeping chimnies, and blacking shoes, or as they can. The number of such Savoyards at Paris is computed to be above eighteen thousand, of whom the boys are shoe-blackers: in the winter-time, they live very comfortably forty or fifty in a room; and, in summer-time, the stones at the threshold of the houses serve them for pillows. They are so honest, that they may be trusted to change gold. If once they attain to the setting up of a little shop, they are such masters of the thriving talents, that it is often the foundation of a very considerable fortune. The rich banker and financier, Croizat, whose daughter was married to the count d'Evereux, of the house

Language and character of the Savoyards.

Manner of living.

of Bouillon, was formerly of this fraternity; yet ſo prevalent is the love of their country in them, that, when maſters of any little ſtock, they generally return home. Every year an old fellow goes up and down the village, and gets together the boys, to conduct them out of the country, in ſome meaſure like the rat-catcher of Hamel *. It is not uncommon that ſome of the children committed to him are ſo ſmall, as to be carried away in baſkets. He is alſo of further ſervice, returning with letters, needles, and ſuch trifles, and ſometimes money from his countrymen at Paris, Lyons, &c. to their parents, relations, and friends. This encourages the people at home to truſt him with freſh colonies, from whoſe emigration he alſo reaps ſome little advantage; at leaſt while he is on his circuit in Savoy, he is every-where welcome to bed and board.

What I have ſaid of the poverty of the country, chiefly relates to the highland Savoyards, the other part having many rich vallies of corn and vines, and fine meadows well ſtocked with cattle. Moſt of the oxen and cows in Piedmont and Milan are brought, when young, from the

* The Reverend Mr. Fein of Hamel has not very long ſince ſhewn, in a particular treatiſe, that the famous ſtory of the rat-catcher of Hamel took its riſe from a real event. The title he gave to his piece is this: *The ſtory of the going out of the children of Hamel ſtript of its maſque; or, an expoſition of the true event concealed under it.* Hanover 1749, 4to. One would have thought that this legend had been ſufficiently exploded ſo as never to occaſion any more diſputes. In the laſt century it occaſioned a very ſharp paper war, in which Mr. Samuel Erich began his altercations, with his *Hamel exodus*, 1684, 8vo, wherein he would endeavour to eſtabliſh the truth of a thing which has all the characteriſtics of an old woman's ſtory, appealing to the records in the council-chamber of Hamel, the picture on a church-window, the epocha of the inhabitants of Hamel, and from the origin of the Saxon Tranſilvanian. This extraordinary piece not only ſaw a ſecond edition in 1690, but alſo two Latin tranſlations of it in 1657 and 1662. Mr. Erich's plauſible allegations were confuted by Schook, in his *Hamel fiction* in 1662, in 12mo; and he combats his antagoniſts both with the ſilence of the moſt authentic hiſtorians, and the contradictory accounts of credulous writers. Soon after Mr. Worger, a member of Lubec, entered the liſts with his *Hiſtoria Hamelenſis contra Martin. Schookium*, 12mo, ſtuffed with an indigeſted farrago of new vampt-up reaſoning. He again, in 1671, was incountered by profeſſor Leibhard of Bareith, and, in the very ſame year, Mr. Kirchmaier of Wittemburg was alſo deſirous of ſhewing himſelf a champion for truth, in a treatiſe *De infauſto liberorum Hamelenſium egreſſu*, i. e. 'Of the fatal egreſs of 'the children of Hamel.' So buſy were the pens of the learned at that time about a controverſy, the deciſion of which ought only to be referred to the ſagacity of a jury of matrons.

mountains

mountains of Savoy, and eafily diftinguifhable from the home-bred cattle by their whitenefs. Savoy alfo breeds mules, moft of which are difpofed of abroad.

Three leagues from Rumelie lies thecity of Aix, famous for its hot baths, which are opened to every one, only giving a piece of money to the *frotteur* or rubber, who are particularly appointed for this office. The lowermoft bath hath a fulphureous tafte, and iffues from a very copious fpring; the upper has no tafte, and Madam Royale caufed a large open bath to be conftructed a little beneath it, but which already ceafes to be frequented. No fifh, or any other creature, will live in thefe warm fprings. Here is a cuftom, when ftrangers come to view this bath, that a parcel of dirty tauny-fkinned boys leap down, and dive for a confiderable time under water, in hopes that gentlemen will not fail to reward their dexterity. The water is clear, but greenifh. Another remarkable thing at Aix is the ruins of a Roman triumphal arch. Warm baths at Aix.

Chambery, the capital of Savoy, is two leagues, or two hours journey beyond Aix, in a pleafant valley. Though large, it affords little for a traveller's curiofity, unlefs the fountain in the market-place, with four dogs fpouting the water out of their mouths, be thought worth feeing. At the palace the *chapelle de St. Michael* has a ftately front, with fine ftatues, and large pillars. Chambery.

Two long German miles from Chambery, not far from the lake Bourget, is a fpring which rifes and falls with fome noife, and in unequal times. After Eafter this ebb and flow falls out fix times in an hour, in drier feafons but once or twice *, almoft like what Pliny, *b.* iv. *La fontaine de Merveille.*

ep.

* A not lefs remarkable fpring is feen in the dominions of Bern, in the valley of Hatzli, in the mountain Engftlen, which begins to flow in the middle of the month of May, and continues till the middle of Auguft. Mr. Scheuchzer, who gives the beft account of it, affirms, that, when he was there on the 18th of Auguft, it had ceafed to flow, *in itin. Alpin.* I. *p.* 26. This Engftlen fpring flows about eight o'clock in the morning, and in the afternoon about four. The continuance of the flood is generally about two hours, according to the quantity of fnow melted. Profeffor Jac. Herman endeavours to explain this phænomenon, and fhews, that the fhorter tube of a natural fiphon reaches to a refervoir of water in the rock, but that it is ejected through the larger tube. The time of the flow of this fpring in Switzerland is at the greateft, when the heats melt the fnow in the mountains. The fnow accumulated in

ep. 30, fays of a fpring in the territory of Como. This fpring iffues from a rock, and is called *la fontaine de Merveille.* Whether this alteration is caufed by the preffure of the air in a fubterraneous fiphon, I leave to the difcuffion of others. The other fprings of this country, fometimes emitting much greater quantities of water than at others, and rifing or falling without any affinity to the ebbing or flowing of the fea, are very different from the above-mentioned; nor are their periods fo fhort and numerous as in the *fontaine de Merveille*; for what is obferved in many fprings here, proceeds from the falling or rifing of the Rhone, the latter of which is in proportion to the cafual increafe it receives from the fnow and rain. When the waters of the Rhone are high, the little rivulets flow back towards their fources, and, by their fwelling and ebbing afterwards, the fprings increafe or abate. The like is alfo feen in the lake Bourget; concerning which I fhall only add, that it affords a fifh unknown in other parts, called *lavaret*, of four or five pounds weight, and greatly efteemed at Chambery.

Mount Melian. Three leagues from Chambery lies Mount Melian, formerly fo famous for its fortifications, but now totally demolifhed; and three leagues further is Aigues-belles, within half a league of which begins a narrow valley, reaching to the foot of Mount Cennis. La Chambre lies four leagues further, and here the roads are very dangerous, the rains often detaching large ftones from the mountains,

the night flows in the morning, and, being further diffolved by the heat of the day, flows in the afternoon. See *Scheuchzer's natural philofophy, part* iii. *c.* 23. *fect.* 31. *tab.* vi. *fig.* 18. *iter Alpin.* v. *p.* 405. *feq.* and *John Henr. Muller colleg. exper. p.* 98. *tab.* v. *c.* 66. From the experiments there adduced the fountain de Merveille is rationally accounted for. Let it be fuppofed, that the longer crus of a fiphon be divided into two or three collateral tubes or conduits, of a diameter two or three times larger than that of the paffage which brings the water to it, you will eafily be convinced, that by fuch a divifion of the longer crus of a larger diameter, and a fhorter meafurement, the water will always iffue out more copioufly, and with greater force from the broad and fhort tube, and flowly and fparingly from a narrow and long tube; the latter being deprived of a great deal of water by the lateral ducts, and the celerity of the water in its paffage through a long and narrow duct is interrupted and flackened; confequently fome time is required for the water to gather again, and fill the lateral ducts communicating with the longer ones of the natural fiphon The period of the fountain de Merveille is ten minutes, it rifing fix times in an hour.

mountains, the tops of some of which were already covered with snow. A little on this side S. Jean de Moricenne, two leagues from La Chambre, the rough and stony roads have been mended, and a broad, lofty, paved stone bridge, built over a narrow valley; yet amidst these stupendous mountains, which for height, the clouds resting on their summits, put one in mind of those of Tirol, one finds the roads much worse than those of Tirol. We crossed a river or stream four or six times in a day, going sometimes on one, sometimes on the other side of the valley, on slippery rocks, which, particularly about a quarter of a league on this side St Michael, are very steep and narrow. These high rocks do not, like others, consist of one immense fixed stone; but of many huge masses not closely connected, but as it were confusedly heaped upon one another, so that in tempestuous weather a disruption frequently happens, of which I have seen the vestiges in the roads, and once a large carriage was intirely crushed by them. They incumber the road in such a manner, as to oblige one to go on the other side; and the postilion, who travels this way almost every week, assured me, that it was but a few days since they had been rolled away. Where the valley begins to widen a little, the ground is laid out in vineyards, and supported by low walls of stone like a breast-work.

On the right-hand, near St. Michael's, are mountains, which make a beautiful appearance, being very lofty, yet covered with fields and meadows up to the very snow: as they are on the summits inaccessible to carriages, manure is mostly carried up by the women and asses. No great excellence can be expected in the wine of such a craggy soil, yet that of Mount Melian is reckoned the best of the whole country. St. Michael.

At St. Michael, one is very well entertained in a spacious inn by the road-side; it was formerly the seat of a nobleman, who quitted it on account of the vast expence of procuring water there. I was surprized to meet with inscriptions over the doors of the chambers, and pleased with the elegance and propriety of them, as

Mors ipsa cum venerit vincitur, si, priusquam venerit, semper timeatur. GREGOR.

'When death comes, it is conquered; though, before 'its coming, it be continually feared.'

Priusquam incipias consulto, & ubi consulueris, mature facto opus est. SALLUST.

'Consider well before you begin an enterprize, and, 'when you have deliberated, be speedy in the execution.'

Virtuti modicum, vitio nil sufficit. PETRARCH.

'Virtue is content with a little, but nothing can satisfy 'vice.'

Satius est deesse aliquid hæredibus de fortunis, quam tibi de salute. Card. BONA.

'Better your heirs want riches than you forfeit your 'salvation.'

Plus est bene institui, quam bene nasci. ERASM.

'A good education is better than a noble birth.'

On a bed,

Læta venire, Venus, tristis abire solet. OWEN.

'Venus approaches with bewitching smiles,
'But sorrow comes as soon as she retires.'

It were to be wished that all inns afforded some rational amusement for travellers to fill up the vacuities of time, whilst their meals are getting ready, or their horses are eating their corn; the starts of fancy, which young persons cut on the windows as memorials of their folly, being generally but trash and ribaldry.

The late wars have also deprived St. Victor of its fortifications, a few old towns being all that remains. From St. Victor to Modane is three or four leagues of indifferent road; part of it lies along the Arc, whose source is beyond Lanebourg, on the side of Mount Cennis, which afterwards joins the Iser, and waters Mount Melian. The continual

continual falls and cascades in the Arc, and the rapidity of its stream, demonstrate the land to be very high, and it continues rising till one reaches the foot of Mount Cennis. The contrast of the white foam, with the natural greenness of the water, has a charming effect, and its cascades along the vast stones fallen from each side of the mountain, are equal to many artificial ones: Besides, the innumerable springs and streams, which pour down the precipice with their lustre and noise, heighten the pleasure of this romantic place; but, on the other hand, the way is every-where so narrow, and sometimes so steep, that it is often the safest way to alight. A little on this side of St. André the road lies over an eminence, where, in some places, it is secured by a stone parapet, lengthened out with wooden rails; but not of sufficient strength for such a place; so that this part very much resembles the pass near Cismone in the lower part of Tirol. What still makes the road appear more terrible are the high impending precipices, where huge fragments every instant threaten to fall and follow those which have rendered already the roads so difficult. Modane, St. André, Termignon, and Lanebourg are but poor places; the last is where preparations are made for crossing over Mount Cennis, and, this expedition taking up at least five hours, it is proper to set out early in the morning, or some time before noon. The inns at la Ramasse and la grand Croix affording but very uncomfortable entertainment, in case, by any accident, one is obliged to spend the night on the mountain, the baggage and chaises which are here taken to pieces, are sent upon mules and asses. The *vetturini*, or carriers, have generally their chaises standing on each side of the mountains, which saves the trouble and expence of taking their carriages to pieces. The horses they take with them, in time, come to be as well acquainted with the road over the mountains, as the mules of the country; so that, betwixt Lanebourg and Novalese, one may safely give them the reins. From la grande Croix to Novalese travellers take those carriers which they hire at Lanebourg. In coming from Piedmont, the journey up the steep mountain from Novalese to la grande Croix, and likewise across the heath to la Ramasse, where the Novlaese carriers take up the travellers, and forward them to Lanebourg, is performed on mules. Down-hill the mules are not so sure-

Journey over Mount Cennis.

observe in painting

 footed,

footed, neither does the rider sit so well on them as up an ascent, which renders it necessary to be carried by men. In my inn at Chambery, I fell into discourse with a Franciscan of sense and learning, who came from Turin, whose conscience would not allow him to be carried by men, as contrary to that equality among the human species, which, as he said, was founded in nature, and, as far as possible, ought to be kept up. Accordingly he travelled on foot from Ramasse to Lanebourg, but assured me, that another time he should dispense with those scruples, the steepness of the mountains being such, that it was with the greatest difficulty he could keep on his legs. Thus it was not without extreme toil and danger of his life, that he performed this journey, which yet is much easier than that from la grande Croix to Novalese, where the rocks are more dangerous, and the roads more incumbered with fragments of rocks.

Lanebourg. Lanebourg is so situated among the mountains, and particularly Mount Cennis, which lies so near it towards the south and east, that from the end of November to the 17th of January the inhabitants never see the sun, which on that day makes its first appearance above the tops of the mountains. On the left-hand near Lanebourg is Bonaise, a very high mountain, covered with snow, famous in summer-time for chamoise-hunting. From Lanebourg to the summit of Mount Cennis is a league, which the climbing up takes a full hour; the two leagues from thence to la grande Croix, being over a plain, are rid in an hour and an half; here commences a declivity of two leagues more; one brings you to Ferticre, and the other to Novalese.

In winter, when the snow is on the ground, the plain on the top of Mount Cennis is crossed in sledges, drawn by a horse and a mule. The descent from la grande Croix to Novalese must, at all times, and even in winter, be gone in chairs, the large stones, the winding ways full of holes, and the dangerous precipices not admitting the use of sledges; but the descent from Mount Cennis to Lanebourg is performed in another manner. On the spot where the declivity begins, is a house called *la Ramasse*, from whence in a sledge one is carried down to Lanebourg, which is about a league further, in seven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almost taking away one's

one's breath. These sledges hold only two, the traveller and the guide, who sits forward steering with a stick. On each side he has an iron chain; which he drops like an anchor, either to slacken the course of the sledge, or to stop it. This, like the carrying in chairs, is called *ramasser les gens, aller à ramasse*. Some travellers, especially the English and Germans, are so delighted with this expeditious descent, that they ride up again on mules from Lanebourg up to the Ramasse house, for the enjoyment of that pleasure a second time. The horse-road from Lanebourg up the mountain is in a continual zig-zag; the mules and asses are far from ever missing it, and know how to pick out the best tracts and avoid the stones, so that the rider may trust himself to them. For this journey, gelded mules are mostly used, as the stallions on meeting a mare in in these narrow ways would grow unruly. The price of a mule here is from nine to thirteen pistoles.

That the inhabitants may not exact upon strangers, the king has issued an order to regulate the price which is generally stuck up in the post-houses. Regulation of price.

A corpulent Englishman, who is said to have weighed five hundred and fifty pounds *, travelling here, was obliged to make use of twelve chairmen; any carrier, demanding above the settled rate, forfeits an *ecû d'or au soleil*, or eight half-livres; however, they never fail to beg for some money to make them drink, and often not in a very civil manner. It is best to leave every thing to the *vetturino*, and include all their charges in the written agreement made for this journey, either at Geneva or Turin; otherwise there is no end of wrangling, besides being a native of the country, he knows how to procure things under the regulated price. A corpulent Englishman.

* The king's judge at Gottingen, who died about five years ago, weighed about five hundred weight. In the parish-church at Durlach, before it was burnt down, was the following inscription on a tomb, 'Anno 1565. 'The 4th of November died Francis Erhard von Ulm, the pious, honest, 'and fat town clerk, whose body weighed near six hundred weight.' This pious and honest town-clerk outdid the young Englishman of Lincoln, who is said to have eaten daily eighteen pounds of beef, and died in the year 1724, and in the 28th year of his age, leaving behind him a widow and seven children; he was six feet four inches high, seventeen feet in breadth, and weighed five hundred and thirty pounds. See the Breslau Miscellanies.

The

Origin of the name of Marrons.

The inhabitants of Mount Cennis and the neighbouring mountains are called Marrons or Marronniers, but there is not any certainty of the origin of that name. Some derive it from a crew of pyratical Moors, who, in the reign of the emperor Leo the philosopher, being shipwrecked upon the coast of Provence, betook themselves to the Alps, where they lived by robbing. The valley of Maurienne is said to have been their chief haunt, and from thence to have taken its name. At last they dispersed, and by degrees left their savage way of living. This throws a light upon what the maps of this country call *la descente des Marronniers*, *i. e.* 'the Marrons landing.' From Lanebourg to Novalese are two roads, the old and new; the last is indeed the worst, but the shortest, and always gone by those who travel on mules or in chairs.

Manner of the living of the inhabitants.

One would be inclined, from the heavy burdens which they daily carry up these high steep mountains, to imagine that the men of Novalese and Lanebourg soon or late must fall into consumptions. In our cities in Germany, what a noise do the chairmen make if they are to carry a person of any bulk but some hundred steps! Whilst here, our Lanebourg chairmen, without the least panting or resting, run directly up a mountain, whose height is a good hour's journey, and then on the plain above outstrip us, and as soon as they have fitted the chaises, (which they dispatch in a few minutes) they carry the company over the worst part of the way, for two hours together, making only four pauses, and those very short; such is the effect of custom and of simple diet, to which they also owe their uncommon longevity, many of them attaining to an hundred years of age. Their usual drink is milk, and they seldom taste any wine. The better to secure their footing, their shoes are without heels, and the soles rubbed with wax and rosin. The machines in which travellers are carried down-hill, are a kind of straw chairs, with low backs, two arms, and instead of feet a little board hanging down by a cord for resting the traveller's legs. The seat which is made of bark and ropes twisted together, is fastened to two poles, and carried like a sedan, with broad leathern straps. The plain on the summit of Mount Cennis is properly a long uneven valley betwixt very high mountains, whose tops even in summer

mer are covered with fnow. In winter and fpring oftentimes vaft quantities of fnow fall from the hills into the valley, which in thofe feafons makes the journey not a little dangerous; but this is not a danger peculiar to Mount Cennis *. It has been obferved, that people buried in thefe heaps of fnow have lived fome days, and, before they have perifhed with cold and hunger, have often been relieved by the neighbouring villagers. At the beginning of October this year it had began already to fnow even upon the high plain, but it did not lie long on the ground. There are huts built up and down for the herdfmen, who come hither in fummer with their cattle: fine grafs and feveral forts of flowers are produced on thefe mountains in the months of July, Auguft, and September. Though this country lies fo high, it is not free from thunder, and often fuffers by thick clouds unexpectedly fettling upon it, and remaining four, five, or fix days. Thefe mountains abound with chamoife, and the thickets on the right-hand harbour wolves, but the upper parts are too cold for bears; fo that, when thefe creatures remove from Piedmont to Savoy, they perform their journey at once, without ftopping by the way. Marmotto's here are more numerous than the people could wifh, eating up the grafs, and fpoiling the meadows with their burrows; they fleep for eight or nine months, five or fix of them crowding together in a hole. Wild beafts on Mount Cennis.

Here are alfo great plenty of hares, no fportfmen living hereabouts to deftroy them; and about five or fix years ago all arms were taken from the people, the prieft of La grande croix being now the only perfon who has the privilege of hunting. Half-way up this mountain is a lake, about a league in circumference, and which in the middle is faid to be almoft unfathomable. In it are fine large trouts, fome of them weighing fixteen pounds, and fold at ten fols a pound. Clofe by it ftood a little palace, built in 1619, by duke Victor Amadeus, only for the entertainment of his bride Chriftina, daughter to Henry IV, Hunting.

* About twenty-five years ago a Savoyard meffenger loft his life among the fnow on St. Bernard, not being found till three years after, when he was quite frozen and dried up; he had about him a watch for the dutchefs of Savoy, which was not in the leaft damaged, but, upon being taken out, continued to go very regularly. The dutchefs often ufed to fhew it to foreigners, adding an account of this fingular accident.

in

Sea-fight. in her journey from France, on which occaſion he alſo exhibited on this lake a ſea-fight of twelve ſhips.

This lake can never want water, being conſtantly ſupplied by ſprings iſſuing from the adjacent mountains, which are always covered with ſnow, and often with clouds. So abundant indeed are its waters, that out of the lake itſelf iſſues a little river, which together with other ſprings, whereby it is ſoon increaſed, falls down in very delightful caſcades, running to the diſtance of two leagues along the Marronnier's-way, on the Novaleſe ſide. This river, as far as Fertiere, runs on the left, and afterwards on the right-hand. Some call it Semar, others St. Nicholas, and near Suſa it loſes itſelf in the Petite Doire, which in the dialect of this country is called *Deura*.

La grande Croix. La grande Croix lies on the Piedmont ſide, and terminates in the upper plain of Mount Cennis, the road here beginning to deſcend. Here is nothing but an inn and a chapel, in which are buried thoſe, who, by the inclemency of the weather, happen to periſh on the mountain; provided that a roſary, or any other mark of their catholiciſm, be found about them.

Frontiers of Savoy. The wooden croſs ſet up cloſe to the houſe ſeparates Piedmont and Savoy. Here we took chairs, and, after being carried over ſome very dangerous places, came to a little plain, ſurrounded with high rocks, and called Le plaine de St. Nicola, where are alſo ſome breaſt-works of looſe ſtones, which the troops on both ſides had made uſe of during the late wars. The French were for penetrating on the Lanebourg ſide further, whilſt the Germans maintained their ground towards Novaleſe. Here we walked about eight hundred paces to the grand caſcade of the river Semar, where, on account of the depth, and the impetuoſity of the water-fall, nothing which falls into it ever appears again; this happened laſt winter to a loaded mule.

Low ſituation of Piedmont. Fertiere lies about half-way betwixt La grande Croix and Novaleſe, and, in my opinion, is much upon a level as to height with Lanebourg. This ſhews how much lower Piedmont lies than the Savoy ſide adjoining to Mount Cennis; but what more clearly evidences this is, that even from Chambery there is a continual aſcent, as is particu-

larly

larly manifest from the swift course of the river, and the many cascades in that space.

On the left-hand, betwixt Fertiere and Novalese, is the mountain of Rochemelon, accounted the highest of all the Italian Alps. From hence it seems to join with the great chain of mountains; but a deep valley lies between. The ascent up this mountain is a day's journey: at first I could clearly see up to its summit; but within less than half a quarter of an hour it was quite involved in a cloud: The highest of the Italian Alps.

> ——————*caligat in altis*
> *Obtutus saxis abeuntque in nubila montes.*

> 'That in thick showers her rocky summit shrowds,
> 'And darkens all the broken view with clouds.'

These changes are so frequent, that, after all the toil of getting up this prodigious acclivity, one may happen to come there at an unlucky time, and be obliged to wait for fair weather to come down again; but in a clear sky the toil must be acknowledged to be well rewarded by an astonishing prospect over the Milanese, the Trevigiana, Venice, *&c.* Some have imagined this to be the mountain, from whence Hannibal encouraged his army, by a view of the splendor and fertility of Italy. A musquet fired on the top of this mountain makes but a very faint report, like that at the breaking of a stick. It is said that a statue of Jupiter formerly stood upon the top of Rochemelon; perhaps it has been obliged to give way to one of the virgin Mary, which is now set up there: mass is annually said at this place on the 5th of August. Thousands of people repair thither from the neighbourhood, either out of devotion, or compliance with an injunction of the church, climbing over ice and snow, and spending at least one night upon the mountain. Here they lie upon the bare ground, where they had need of good covering, the frost being probably very severe at that season.

Betwixt Fertiere and Novalese one is sometimes obliged to alight from these straw-chairs, and walk forty or fifty paces; not so much on account of the dangerous road, but of the narrowness and windings of the defiles between the rocks, which will not admit the use of the long

long poles with which they carry the chairs, the chairmen either put them under their arms, or carry them above their heads, as they are very light. One of these
Devil's stride. passes is called *le pas de diable*, *i. e.* 'the devil's stride.' The path in some places is scarce a foot broad, and on each side are very steep precipices. Sometimes our chairmen happened to stumble and fell down; but it was where there was little danger, and in such cases it is the safest way to throw themselves on the ground. Those chairmen have a very easy pace, and, the weather being exceeding fair, I was extremely well pleased with this day's expedition. We reached Novalese an hour before the baggage arrived, which was immediately carried to the custom-house. The officer who had sealed our trunks at the first Savoy custom-house, near Geneva, did it so negligently, that the packthread on which he had placed the seal and leaden mark, broke the very next day; and, tho' we had taken care to repair this misfortune to the best of our skill, yet we were obliged to the night, that it passed undiscovered, otherwise we might have been brought into a great deal of difficulty and trouble; for every thing in Savoy and Piedmont undergoes the strictest search, and it is not a piece of money which will make matters easy here, as in many other places, especially in the Milanese, where the custom-house officers are but as so many beggars. A traveller must be careful not to bring snuff or any new foreign commodities into the king of Sardinia's dominions.

Novalese. Novalese is but a mean place, and the road to Susa is very difficult, being through a stony shelving valley, that not a few chuse to be carried over it in chairs.

Fort Brunette. Susa is a full league from Novalese, and on the road stands Fort Brunette, built about fifteen years ago, and which perhaps has not its equal in the whole world: It consists of eight bastions, and, together with all its outworks, was hewn out of a rock. The bastions and other works have a communication by subterraneous passages under rocks, which are so large, that carriages and heavy cannon with several horses may very conveniently go from one place to another. One sees no houses in the whole fortress, and but few centinels that belong to the garrison. Batteries and mines would be of no effect against this fort, which is thus wonderfully constructed out of a

single

single rock; and two thousand men, with sufficient provisions, would hold out against a numerous army. Strangers are readily admitted to view it, and those who come from Turin, may easily obtain a billet for that purpose from general Rehbinder to the commandant. Near this fort, on the right-hand, the citadel of Susa stands, which at present lies in ruins with the rest of the fortifications. The valley is watered by the Doria, on the right side of which is situated the city of Susa at scarce half a quarter of a league's distance from La Brunette: it is but a small town, and wears a desolate aspect, nothing now remaining of the fortifications but the ruins. Susa is unquestionably the ancient *Segusium*, as appears by a great many inscriptions still extant; some of which the marquis Scipio Maffei has transmitted to the academy of Turin. As to the alteration of the name of Segusium into Susa, there is a similar instance in that of *Forum Julium*, which time has contracted into *Friuli*. The triumphal arch at Susa, erected in the time of the emperor Augustus, is described at large with a copper-plate of it in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye*, but especially in the before-mentioned Maffei's *Historia Diplomatica*, published in quarto at Mantua, 1727:

Imp. Caesari. Augusto. Divi. F. Pon-
tifici. maximo. Tribunicia. Potes-
tate. XV. Imp. XIII. M. Julius. Restis
Donni. F. Cotrius. Praefectus civita-
tum. quae. subscriptae. sunt.
Segoviorum. Segusinorum. Belacorum
Caturigum. Medullorum. Tebaviorum
Adanatium. Savincatium. Egdiniorum
Veaminiorum. Venisamorum. Iriorum
Esubianorum. Ovadiavium. et. civita-
tes. quae. sub. eo. praefecto. fue-
runt.

The above-mentioned *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont & Savoye* consists of two large folio's, containing descriptions and plates of all the towns and fortresses of these countries. The greatest fault in this work is, that it magnifies its subject beyond reality, exhibiting streets and buildings which never were, and probably never will be built. This work Noveau Theatre de Piedmont.

was printed at Amſterdam in 1725, and is ſold at Turin for above an hundred and fifty Piedmonteſe livres.

From Suſa the road begins to mend, and the valley extends itſelf into a plain, planted with walnut-trees, and covered with corn-fields, meadows, and vineyards.

Four leagues and a half from Novaleſe lies Buſſolens, a wretched place; yet, like many others as little deſerving it, is honoured with a plate and deſcription in the above-mentioned Nouveau Theatre, &c. Beyond this, on the left-hand, is an old ruined caſtle, called St. Joire; and further on the right, upon a high mountain, ſtands a large church, which goes by the name of St. Michael, where a hermit has taken up his reſidence. This was formerly a celebrated monaſtery, and a certain annual ſum is ſtill paid to the heroic prince Eugene, as abbot of it.

About four leagues from Buſſolens lies Veillane, which has a fine proſpect to Superga, which is a new church built on a high mountain, a league and a half beyond Turin. About an hour's journey from Veillane brings one to Rivoli, a royal palace within three ſhort leagues of Turin. A pleaſanter road than this cannot be imagined, it being a long avenue where ſix carriages may go abreaſt. The trees on each ſide are not full grown; for the French, at the ſiege of Turin, did not leave a tree ſtanding in any part of the country.

At the beginning of the avenue from Suſa hither, ſtands the palace of Rivoli, on an eminence, the view at the other end being terminated by Turin; and, in a direct line beyond Turin, Superga preſents itſelf to the eye. The planted road from Mechlin to Louvain has its beauties, and is three leagues in length, but is much more uneven and hilly than this of Turin.

I cannot conclude without taking notice of ſome errors I have obſerved in the maps of this country, particularly that of Homan's, intitled, *Regiæ Celſitudinis Sabaudicæ Status*.

I. The river Iſer muſt be repreſented on this ſide, and cloſe by Mount Melian.

II. Homan puts the name of the river which runs into the Iſer, only at its ſource; and there it is wrong, it being Arc, and not Art.

III. The courſe of the river Arc, as far as Aigues Belles, muſt be drawn as continually running betwixt high mountains.

IV. It

IV. It is to be observed, that mount Cennis reaches from Laneburg to Novalese.

V. Homan and some others exceed in the distance betwixt Laneburg and Novalese. It is indeed computed at five leagues; but this stage takes up five hours; during two of which, one travels along the plain on the summit; another hour is employed in riding up from Laneburg, and two more in going from Grande Croix, down the steepest declivity to Novalese.

VI. La Posta, a loan house, stands on mount Cennis, on the left side of the road.

VII. The lake is on the plain above, on the right-hand of the road, behind the hospital, and more towards Novalese than Laneburg; whereas in the map it is placed quite otherwise.

VIII. The river Semar, which issues from the lake, is delineated in the smallest maps. It runs as far as Susa, through very narrow valleys, which particular is omitted in the maps.

IX. Homan's map places Novalese a great deal too far from Susa, the distance being no more than a league, or an hour's journey.

X. Fort Brunette must also be placed on the left-hand from Novalese, and a little on this side Susa.

XI. This map places Bussolens much too near Susa, they being separated by a plain of three leagues in length.

XII. The map places the way from Bussolens to Turin through St. Joire; whereas this place lies a great way on the left of it.

XIII. The abbey of St. Michael in Piedmont should be placed on a high hill.

XIV. The road from Rivoli to Turin is also misrepresented; for Rivoli, and but a small part of, and not the whole city, and the church of Suparga, which stands on an eminence, lie in a direct line, which situation it must be owned is punctually observed in Homan's map.

XV. This map places Olegio (for that is the right name, and not Olazo) a little town in the Milanese frontier, too near Novara, the distance being five leagues, and from Sesti little more than two leagues, or seven Italian miles.

XVI. The river which runs near Tortona is not called Scrivia, but Scrinia.

The long map of the courſe of the Po publiſhed in 1703, by the learned father Placide, an Auguſtine monk, is not without faults; yet it is preferable to many others.

I am, &c.

Turin, October 11, 1729.

LETTER XXIII.

Perſon and Character of the King of Sardinia.

SIR,

I Cannot better introduce my deſcription of this country than with an account of its ſovereign. As to the time he has been in actual poſſeſſion of a kingdom, which he has annexed to his family, he is indeed the youngeſt monarch in Europe; but with regard to the number of years, during which he has preſided over his hereditary dominions, no other prince equals him. His whole title runs thus:

King of Sardinia's titles.

Victor Amadée, par la grace de Dieu roy de Sardaigne, de Chipre & de Jeruſalem; duc de Savoye, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoſte & Genevois; prince de Piedmont & d'Oneille; marquis d'Italie, de Saluces, Suſe, Ivrée, de Ceve, du Maro, Oriſtan & Sezane; compte de Maurienne, Geneve, Nice, Aſt, Alexandrie, Tende, Goceau & Romont; baron de Vaud & de Faucigni; ſeigneur de Verceil, Pignerol, Tarantaiſe, de la Lumiline & Val de Seſia; prince & vicaire perpetuel du St. empire Romain en Italie.

'Victor Amadeus, by the grace of God, king of Sardinia, Cyprus, and Jeruſalem; duke of Savoy, Montferrat, Chablais, Aoſte, and the country of Geneva; prince of Piedmont and Oneglia; marquis of Italy, Saluzzo, Suſa, Ivrea, Ceva, and le Maro, of Oriſtan and Sezane; count of Maurienne, Geneva, Nice, Aſti, Aleſſan-

'Alessandria, Tende, Gocean, and Romont; baron of
'le Vaud and Faucigni; lord of Vercelli, Pignerol, Ta-
'rentaise, of la Lomeline and Val de Sesia; prince and
'perpetual vicar of the holy Roman empire in Italy.'

This prince was born on the 14th of May, 1666; and, in 1680, entered upon the government of his dominions. He was in possession of the kingdom of Sicily from the year 1713 to 1718; but, in the year 1720, he became king of Sardinia *. His person is tall, slender, and well-shaped; and even in his advanced age there appears in him an uncommon vivacity and spirit, but tempered with the most engaging mildness and affability. He holds the reins of government in his own hands, without being swayed or influenced by ministers or mistresses. All favours come immediately from his hands; and, when he refers any thing to his officers, it is generally in affairs which are to be protracted, or totally rejected. Every thing is transacted with the greatest secrecy. The king, when he is at Rivoli, or la Venerie, frequently dispatches couriers, or holds private conferences, while the court and city are entirely ignorant of such transactions. This caution and secrecy are not confined to the court; but, in compliance with the king's temper, are strictly observed in conversing with strangers. By this reserve, the ministers of foreign courts are the greatest sufferers. The count of Cambyse, ambassador from France, a nobleman of great wit and politeness, during the whole time of his residence at this court, was scarce visited by twenty persons in the king's service. I don't speak of those, who, being at the head of affairs, by frequenting the foreign ministers, might render themselves suspected; but of others who are in such offices about the court as are never trusted with the secrets of state. It is indeed the particular lot of a French minister here to be involved in the general aversion conceived against his nation since the last war. But this reserve extends itself also to other envoys, though the representatives of powers who have always preserved a good understanding with the house of Savoy, such as England and Holland. In the person of Mr. Allen, England had a

His person.

Policy.

Inconveniency to foreign ministers at Turin.

* He is said to have died on the 16th of October, 1732; but for private reasons his death was not made public till the 31st.

minifter, whofe politenefs, befides the allurements of a fplendid table, would infure him a great number of vifitors, did not the fear of giving umbrage at court keep many away? The Venetian nobility are likewife reftrained from converfing with foreigners by very fevere laws. Indeed this is not the cafe at Turin; but from motives of obedience and refpect to the king, without any exprefs laws, every thing is carefully avoided which may give his majefty the leaft offence.

Abfolute power of the king.

Arbitrary power is no where carried to a greater height than at Turin. The perfonal qualities of the king impart a greater and more perfuafive authority to his commands than thoufands of regular troops could do in other countries. The fituation of his dominions between two powerful neighbours has been politically improved by his prefent majefty and his predeceffors, for the increafe of their power and dignity. Some indeed are of opinion, that fuch a conduct, when examined by the rules of ftrict juftice and morality, will appear in no favourable light: but others imagine, that fuch difficulties as may prefent themfelves to a tender confcience, are eafily removed by confidering the exigences and urgent neceffities with which the houfe of Savoy has been often preffed. I leave the cafuifts to determine whether a frequent change of principles is confiftent with candour and probity; and whether the fame perfon can with honour, as commander in chief, engage his word to two oppofite armies on the fame day?

King of Sardinia's parfimony.

As we are ignorant of the exigences of ftate, it is difficult to judge whether avarice may be claffed among the king's ruling paffions. Not long fince he entered into difcourfe with a common centinel, who, in anfwer to his majefty's queftions, informed him of the many battles and fieges he had been in; of the hardfhips and dangers he had undergone, and the wounds he had received. When his tale was at an end, the king faid, *Bon jour*, *i. e.* 'Good 'morrow,' and went away; the foldier, without any further ceremony, returned the king's compliment in the fame words with a *bon jour*. The king, however, turned back and faid to him, *Eh bien! vous ne me demandez rien?* *i. e.* 'And fee you do not afk me for any thing;' to which the foldier coldly replied, *Et que vous demanderai-je? à vous qui ne donnez jamais rien.* *i. e.* 'What fhould I afk of you who never give any thing?' Upon this the king went away

away ſmiling, but ſent the ſoldier ten louis d'ors. Next day the king purpoſely paſſed by the ſame centinel, who only ſaid, *Je remercie vôtre majeſté de la grace, qu'elle m'a faite, mais aujourd'hui je ne demande rien*, i. e. 'I thank 'your majeſty for the favour you have done me, but I 'aſk for nothing to-day.'

'Tis certain the expences of the court are managed with the ſtricteſt œconomy *. No marſhal's table is kept in town; and in the country, particularly at la Venerie, it is ſerved with diſhes which have been on the king's table. The king dines only with the prince of Piedmont and his conſort. Expenſive diverſions are ſeldom known in this court; and the account of all diſburſements is ſo clearly ſtated, that the king at one view may ſee the whole amount of his annual expences. Upon any alteration, or extraordinary diſburſement, the cauſe of the difference in the account muſt be carefully entered in a particular book. This is obſerved in ſuch ſmall articles as wood, candles, &c. and the king is ſo particularly acquainted with the value and price of every commodity, that formerly he uſed to inſiſt on great abatements in his tradeſmen's bills, and would even ſhew them the profits he allowed them, and wherein they conſiſted. He is known to have himſelf contracted with merchants for furniſhing the houſhold with hats, ſtockings, &c. Once he ordered all the millers throughout his dominions to repair to Turin, and, after talking over the matter with them, raiſed the mill-farm above three hundred thouſand livres higher than it had ever been before. While the neceſſary repairs were done at the royal chapel of the Holy Sudary, his majeſty uſed to go every morning very early to maſs at la Conſola; and then took an opportunity of viſiting the markets, where he would enquire among the peaſants the price of partridges, hares, &c. that he might give timely orders for any abatements in the expences of his tables. After all, the difficulties in which he was involved, may have

* Even the king's miniſters at foreign courts feel the effects of this parſimony, though they are all perſons eminently qualified for ſuch poſts, and their ſervices do him great honour. A late Sardinian miniſter at the Hague received from his king no more than a louis d'or *per diem*, with which it muſt be owned no great figure can be made. An Engliſh envoy, beſides the ſervice of plate, has a daily allowance of ten pounds *ſterling*, and ſometimes more.

contributed to, and in some measure justify this extraordinary parsimony. However, there are not wanting some instances of his liberality. Some years ago the opera at Turin was carried on by contribution among a company of merchants: The king desired only a little box for himself, and this he visited but seldom; yet, at the end of the carnival, he sent the company a gratuity of thirty thousand Piedmontese livres.

Generosity towards baron Valaise. The late prince of Piedmont taking the air with his younger brother the present presumptive heir, the coach-horses took fright, and ran with great fury towards the river Po, so that the prince seemed inevitably lost. In this extremity, baron Valaise, the equerry in waiting, regardless of the danger, clapped spurs to his horse, and leaped in among the coach-horses. Besides other wounds and bruises he received, one of his legs was broken in two places. The princes, however, were saved by that bold and generous attempt; and, after a tedious and painful cure, Valaise appeared abroad. All the world wondered that no recompence was talked of for such an eminent piece of service, performed with so much hazard: But so far were he and his mother from complaining, that they accounted the glory of the action a sufficient reward. Others, however, took the liberty to censure the king; till some time after a fief of about eighty or a hundred thousand livres *per annum* escheating to the treasury, the king ordered the mansion-house to be furnished in the completest manner. Valaise was carried thither by the prince of Piedmont himself, as the future proprietor of it. The manner in which one circumstance of this act of gratitude was performed, does peculiar honour to the deceased prince; and, among other instances, shews, that, had he lived, this country would have been blessed with a prince of a liberal and noble disposition. The court being at Masin to pass the summer, the two princes desired their father's leave to go and see this seat, which was devolved to him, it being but three or four leagues from Masin. Upon their return the king asked them how they liked it? To this the elder prince answered, that it was indeed a charming place; and at the same time gave the king to understand, that all was not right. Upon the king's further enquiry, he was informed, that there was not so much as a table or chair, nor any other piece of furniture in the house; the prince very respectfully

respectfully adding, *il me semble, qu'il ne faudroit pas faire quelque chose à demi.* i. e. 'in my humble opinion we should 'not do any thing by halves.' The king approved of the hint, and was pleased to give orders to the keeper of the wardrobe, that whatever the prince of Piedmont thought necessary for furnishing the seat should be sent thither; and the prince on his part, for the greater honour of the donor, took care that every thing should be done in the most elegant manner.

I cannot forbear adding, on this occasion, some other instances of this prince's magnanimity. The chevalier d'Allenge, brother to the marquis de Coudré, and, at the beginning of the last war, colonel of a regiment of dragoons, happening to differ from the king in a council of war, delivered his opinion with a freedom which seemed natural to him; adding, 'that what the king desired was 'by no means proper.' At this the king flew out into a violent passion, (for one may form an idea of the fire and impetuosity of his youth by the present vivacity of his temper) and in the heat of his resentment called the chevalier by a name which could not but touch him to the quick. Accordingly, with a low bow he withdrew, but continued to serve at the head of his regiment during the campaign; not only doing his duty, but, in order to convince the king of his fidelity, he unnecessarily exposed himself on several occasions, and did not come off without wounds. The campaign being ended, he accompanied the regiment into quarters; and afterwards repaired to court to desire his discharge. The king signified to him, that he was very well satisfied with his services, and concerned that he should think of resigning. Nevertheless, as the king said no more, nor acknowledged his fault, d'Allenge remained inflexible, and, having obtained his dismission, went to his brother's seat in Savoy, where, by his œconomy and improvements, he doubled the income of it. Five years after the king passing through Savoy, in order to receive the present princess of Piedmont, d'Allenge was pitched upon to compliment his majesty in the name of the states of that country. The king, though he had not seen him for several years, immediately recollected him, and received him with a great deal of affability; then taking the sword which he had by his side, he presented it to d'Allenge, adding these words, *Chevalier prenés*

Adventure with chevalier d'Allenge.

 cette

cette epée. Elle m'a servie en beaucoup de bonnes occasions, & je ne la saurois mieux employer, qu'en la donnant à un des plus vaillants hommes de mon païs, i. e. 'Chevalier, take this 'sword; it has served me on several good occasions; and 'I cannot make a better use of it than by bestowing it 'upon one of the bravest men in all my dominions.' This was certainly a very genteel compliment, and a behaviour that does honour to both parties.

The king's behaviour to general Schulenburg

In the year 1729, the king, returning from visiting general Schulenburg in his last illness, said to the lieutenant-general of that name, (who was the general's nephew) that he was going to lose one of his best generals, whose life, if it was possible, he would purchase with a province; adding, that what was irremediable should be submitted to with patience, as the decree of God. His majesty further assured the lieutenant-colonel, that no-body but himself should succeed to the command of the regiment, and ordered him, if he had any relations, to send for them; that, as the Schulenburgs had always behaved well, his army should never be without officers of such a worthy family. The king concluded in this obliging manner, *Ces sont mes sentimens & ceux de mon fils, nous les inspirerons au duc d'Aosta.* 'These are my sentiments, and 'those of my son, and we shall take care to inspire the 'duke of Aosta with the same.' The king has faithfully kept his word, and very probably, after the death of the present colonel, his cousin Schulenburg (who is at present called Falkenberg, that there may not be two officers of the same name in one regiment) will succeed him in the command of this regiment, as the fourth of that name, field-marshal Schulenburg, now in the Venetian service, having preceded the last three in that post.

Another affair which properly comes under this head happened but few days go. The abbé count de Cunico, a man of vast genius, formerly gave himself up to a very licentious and dissolute life; but meeting with a fortunate ill-run at play, when the rage, occasioned by his great loss, had subsided, he was brought to a cool reflection, and determined to alter his course of life. To this purpose, leaving Casale, his native place, he went to Rome, and hired a small house, avoiding all company that might seduce him to his former ill courses, or lessen the aversion he had conceived for them. He closely applied himself to the study of

of the ſciences, and, being contented with a narrow fortune, he lived twenty years as a ſhining pattern of virtue and piety. During this interval he was little thought of at home; and it would have been no wonder if, under ſuch circumſtances, he had been utterly forgotten at court. Some days ſince, however, the king unexpectedly nominated him grand vicar to the archbiſhop; and the marquis de Roſignan coming to court to kiſs the king's hand for the dignity conferred on his brother, the King ſaid to him, *Je ſuis bien aiſe, que je puis faire quelque plaiſir à votre frere; mais je me plains de vous, de m'avoir ſi long temps caché, que vous avés un frere d'un ſi grand merite; il fallut que je le deterraſſe moy même.* 'I am very glad that I can do any kindneſs to your brother; but I have reaſon to complain of 'you, for ſo long concealing from me that you had a brother of ſo much merit; it ſeems I was obliged to find 'him out myſelf.'

It is owing to his majeſty's ſagacity that in this very year the whole country has not been over-run with ſuperſtitious notions of ſorcery and pretended poſſeſſed perſons. A girl in Turin was troubled with hyſteric fits, which threw her into ſuch poſtures and agitations, as appeared ſupernatural. The Jeſuits, who never let ſlip an opportunity of diſtinguiſhing themſelves to advantage, immediately flocked about her, and declared her to be a *dæmoniac*; and they brought over two phyſicians to corroborate the fiction, who declared that her diſeaſe was beyond the power of medicine to cure. Hereupon exorciſms were called in, and the girl was previouſly inſtructed by the Jeſuits * for better carrying on the impoſture. This affair made a great noiſe; the people crowded from all parts; the old ſtories of ſorceries and witchcraft were revived, and daily many other perſons were given out to be bewitched or poſſeſſed. Dr. R. publicly oppoſed this proceeding, declaring the girl's caſe, though uncommon, to be entirely Story of a poſſeſſed perſon.

* This ſtory, without the author's knowledge, was inſerted from an account which he had ſent to N. in the *Mercure hiſtorique & politique* of May 1750, and afterwards in the thirty-fourth number of the *Fama Europea*; but, the former tranſlator having given himſelf too large a ſcope, ſeveral circumſtances are introduced which are not ſtrictly agreeable to truth. The end of the preſent remark is, that nothing may be attributed to the author which he had no concern in.

natural,

natural, and corroborating his opinion by arguments and inſtances which he had heard of in Holland and England, where he had lived ſeveral years. The Jeſuits inveighed againſt him as an infidel, whom they would infallibly confute from the teſtimony of his own ſenſes. Accordingly he went with them, and, during their prayers and exorciſms, put on a very ſerious and devout appearance; but afterwards he deſired of the two eccleſiaſtics, who were the managers of the whole affair, that they would be pleaſed to order their patient to anſwer him a queſtion or two. This they granted, upon condition that he ſhould aſk nothing unlawful, and commanded the devil to give anſwer. Hereupon Dr. R. ſaid to her in Engliſh, 'What is my name?' This being a language to which both the Jeſuits and the girl were ſtrangers, ſhe anſwered in plain Piedmonteſe, That ſhe did not underſtand the queſtion propoſed to her. Now according to the received opinion, as well as the ritual, the knowledge of all languages, a ſupernatural ſtrength of body, and the foretelling of things to come, are the three *criteria* of a real ſatanical poſſeſſion, conſequently the devil could not have been at a loſs in any language. The Jeſuits, as may eaſily be ſuppoſed, were not a little mortified at the cacodemon's ignorance. However they eluded this objection by ſaying, that Dr. R. muſt certainly have put ſome unlawful queſtion, and that they had not allowed the devil to give any anſwer to ſuch. This Dr. R. confuted, by explaining what he had aſked, and immediately repeated his queſtion in Piedmonteſe; but the poſſeſſed, to whom he was unknown, could ſay as little to this, as to the ſame queſtion in Engliſh. Upon which Dr. R. highly pleaſed, runs away in triumph to court, where he made himſelf very merry with the ignorance of this illiterate devil. The king and the prince of Piedmont joined in the laugh, and the latter, for the further ridicule of the Jeſuits devil, fetched out of his cloſet a Chineſe pſalter, ſent him as a curioſity by the cardinal de Tournon. This pſalter had indeed a Latin tranſlation; but the Chineſe leaves could be taken out ſeparately from thoſe on which the tranſlation was. With one of theſe leaves Dr. R. was diſpatched to aſk the devil the contents of it, and in what language it was written. The reverend fathers, who had enough of Dr. R. at his firſt viſit, kept out of the way, to avoid any further diſcourſe with

him;

him; and, the devil threatened that, if he returned, he would expose every particular of the doctor's life. A Theatine, who was a secret accomplice of the Jesuits, acquainted the doctor's sister with this circumstance. She, from her implicit veneration for the clergy, was very earnest with her brother not to have any further concern with this devil; but he was not to be ruled by her. I am apt to think, that, if the devil had been able to have laid open all the particulars of Dr. R's life, many diverting scenes would have come to light. However, Dr. R. had no great opinion of Satan's omniscience, and, among other things, told the king, that if all things were known to the devil (which God forbid) princes, instead of being at such vast charges in envoys and spies, need only constantly maintain at their court a possessed person or two, from whom they might at all times have immediate intelligence. With this confidence away goes Dr. R. to the house of the possessed, where he found the Jesuits with the girl; and, after entering the room, with great politeness, he acquainted them, that, having been informed a detail of the whole course of his life was to be given, he took the liberty to come to hear it to refresh his memory. He then proceeded to challenge the devil to begin his story; adding, that, if he did not, he would stigmatize them, and all who favoured this pretended possession, for knaves or fools. This resolute speech thunderstruck both the patient and the Jesuits; but the latter beginning to bluster, as if they designed to shew Dr. R. the way down stairs, he soon quelled them with his commission from the prince, that the possessed should declare what was written on the leaf which he exhibited to her, and what language it was. The two Jesuits, who to be sure were not the most acute men of their order, pretended that the characters might be diabolical, and therefore would have nothing to do with them. Dr. R. answered, that it did not become them to violate the respect due to the prince by such a scandalous suspicion; and that he required them, in the name of the king and prince, no longer to amuse him with frivolous subterfuges. After much whispering together, they answered, that such a business was to be introduced with prayers and long acts of devotion, and therefore it was convenient to defer it to another time. But Dr. R. replied, there was now time sufficient, and he would

would pray with them; so that at last, notwithstanding it went so much against the grain, they were obliged to begin their ceremonies. During the exorcism the girl threw herself into strange contortions, accompanied with hideous looks, which the Jesuits declared to be supernatural; but Dr. R. promised, that, on another occasion, he would mimic her in a manner still more horrible. Orders being given to the possessed truly to answer all interrogatories, the leaf was laid before her. Upon this she cried out, 'Take it away, I cannot bear it, &c.' At last, being pressed home, she said it was written in Hebrew, and upon further importunity, that it was a blasphemous writing against the holy and ever-blessed Trinity. This was enough for Dr. R. and, after plainly demonstrating to the Jesuits what a bungler of a devil this was, he returned to court, to give an account of his commission. The consequence of this affair was, that the two Jesuits were banished; the two physicians recanted in public, under penalty of being rendered incapable of practising; the parents, relations, and those who lived in the house with the possessed, were enjoined, upon pain of death, never to speak of this affair as a diabolical possession. As for the girl, she was soon cured, without any other exorcism but proper medicines, and is at present very healthy and chearful. Thus ended the imposture, and immediately all satanical possessions and sorceries with which the minds of the people were infected, vanished. The Jesuits threatened to write against Dr. R; but he gave them to understand, that within twenty-four hours they should have such an answer as should be to their eternal disgrace. At present nothing exceeds their civility towards him; but he cannot be brought to put any confidence in their professions, but rather apprehends that some bad design lurks under their profusion of complaisance. As my adventure with some possessed persons at Brussels in the year 1713 cannot but be known to you, I shall not detain you with an account of it. What little credit his majesty gives to any effects of sorcery or witchcraft, plainly appeared about nineteen years ago. A certain wretch had made a kind of *talisman* to represent the king, and with certain superstitious ceremonies and incantations formed a design to destroy his majesty by means of that image; but the pretended magician was immediately apprehended and convicted. The king

king made a jest of the manner of perpetrating his death, saying, that he had never found himself so well in all his life, as during the magician's attempt to dispatch him; and that, if there actually was such a thing as witchcraft, he could not think that God had put the lives and deaths of princes into the hands of such worthless scoundrels. These being the king's sentiments, the council was obliged several times to represent, that nevertheless the villain's intent was criminal, and that he ought to be punished as an example to others; especially as he had, in his magic practices, profaned the holy sacrament, a crime not in his majesty's power to forgive. At last the king sentenced him to be strangled, and hung up by one of his legs before the prison-door; but possibly no great haste would have been made in the execution of this criminal, had not the court of Rome concerned itself in the affair.

A blind zeal for his religion never made a part of the king's character; and it was not without some concern to him, that the steward of a young Russian nobleman, then at the university of Turin, became an open convert to the Romish religion. His majesty was of opinion, that the difference betwixt the orthodox and the sectaries was not so great as to be an object for strict inspection; but possibly the real cause of his concern was, that such conversions might give offence, and bring an ill report upon the university, which at that time was frequented by many young gentlemen of great distinction from England, Russia, and other foreign countries which dissented from the Romish church. It was on this account that in the year 1710, when the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg came to Turin, under the name of count Helfenstein, in order to spend some years there, the king (then duke of Savoy) issued an express order at court, that no mention should be made to this young prince of the Roman-catholic religion, nor of the duke's amours.

The king far from bigotry.

Behaviour towards the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg.

About six years ago the Dutch secretary to the embassy at the court of Turin openly embraced the Roman-catholic religion, by which means, having forfeited his employment, he would have been reduced to great streights had not the king considered his condition; but this was not till after he had been supported for a year in the college of commerce, then newly built. There indeed he was in no want of necessaries; but his income was far

Affair of the Dutch secretary.

short

short of his appointments in his former employment. Some are inclined to think that he had some secret connections with the duke of Riperda; for he not only had been his school-fellow, but maintained a correspondence with him ever since. He possibly flattered himself, that by such a change of religion he should considerably mend his fortune; but, soon after, the duke of Riperda himself fell into disgrace, and the new convert Mr. Vanplaa was thus left in an uneasy situation.

However it must be acknowledged, that, in the latter part of his life, the king of Sardinia, like Lewis XIV, affected a greater shew of, and uncommon zeal for his religion, giving even the most public proofs of it, by his confession of faith, contained in the following words. It is published in T. I. *lib.* i. *des Loix & Constitutions*, printed in two quarto volumes, in the year 1729.

Tit. I. *De l'Invocation de Dieu & de la Foi Catholique.*

The king's confession of faith.

' L'Experience nous fait vois chaque jour, que les resolutions humaines s'evanoüissent le plus souvent, & ' qu'il est difficile de les faire parvenir au but, que l' on ' s' est proposé, quand on ne les rapporte pas à ce bien ' souverain, eternel, infini & increé, duquel tout depend, ' & dont la main toute puissante & toûjours misericordieuse ' gouverne l'univers: c'est pourquoy voulant faire eclater ' ici, comme dans toutes nos actions, la ferveur de nôtre ' zele religieux & manifester les sentimens, dont nôtre cœur ' est penetré, a fin que nos ministres, nos officiers & tous ' nos sujets apprennent par nôtre exemple, comment ils ' doivent regler leur conduite avec sûreté; nous offrons & ' & consacrons avec ardeur à la tres-sainte & individüe ' Trinité non seulement les premices, la suite & la fin du ' cet ouvrage, mais encore toutes nos intentions en protestant de professer avec un culte plein de religion la vrai foi ' de Jesus Christ, telle que nous l'enseigne la sainte eglise ' catholique, apostolique & Romaine. Nous croions, aussi ' fermement & avec une entiere certitude, tant le symbole des ' saintsa pôtres, que tous les autres divins mysteres, qui sont ' contenus dans la loi evangelique & dans les sacremens de ' l' eglise, entre lesquels nous venerons particulierement,

' &

'& adorons dans la plus profonde humilité de nôtre coeur
'la sacrée eucharistie, ou triomphe par une admirable
'operation de la grace celeste le mysterieux changement
'du pain & du vin en la pretieuse substance & realité du vrai
'corps & sang de Jesus Christ; fasse donc le toutpuissant, le
'secours duquel nous implorons de noveau, parmi les
'troubles & les orage, dont cette vie mortelle est traversée,
que les pas qui peuvent être douteux & chancelans,
'soient dirigés par sa grace, qu'il daigne par un raion favorable
de sa divine lumiere eclaircir nos pensées, suppléer
à la foiblesse de nos sens, & rectifier nos actions;
'qu'il nous conduise par les sentiers de la justice, dans la
'voie du salut, & qu'il nous accorde par l'effet de sa misericordieuse
clemence de jouïr de sa paix eternelle.'

Tit. I. Of the Invocation of God, and of the Catholic Faith.

'DAILY experience shews us, that human resolutions
generally prove abortive, and that they seldom
attain the end proposed, unless they are directed to
'the glory of that eternal, infinite, uncreated and sovereign
good, on whom every thing depends, and whose
'omnipotent and beneficent hand governs the whole
'universe: Wherefore, being desirous in this as well as
'in all our actions, to make the fervor of our religious
'zeal appear, and to manifest the inward sentiments of
'our heart, to the end that our ministers, our officers,
'and all our subjects may learn by our example, how
'they may regulate their conduct with safety; we ardently
offer and dedicate to the most holy and undivided Trinity,
not only the beginning, continuation, and end of
'this work; but likewise all our intentions; protesting,
'that we do profess with a most religious veneration the
'true faith of Jesus Christ, as it is taught by the holy,
'catholic, apostolic Roman church. We also firmly and
'assuredly believe both the apostles creed, and all the divine
mysteries contained in the evangelical law, and the
'sacraments of the church, among which, we do, with
'the deepest humility of heart, particularly venerate and
'adore the holy eucharist, wherein, by the admirable efficacy
of heavenly grace, is displayed the mysterious
'change of the bread and wine into the precious substance
'and

'and reality of the true body and blood of Jesus Christ: 'May then the Almighty, whose assistance, amidst the 'troubles and storms with which this mortal life is agita-'ted, we again implore, grant that, in all our perplexi-'ties and weaknesses, our steps may be directed by his 'grace; may he deign to illuminate our thoughts by a 'propitious ray of his divine light; may he supply the 'defects and imperfections of our senses, and rectify our 'actions; may he graciously conduct us through the 'paths of righteousness into the way of salvation, and, 'out of his abundant mercy and goodness, admit us one 'day into the enjoyment of his everlasting peace.'

In these new ordinances, the 8th of September, as the supposed birth-day of the virgin Mary, is appointed to be kept as an extraordinary festival, the deliverance of the city of Turin, when besieged by the French in 1706, being attributed to her; and the king, before the battle, had made a vow of instituting this festival. On this account also, was built the magnificent church of Superga at an incredible expence; but of this I shall give you a fuller account another time. It is also forbid under penalty of three days imprisonment, and living on bread and water, to carve, cut, or paint the sign of the cross on tomb stones, or any place where it may be trodden under foot, or profaned in any other manner. The laws here are particularly severe against the Jews, death being the punishment for the least contumelious language against the virgin Mary, or any of the saints; as also for expressing any contempt of their images. Both sexes amongthem entering into their fifteenth year, are to wear on their right breast, by way of an ignominious distinction, a yellow badge of nine inches long, made of silk or wool. Jewish parents, whose children become converts to christianity, are to leave such a portion of their substance, as they would have been entitled to, had their parents died intestate; and to this purpose, on the conversion of a son, an inventory is immediately taken of the father's effects. Such children also have actual possession of what otherwise would have remained in their father's hands during their minority. In the passion week, from Wednesday to Saturday the Jews must not ring a bell, nor stir out of their houses; their doors and windows are also to be kept shut under penalty of

Respect paid to the cross.

Severe laws against the Jews.

of three days imprisonment, and subsisting on bread and water during that time; but if any Jew sings, or plays on a musical instrument on those days in the passion week, they are to be publicly whipped.

Suspected books prohibited.

Books which differ ever so little from the tenets of the Romish church, are no where prohibited with so much rigour as at Turin; such as are publicly sold at Rome and Naples, a prudent Roman-catholic would be very cautious of only asking for here. Whether a blind zeal for the externals of religion engrosses the king's mind as his years and infirmities increase, must be learned from his future conduct towards the Waldenses. It is certain his majesty is not a little obliged to them, and their readiness to spend both life and fortune in his service ought never to be forgotten; but it is no less certain, that it is the characteristic of bigots in all sects to persecute those who will not in every point conform to their opinion. Policy is also frequently the secret spring of persecution, and a desire of gratifying the pope in one point, to induce him to connive at something else.

King obliged to the Waldenses.

Parallel betwixt the king and the emperor Charles V.

I believe we may draw a comparison between the dispositions and characters of the emperor Charles V. and the prince in question, who both perfectly agree in this, that neither of them suffered himself to be governed by a passion for the fair sex; yet both were carried much too far by it.

Anecdote of the countess de Verüe.

As to what happened to the count de Verüe in relation to his wife Johanna Baptista, daughter to Lewis Charles d'Albert duke de Luynes, it was in a great measure owing to himself, for he was continually crying up in the king's hearing the extraordinary beauty * of his spouse, and undervaluing all other ladies. In short, he offered of his

* This beauty reigned a long time; when she was in the height of favour the Lorrain minister baron F. fell so passionately in love, that his mind was totally taken up with her. At one time going from court about midnight, his chairmen asked him whither they were to go, he told them to the countess de Verue's. Thither accordingly they went and knocked at the door, but, the family being gone to bed, it was some time before the door could be opened. In the mean time this minister, who otherwise did not want parts, recovered from his absence of mind; but was not a little uneasy upon recollecting where he was, and accordingly thought it best to make off. My lord Galloway, some time after, gave him this candid reproof, *Monsieur, pourquoy etes vous ici? n'est ce pas pour faire les affaires de vôtre maitre?*

his own accord to bring her to court. On her arrival, she so insinuated herself into the queen's favour, as to become her majesty's chief confident and inseparable companion. The king in the mean time entirely gained the good graces of the countess; and not long after she had a particular houshold appointed for her, with a chamberlain, and a guard: the king likewise presented her with a part of the crown jewels. Things were carried on in this manner for three years, before the queen, then dutchess of Savoy, knew any thing of it; and no body was so indiscreet as to incur the king's displeasure, by discovering an affair which was a secret to the queen alone. She even accompanied the king to an entertainment given at Valentin, on account of the birth of the marquis of Susa, of whom the countess de Verüe had been lately delivered; and here she certainly must have received some intimation of the intrigue, which shocked her so, that she rose from table with some indignation and went away. Three ladies whom the king suspected of having betrayed him, were banished the court. A certain colonel made his escape under the disguise of a cook; but he got a regiment in the imperial service, and was afterwards permitted to return to his country. As to the count de Verüe, he was unquestionably one of the first who observed the unhappy effects of his lady's boasted beauty; and, in the height of his impatience, he relinquished a pension of two hundred thousand livres a year in the duke's dominions, and entered into the French service. He was there made *Marechal des Camps & Armées du Roy*, and afterwards *Commissaire-General de la Cavallerie*; but some years after he lost his life in an engagement. His two sons were not more fortunate than the father: one of them dying in the field of battle, and the other, if I mistake not, broke his neck by a fall. The present count de Verüe is in very affluent circumstances, tho' he has recovered but a small part of the Verüe estate.

res? vous les gatés en vous imaginant, d'etre dans une epaisse forêt, ou personne ne vous pourroit voir. Vous vous trompez, croyés moy, vous êtes en rase Campagne, &c. ' i. e. Sir, on what account are you here? is it not about ' your master's affairs? you spoil them by fancying yourself in a thick forest where no body can see you, whereas you may take my word for it, ' you are exposed on an open plain, &c.'

From

From this time the king's amour was no longer a secret, and the queen was obliged to suffer many mortifications which affected her very sensibly, particularly the following.

The queen had a sprig of diamonds which she usually wore on her bosom, which took the fancy of the countess de Verüe: the king, one day at table, the countess being present, demanded it of the queen, and presented it to the countess. This was the more mortifying, as these jewels were either presented to her by her father, or part of her own fortune, and, as such, were her independent property. At length the countess de Verüe reflecting, that either by a change in the king's affection, or by his death, things might take a very unfavourable turn, and she be forced into a cloister, a life which little suited with her temper, she began to consider of ways and means to disingage herself in time, and be beforehand with ill fortune. The matter was concerted by letters between her and her brother, who soon after came out of France to Turin in disguise. This happened in the year 1707, when the king had withdrawn from Turin to Chamberry. The countess de Verüe used to go to a wood near Turin every afternoon, attended by her woman and chamberlain. Here, after spending about half an hour in reading, she used to walk by herself, leaving her attendants at a distance, and pretended to find an extraordinary pleasure in meditation. In the mean time she was busy packing up in her palace, and ordered her fine paintings to be taken down, under pretence, that for their better preservation curtains were to be made for them; but they were privately conveyed to her brother, together with gold medals, curious manuscripts, jewels, &c. On the day appointed for their flight, she went as usual to the wood, read, and then, pretending to take her solitary walk, she flew to her brother, who, having prepared post-horses and carriages for the journey, waited for her at an appointed rendezvous near the wood; from thence they made for France with all possible speed. An hour and an half being elapsed, the countess's woman began to look about for her lady; but, not hearing any news of her, she began to apprehend some misfortune had befallen her. Hereupon the countess's retinue dispersed themselves in the wood in quest of her, but all to no purpose. When it was known at Tu-

rin that ſhe was not found, an expreſs was ſent to the king at Chamberry who was juſt going to ſit down to table; but on this news he immediately ſet out for his palace at Turin. There he found a letter from the counteſs, wherein ſhe excuſed her flight, from the apprehenſion of a change in his affections, and the misfortune in which ſhe would in ſuch a caſe be involved. The king had part of the jewels again; and confiſcated an annuity of twenty thouſand livres a year, which ſhe had from the town-houſe at Turin, together with the capital. His majeſty was heard to ſay on this occaſion, that he never was engaged with any woman who did not deceive him; and, ever ſince this adventure, the king ſeldom ſpeaks with any ladies whether old or young, but avoids them as much as poſſible. This elopement produced a happy reconciliation between the king and queen, and ever ſince they have lived in perfect harmony and mutual confidence. Some are of opinion, that the king was not ſorry in his heart to be rid of the counteſs; but that he could not ſo well digeſt the manner of her departure, eſpecially on account of the travelling charges with which ſhe abundantly furniſhed herſelf. As to any ſubſequent reconciliation between them, all I can ſay is (and I have it from unqueſtionable authority) that, when in the year 1717 the allies intended to deprive the duke of Savoy of the kingdom of Sicily, he was adviſed of it by the counteſs ſooner than they could have wiſhed. The regent had truſted the duke of Bourbon with the ſecret of this tranſaction, and he was the channel through which it came to Madame de Verüe. The count de Verüe was living when his lady came to Paris; and it happened, that he once carried her in his coach from a maſquerade without knowing her. However, ſhe knew him, and unmaſqued juſt as ſhe was going to alight, to which overture the count made no other anſwer than by a low bow. It is not long ſince I was at her houſe * in the Fauxbourg St. Germain,

* The counteſs de Verüe died at Paris on the 18th of November 1736, in the 66th year of her age, having to her brother the prince de Grimberger, and her niece the dutcheſs of Duras, the whole of her fortune during their lives, which afterwards goes to the houſe of Aumont. To the princeſs of Carignan ſhe bequeathed a legacy of an hundred India bonds, each of which, at that time ſold for two thouſand one hundred and ninety livres.

which

which for richness of furniture, and number and beauty of the paintings, is exceeded by few in Paris. The crystal lustres are very remarkable there, nine of which in the great parlour are so large and beautiful, that I know but two preferable to them, and these are in prince Eugene's seat near Vienna, the least of which cost above ten thousand rix-dollars. After all, whether the countess de Verue had any grounds to apprehend a change in the duke of Savoy's inclinations, does not belong to me to determine: it is certain, that his love was not without jealousy, especially after he was informed that an English nobleman was like to pass the night under the countess's bed. It seems he had been disturbed in his visits by the unexpected arrival of the king, and there was no other place so convenient for concealing him. The lord's situation was something more than disagreeable, (especially in a country where rivalry is accounted no light offence) but his majesty's generosity scorned to revenge himself on any man at a disadvantage. Another time the same English lord found that the king knew how to get rid of such guests, who came without invitation: for the king, intending another unexpected evening visit to the countess, used such precautions, that before she knew any thing of his coming he was in her chamber, where he found the same English lord sitting with her at table. His resentment went no further, than taking a light in each hand, and making a sign to the English gentleman, who readily complied, apprehending worse consequences, he lighted him down stairs; there the king very cooly said, 'that he (the Englishman) might now boast of having been 'lighted down stairs by the duke of Savoy, but that he 'advised him as a friend never to shew his face there 'again.' Of this advice the nobleman was so observant, that the very next day he set out to finish his travels. Another nobleman of the same country, being also enamoured with the countess, indulged his fancy so far as to look at her through a spying-glass during the whole time of an opera. As little agreeable as this must be to the king, his manner of sending away this troublesome foreigner cannot be charged with severity: The next day two men were appointed to follow the English nobleman wherever he went, whose sole business was to be looking at him with spying-glasses. It was not till after two days that

King's jealousy of two English noblemen.

the young lord took notice of these attendants, and, being at no loss about the meaning of their behaviour, he thought it adviseable immediately to leave Turin, and look out for adventures elsewhere.

English travellers inclinable to adventures.

You must not think it strange, Sir, that these two different adventures happened to persons of the same nation. Though most young travellers of all countries are apt to give a loose to their propensity to pleasure, even in Italy; yet the English may be said to run greater lengths than any others *: for, having a great deal of money to lavish away, it not only gives them more spirit to engage in adventures, but likewise furnishes them with means for removing impediments, or buying off any ill consequences.

Gallantry of the king's father.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of a piece of gallantry of his majesty's father. When the duke built la casa Trucchi, near la place Caroline, at Turin, all the world wondered for whom that fine palace was destined; but, when it was entirely completed and furnished, the duke carried his mistress thither to put her in possession of it. The lady could not but admire the magnificence and splendor of the building, furniture, &c. Having taken a particular view of all the apartments, the duke bid his charmer guess what piece of furniture was still wanting; upon which she again narrowly inspected into every thing. At last the duke, to relieve her perplexity, led her into the kitchen, where he shewed her that there was indeed a jack but no weight; at the same time two of the duke's servants brought in a large bag full of louis d'ors, and, fastening it to the line, set the jack in motion. The duke's mistress, with great pleasure, acknowledged, that, till then, the house was not completely furnished.

I am, SIR, &c.

Turin, October 28, 1729.

* Our ingenious author might have spared this reflection on our countrymen, had he considered that the number of English travellers is vastly superior to those of any other nation, and consequently many of them may be concerned in such adventures. If the vanity and prejudices of the French should suffer them to travel, which they now seldom do, they would shew all Europe how far they exceed the English in levity, intrigue, and debauchery.

LET-

LETTER XXIV.

Account of the King of Sardinia's Family and Court.

SIR,

HAVING in my last letter given you my sentiments of the person, character, and disposition of the king of Sardinia, the other great personages of the court of Turin shall, with your leave, be the subject of this. The prince of Piedmont, Charles Emanuel, who is in his twenty-ninth year is, indeed, not so tall as his father, but is better made, and well set: he treats every one with great affability, and has never yet been known to say a harsh or displeasing word to any about him. His reserve is so great, that hitherto no body has been able to discover much of his temper and disposition, or the qualities of his mind; so that no idea can be formed of his future behaviour, when he comes to take the government upon himself: however, his conduct hitherto seems to be either the result of a virtuous disposition; or the effects of policy, and an artful dissimulation. Those who think most favourably of him, and prognosticate happy times under his government, are not a little encouraged in their hopes, by the features and lineaments of his face; for he greatly resembles his mother, who is universally praised and admired. He conforms, in all things, to his father's pleasure; and, being continually in his company, he may be said to be brought up under one of the ablest politicians in all Europe. Prince of Piedmont.

His present consort is a princess of Hesse Rheinfels * in Rotenburg, and was born in the year 1706. By her beauty, sense, and eminent virtues, she has fixed the prince's affection, and gained the respect of all the subjects. She seldom comes out of her apartment, confines her conversation to her ladies, and, if ever she speaks to gentlemen, it is generally to foreigners, when first introduced to her. Though she was born in Germany, she The princess of Piedmont.

* This lady died on the 13th of January, 1735.

has difufed the language of that country, the prince, who does not underftand it, having intimated to her that it was not agreeable to him. A young gentleman who was a German, lately had the confidence to fay to the princefs, that he wondered her highnefs did not fpeak German, as fhe could not have forgot her mother-tongue in fo fhort a time, and much lefs fhould fhe be afhamed of it; but he had no great reafon to boaft of this blunt freedom, or rather rudenefs. The princefs Eleonora Philippina, her fifter, is much inferior to her as to perfonal charms, and refides in a convent at Turin, feldom appearing at court *. The prince of Piedmont may be faid to have been very happy in marriage, his former lady † being a perfon of an extraordinary character; and from the

* She has been fince married to the prince of Sultzbach, but foon became a widow.

† On his firft marriage a medal was ftruck with the arms of Sardinia and Savoy, with this infcription:

Carolus Em. Regni Sard. Princ. hæred. P. P.

'Charles Emanuel hereditary prince of the kingdom of Sardinia.'

And on the exergue thefe words:

Victor Amadeus eft genitor Victoris amantis,
Sponfa hos victores ambo & amat Deum.

'Victor Amadeus is the father of the victorious lover, the bride loves
'God and both thefe victors.'

On the reverfe round the arms of the Palatinate:

Anna Chriftina Ludovica Dux Palat. Sulfb.

'Anna Chriftina Louifa princefs Palatine of Sultzbach.'

And round it,

Ecce Palatina hæc dederat profapia Reges
Imperio Sardis & dabit illa fuos.

'Behold the progeny of the Palatine family, from which emperors
'fprung, who will alfo give kings to Sardinia.'

On

the present joyful marriage is sprung a prince whose graceful mien and vivacity of temper give the highest satisfaction and pleasure to his parents, and particularly to the king.

Madame Royale, the king's mother, died about four years since in an advanced age, and greatly esteemed and lamented. She was something fonder of state and splendor than the king is; but the strictest decency and regularity was observed at her court; especially as to the modest garb of the ladies, who were not to appear there with bare necks and bosoms uncovered. Madame de St. Thomas, the prime minister's lady, has long been accounted the most celebrated beauty at the court of Turin. Going once with Madame Royale into an assembly of the nobility at Casale, when every body's eyes were immediately fixed upon her, the queen-mother said to the company, *Vous avéz raison de parler de sa beauté, mais sachés qu'elle est aussi modeste que belle*, i. e. 'Her beauty, indeed, deserves your 'attention and praises; but I would likewise have you 'know, that she is not more beautiful than virtuous.' And indeed this lady, by her modest conduct, has avoided all suspicions of being concerned in amorous intrigues. Madame Royale.

In his youth the king had no great reason to be over-pleased with his mother, her ambition having brought him to the brink of ruin. Possibly in rejecting the offers made her son of a princess of Portugal in marriage, who at that time was presumptive heiress to that crown, she had Her intrigues against her own son.

On the exergue is the following chronogram, which shews the date 1722:

ConIVnCtIo feL
fIx DVorVM.

* The happy junction of two.

In the years 1717, 1718, and 1719, the court of Savoy laboured hard to obtain for the prince of Piedmont the archdutchess Josephina; but the empress Amelia was against the match, and in the ministry it was particularly opposed by count Starenberg and prince Eugene, who looked upon it to be prejudicial to the emperor's views, and tending to increase the misunderstanding with the court of England. The Savoyards fearing that prince Eugene, the counts Sinzendorf and Starenberg were not to be brought over to their side, went another way to work, and the Turin minister, the marquis de St. Thomas, applied to baron Rimptsch, brother-in-law to the count of Althan, but the disappointment that the abbe Todeschi met with is well known.

no other view than to furnish the French with another pretence and opportunity to make themselves masters of Savoy and Piedmont. This piece of service the French ministry flattered her should be rewarded by a marriage between her and Lewis XIV. then a widower. Very fortunately the nobility got some intelligence of this intrigue, and the marquis of Pianezze, running no small risque, represented to the young prince the dangerous situation he was in; acquainting him at the same time, that the queen-mother had the chief hand in causing the storm impending over his head. Hereupon he peremptorily resolved to shake of the yoke of the queen-mother, a step little expected at that time, and desired her to withdraw into a convent; but by degrees she was allowed more liberty, which at last terminated in a perfect reconciliation, and oblivion of all that was past. The above-mentioned alteration in affairs occasioned the Portugal fleet, already arrived for carrying the prince to Portugal, to be detained for some time at Nice, under pretence that the prince was indisposed, till being dispersed by a storm, they thought it best to return home without waiting for further orders.

The prince of Carignan. Formerly the splendor of the court received no inconsiderable addition from the prince and princess of Carignan; but his sudden and private retreat to Paris is well known, though the real cause has ever remained a secret. Some impute it to the narrowness of his circumstances, looking upon it as an expedient to be out of the way of any importunities for debts; to this might also concur his disgust at the new ceremonial instituted after the king's exaltation to the regal dignity, by which the usual guard at his palace was taken away. His princess is the king's natural daughter by the countess de Verüe, but legitimated in the year 1701, and equally celebrated both for her beauty and understanding.

Haughtiness of the princess of Carignan. Towards the end of the last century, the princess of Carignan, mother of the present prince, made a great figure at Turin; the duke being then without any male issue, her son was consequently looked upon as presumptive heir to the Savoy dominions. How far she was elevated with these hopes, was manifest even in her behaviour towards the queen, and the queen-mother. But the birth of a prince of Piedmont in 1699, who however died in 1715, frustrated her sanguine hopes; yet she abated nothing

thing of her state and haughtiness. Soon after the birth of the prince of Piedmont, the princess of Carignan being at court, a celebrated female singer, who was that day to perform, after looking a long time into her book for an air which would best suit her voice, at last began *Son finite le Speranze, &c.* 'Aspiring hopes are at an end, '&c.' The princess, supposing this to have been a contrivance for ridiculing her, rose up full of resentment, and from that time never shewed herself at court.

Whilst I am speaking of illustrious personages of the royal family of Turin, it is with the greatest pleasure I mention young prince Eugene de Soissons. All those qualifications and endowments that can procure love and esteem, shine conspicuous in this young prince; a graceful person, the most engaging affability and sweetness of temper, a quick understanding, an heroic ardour, a skill in the sciences, and other parts of polite literature, which is the more extraordinary in a prince of fifteen years of age, justify the exalted hopes conceived of him. He shews a strong inclination to a military life, and is already enuring himself to it, so that commonly a bare board serves him for a pillow. It is his good fortune to have in his nearest relation (whose name he also bears) the pattern of an illustrious hero, which unquestionably will animate him in the attainment of every noble accomplishment. The king has taken the greatest care of his education, and suffered him to be ignorant of no branch of knowledge which may contribute to his future advancement. To keep him out of the way of public diversions and other dissipations, he has hitherto resided at a distance from court, having apartments at the riding academy; there he gives himself up to the study of the sciences with such application and intenseness, that he scarce came to court once in a week, nor appeared at any public diversions. His tutor is the marquis de Cavalour, of the Faletti family, a nobleman of consummate knowledge in mathematics and mechanics. His preceptor is the celebrated father Roma, a native of France, whose great abilities as a scholar are tempered with the most engaging complaisance and greatest candour, without the least tincture of pedantry. The apartments of the prince and his excellent tutor are full of a philosophical apparatus and mathematical instruments, the construction and use of which the

Prince Eugene de Soissons.

the prince has gained a perfect knowledge of, as it were by way of diversion. Nothing gives him greater satisfaction than to be able to explain every thing to strangers of curiosity, who happen to visit him. Among others, I saw a very large orrery, or brass machine, repaired and put in order by the marquis de Cavalour, after several persons of distinguished skill had bestowed a great deal of fruitless labour upon it. It so exactly represents the whole Copernican system, with the sun in the center, and the earth and other planets in their proper orbits, with their annual and diurnal motions, that one cannot forbear admiring the vast reach of human understanding * in forming so curious a machine, and regulating its motions in so accurate a manner, according to the revolutions of the heavenly bodies.

In the gallery before the prince's chamber is a kind of a chariot, with four wheels, which the rider may put in motion without horses, and guide it at pleasure. The springs which impel the wheels are within the little cases along the axle of the hind wheels, and without the least trouble may be put in play by the foot of the person who sits in the chariot. It moves with great velocity ten or fourteen paces, in which time the springs are easily put in motion again. It has been tried even on the paved streets of Turin; but it will not run in deep sand. The inventor of this automaton is the abbé don Falco, whose brains at present are hard at work upon a flying machine; but I much doubt whether his new scheme will turn out so much to his honour as the former †. The young prince allows himself

* Here the author might have done the English (whom he so freely censures in other parts of this work) the justice to own, that the honour of this noble invention is due to that nation. He seems indeed not to have known the name of the machine, as the word orrery is not mentioned in the original.

† This worthy don met with the same fate with his predecessors in this whimsical art of flying in the air. The *Journal des Sçavans* of the year 1678 very gravely commends the skill of one Benier, a lock-smith in the little town of Sable, in the province of Maine, and assures us, that some of his experiments in this extraordinary art succeeded in a very wonderful manner; but, from the silence of the journal in the following year, it may be suspected that either the author was dead, or his invention soon came to nothing. The rash flight of a shoemaker at Augsburg, as well as the invention of a Dutch artist at the Hague, had the same ridiculous

himſelf no other amuſements but ſuch as improve as well as divert the mind, and is as fond of mathematical problems and philoſophical experiments, as too many young gentlemen are of ſuch diverſions as tend to alienate their minds from any intenſe application, and render them unable to bear the leaſt hardſhip *.

I muſt not omit to mention the marquis de Suſa, another of the king's natural ſons by the counteſs de Verũe, legitimated in 1701, and ſtiled M. de Suſa de Savoye. His majeſty is very fond of him; and indeed his politeneſs, generoſity, and affable behaviour, would gain him the eſteem and affection of every one, had he not given into ſuch vices and debaucheries as have more than once endangered his life. The marquis de Suſa.

An account of one of his adventures in 1725, expreſſed in a figurative manner, gave riſe to a falſe report of his being ſtabbed in Sardinia by a lady; and at firſt the whole

diculous end. Some years ago, one Barottini, an Italian, raiſed a vain expectation in ſome people of ſeeing an idle prediction of his fulfilled, that in twelve hours he would fly from Warſaw to Conſtantinople; but Barottini has not ſo much as attempted it, for which I readily excuſe him. How great is the infatuation of pride to pretend to impoſſibilities! Could don Falco make two balls each to contain ſeventy pounds of air, yet both together with their cock ſhould weigh but four ounces, and could he exhauſt theſe balls without their being liable to the preſſure of the outward air, he might undoubtedly, by faſtening them to his body, be ſupported in the air. But could he alſo hold his breath? Could he preſerve the center of gravity? How long would his nerves bear this motion along the element of air? Would not the pneumonic veſiculae in the lungs become too much extended, and the reſpiration conſequently become more difficult? All theſe circumſtances ſhew the impoſſibility of ſucceſs; and to this pretended art may be applied what de Lanis ſays of his aerial ſhip, *in magiſter. naturae & artis*, tom. ii. *l. 6. p.* 291. *Artificium, quamvis ad praxin non poſſit facile revocari, certiſſimis tamen principiis innititur, ex quibus evidenter deducimus rei, quam nemo antea auſus fuerat, affirmare poſſibilitatem.* 'An invention, which though not eaſily reducible to practice, 'is founded on the ſureſt principles, from which we are apt to affirt the 'poſſibility of a thing which no body has preſumed to do before.' See alſo Hannemann's diſſertation, in which he proves the art of flying to be impoſſible, from the make and ſtructure of the human ſpecies.

* The above-mentioned prince Eugene of Soiſſons is an inſtance, among too many others, of the uncertainty of any hopes formed from the behaviour of young princes. His manners and conduct in the campaign on the Rhine in 1734 (the army generally corrupting young princes) being quite the reverſe of the amiable figure he makes in this deſcription; and to his great irregularity his untimely death, in the autumn of that year, is to be chiefly attributed.

court

court was so far led into this error, as to pay compliments of condolence to the king; so that it is no wonder that foreign authors, among the rest Huber himself, have inserted this erroneous account of the marquis de Susa's death in their printed works, and given the marquis an opportunity to make himself merry with their mistake. Besides what his regiment brings him in, he has a pension of twenty-five thousand crowns, which is generally spent as soon as received, the marquis being no œconomist. Foreigners, who are recommended to him, have all the reason in the world to praise his generosity, for he very obligingly insists that they give him their company often at his table, which is very splendid, and that they freely make use of his equipage; in other articles he leaves every one to his own liberty.

I am, Sir, *&c.*

LETTER XXV.

Of the King of Sardinia's Houshold.

SIR,

The four great officers

THE most honourable distinction at the court of Turin is the order of the *Annunciada*; and next to that are the following posts, called the four *maitres-chargen*, the great chamberlain, the steward of the houshold, the master of the horse, and the great huntsman. These four officers precede all others, and take place according to seniority. At present the following persons are invested with these great offices.

The marquis de la Pierre, general of the horse, knight and dean of the order of the *Annunciada*, is great chamberlain. This nobleman is by birth a Savoyard, and in the ninety-seventh year of his age. He was colonel of a regiment of Savoyards about sixty-four years since, which was

was ſent to Lewis XIV, and before that time he had been page to Madame Chriſtina, daughter of Henry IV. He has always been greatly eſteemed for the comelineſs of his perſon, his bravery, underſtanding, politeneſs and amiable temper: but now more particularly for his extraordinary vigour and alertneſs in ſuch an advanced age.

The ſteward of the houſhold is the marquis de Coudray, knight of the orders, a Savoyard. He is above eighty years of age, and was formerly maſter of the houſhold to the prince of Piedmont. He is greatly eſteemed for his underſtanding and politeneſs. Under him, as ſteward, are ſix offices, 1. the pantry; 2. the cellar; 3. the confectionary; 4. the fruitery; 5. the kitchen; 6. the ſcullery.

The maſter of the horſe is Pioſaſque, count de Non, general of the cavalry, and knight of the orders. He is a Piedmonteſe by birth, and is betwixt ſeventy and eighty years of age.

The great huntſman is the marquis de Tana, a moſt deſerving man, who, beſides this eminent poſt, enjoys eight others, to the annual amount of forty thouſand livres. About ten years ſince he retired from court, and the noiſe and hurry of the world, in order to be more at leiſure to purſue his devotions. From the ſame pious motive he declined accepting the order of the *Annunciada*, of which the king made him an offer; and, contrary to every one's expectation, it was conferred on the marquis d'Entreyves, his brother. M. de St. Martin, marquis de Rivarole, great falconer, croſs-bearer and conſervator of the military order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, and gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king, has the reverſion of the marquis de Tana's office, and ſupplies his place during his receſs from court.

The perſons enjoying theſe four offices are called *les quatre grands*, *i. e.* 'the four great officers,' and each of them, by his patent, has an annual appointment of twelve thouſand Piedmonteſe livres, excluſive of what accrues to them from other poſts, governments, or commanderies. *Les quatre grands.*

The order of the *Annunciada* was inſtituted in the year 1362, by Amadeus VI *; and its origin, the number of knights, *Order of the Annunciada.*

* This Amadeus VI, was alſo ſurnamed *Viridis*, or the Green, from his appearing in a green habit, and with a green livery, on the firſt day of a tournament in 1343.

knights, *&c.* are deſcribed by M. Capré, ſecretary of ſtate, in a large folio, printed in 1654; but it has not been ſince continued. The enſign of the order is an angel, with a branch of palm appearing to the virgin Mary.

An abſurd manner of repreſenting the ſalutation of the virgin Mary.

If I ſhould add that the annunciation of the virgin Mary on the ribbon of this order is generally miſrepreſented by ignorant engravers, the angel appearing to the virgin with a crucifix in his hand, it would unqueſtionably be looked upon as a ridiculous calumny; but it were eaſy to convince them of the truth of it by ocular demonſtration, from the phyſiological exercifes of the marquis de St. Georgio, performed on the 3d of Auguſt, 1729, at the univerſity of Turin. This work is printed in folio, and dedicated to the king. If any one ſhould doubt of what I advance, let him only caſt an eye upon the title-page of this work, where he will find the enſign of this order round the king's arms. The knights wear a collar about three fingers broad, of white and red roſes of gold enamelled. Theſe letters F. E. R. T. are intermixed with the love-knots, of which ſome French writers have advanced a heap of abſurdities, from a ſurmiſe of theirs, that this order was inſtituted only in honour of a favourite female. In like manner, the order of the Golden Fleece has been aſperſed, as having but a mean origin. At the collar of the *Annunciada* hangs a repreſentation of the angel appearing to Mary. The meaning of the four letters F. E. R. T. is ſtill a myſtery; ſome interpret them *Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit, i. e.* 'His courage preſerved 'Rhodes,' from a conjecture that they were inſerted in the Savoy arms, where they ſtill continue, by Amadeus V. on his relieving the iſle of Rhodes, then beſieged by the Turks. But Guichenon, in his genealogical hiſtory of the houſe of Savoy, ſhews from ancient medals, that theſe letters were a part of the Savoy arms long before that time. How the vowels A, E, I, O, U, adopted by Frederic III. for the houſe of Auſtria, have puzzled the learned, is ſufficiently known: And no leſs have they been perplexed about the old device of the margraves of Saluzzo, *viz.* the letters N. O. C. H. which a certain perſon at laſt jocularly interpreted thus: *Non omnes capiunt hoc, i. e.* 'All don't underſtand this.'

Every

* Every knight of the *Annunciada* muſt previouſly have been of the order of St. Maurice, which, in the year 1434, had for its founder Amadeus VIII, and takes place according to the date of his reception into the latter order. The knights of St. Maurice muſt marry but once, and then it muſt not be to a widow. The king is grand maſter of the order of the *Annunciada*, the king's ſons and the firſt prince of the blood are knights by birth, and the number of the others is not to exceed fifteen. The preſent liſt of them, according to their rank, is as follows:

The king hereditary grand maſter.
His royal highneſs the prince of Piedmont.
Amadeus de Savoy, prince de Carignan, and firſt prince of the blood.

1. The marquis de la Pierre, great chamberlain, and dean of the order.
2. The marquis de St. Thomas, chief miniſter.
3. The marquis de Coudray, grand maſter.
4. Baron Rhebinder, commander in chief of his majeſty's forces.
5. The marquis Giraci, a Sicilian.
6. The abbé de St. Gall.
7. Erneſt Leopold, landgrave of Heſſe-Rheinfels, father to her royal highneſs the princeſs of Piedmont.
8. Eugene de Savoy, prince de Soiſſons.
9. The marquis del Borgio, chief ſecretary of ſtate.
10. The marquis d'Entreyves, general and colonel of the foot-guards.
11. Palavicini, baron de St. Remy, maſter of the ordnance, and governor of the citadel of Turin.
12. Count Gauvon, maſter of the ceremonies to the late queen.
13. Count Maffei, ambaſſador in France, formerly viceroy of Sicily.
14. Count de Non, maſter of the horſe, and general of the cavalry.
15. The marquis de Gareſio, general of the horſe, and governor of Saluzzo.

All these knights, like the *quatre grands*, have the title of excellency given them. The number of them was not again compleated till the present year, and then, not till after the death of general Schulenburg, which gave occasion to a conjecture, that the promotion was designedly so long retarded, the king being willing to save that brave officer the mortification of seeing any other preferred to him: For, by his being a protestant, he was incapable of being admitted into the order.

Gentlemen of the bed-chamber. The king has twelve gentlemen of the bed-chamber. In town they are in daily waiting; but in the country they are relieved every week. Their salary is no more than five hundred Piedmontese livres. Encouragement to serve in the army. It is an absolute qualification for any post of honour at court to have served in the army. What produced this order, is said to be that the king in one of the first actions he was present at was almost deserted by his courtiers *, who were not used to stand the fire of the enemy. It is owing to this, that young gentlemen of the best families and fortunes make great interest to be ensigns or lieutenants.

The richest noblemen on the continent are,

1. The marquis de St. Germain.
2. The marquis de St. George, who has above fifty estates; the greatest part of the possessions of both these noblemen lies in Savoy.
3. The marquis de Caraile.
4. The marquis de Entreyves.

Order of St. Maurice. As to the order of St. Maurice, it has the king for grand master, and all the knights of the *Annunciada* are of this order likewise; therefore I shall only set down the others.

1. The marquis de Morus, chancellor of the order.
2. The count de Provana, great hospitaler.
3. The marquis de Rivarole, grand conservator.

* The consequence is carried too far; as doubtless, if he was in any danger, and it could have been foreseen, there must have been officers also near him: however, it is not unlike the humour of another prince, who would have all his officers to have gone through a course of studies, as, once at a pinch, not one of the officers could give him any good counsel.

4. Count

4. Count de Morus, grand croix.
5. Marquis d'Allinges, grand croix.
6. His highneſs the marquis de Suſa, &c.

Marquis d'Angrogna is the maſter of the ceremonies.

The chief equerries and gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the king are, as I have been informed,

1. The marquis de Mos.
2. The marquis Dogliani, ſon to marquis del Borgo.
3. The marquis d'Albi.
4. The commander de Chalan.
5. De Coudray, marquis d'Allinges, &c.

The chief perſons about the prince are,

1. The baron de Valaiſe.
2. The count de Genouil.
3. The count de Biſcaret.
4. The baron de Blaunay, &c.

In the ſervice of the princeſs of Piedmont are,

1. The chevalier de Siè. Houſhold.
2. The marchioneſs of St. Thomas, lady of honour.
3. The counteſs of St. Sebaſtian, lady of the bed-chamber *.

The liſt of the principal military officers I reſerve till another opportunity; at preſent I ſhall only add the chief civil and ſtate officers, who by their number and appearance are no inconſiderable ornament to this court.

The miniſtry may be ſaid to conſiſt of,

1. The marquis de St. Thomas, prime miniſter. Miniſters of ſtate.
2. Marquis del Borgo, chief ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs.

* She has ſince moved in a higher ſphere, where ſhe has ſerved to confirm the obſervation, that the king was never lucky in women. Experience is ſaid to be the beſt teacher, yet the king, who formerly was never wanting in prudence, now in his latter years ſeems to have little conſulted it with regard to this lady.

3. Count Mellarede, fecretary of ftate.
4. Count de Govon, minifter of ftate.
5. Prefident Penfabene, minifter of ftate.
6. Count Fontana, chief fecretary at war.
7. Count de la Peroufe, paymafter of the forces.

In the Sardinian council are,

1. The regent Calcerini.
2. The chief prefident Riccardi, keeper of the feals.
3. Count Pacfana, &c.

The council of ftate confifts of,

The council of ftate.

1. The chief prefident Riccardi, keeper of the feals.
2. Count Majno, referendary.
3. Count Tapparel, referendary.
4. The Sieur Demarchi, referendary.

Minifters at foreign courts.

1. Count Maffei, knight of the *Annunciada*, formerly viceroy of Sicily, ambaffador at the court of France.
2. The marquis d'Ormea, ambaffador at Rome.
3. The marquis de Braves, envoy extraordinary at the court of Vienna.
4. The chevalier d'Oforio, a Sicilian, envoy extraordinary at the court of Great-Britain.
5. Count Ciufani, minifter at the Hague.

The only foreign minifters, with credentials, at the court of Turin, are,

Mr. Allen from the king of Great-Britain, and Mr. Blondel, fecretary of the embaffy from France.

Court clergy. The moft diftinguifhed perfons of the clergy at court, not on account of any influence they have over the king, but from their offices and dignities, are,

1. Mon-

1. Monſignor Franceſco Arborio Gattinara, archbiſhop of Turin, and lord almoner.
2. Monſignor Falleti de Barolles, archbiſhop of Cagliari, primate of Sardinia, almoner to the king, and brother of the marquis du Cavatour.
3. P.—— a Feuillant, the king's confeſſor.

A particular privilege at court is *la grand entrée*, or admittance to the prince, which is limited to the knights of the ſeveral orders, the archbiſhops and biſhops, the maſter of the ordnance, the general in chief of the horſe and foot, the miniſters of ſtate, and the ambaſſadors and envoys from foreign courts. The nature of it is, that after ten in the morning when the king is at Turin, and intends to go to maſs, whilſt all others wait in the antichamber, the above-mentioned perſons (among whom alſo are to be reckoned thoſe of any honourable employment at court, and the officers upon guard) have admittance into the king's chamber, and go out before him, whilſt the others only ſtand on both ſides where he paſſes. Here, and at maſs, the king is daily to be ſeen; but it is very ſeldom he ſpeaks to any one unleſs a private audience be deſired, a favour which travellers ſeldom ſtand in need of. It is much eaſier to ſpeak to the king at la Venerie, and not only when he is at maſs, or coming from it, but even in the gallery where he generally takes a turn before dinner. The court is at that time very lonely, and this ſtillneſs is what very much pleaſes the king. The hereditary prince often goes thither, without any other attendance than a gentleman of the bed-chamber in waiting, who, by his office, muſt alſo be near his perſon. The princeſs ſees very little company. The noblemen or miniſters who go from hence to lay any thing before his majeſty, or attend him to maſs, return into the city about noon, the king, as I have already obſerved, dining only with the prince of Piedmont and his ſpouſe. The latter, when in town, may be ſeen every evening in the drawing-room, but her ladies are generally the only perſons to whom ſhe ſpeaks. The whole ceremony, during which the princeſs ſits in an armed chair, the ladies ſtanding in a circle before her, and the gentlemen behind them, laſts about half an hour; this, however, is one of the beſt opportunities a foreigner has of ſpeaking to the prince.

La grand entrée.

Manner of living at the court at la Venerie.

The French and Piedmontese languages are generally spoken both at court and country; the Italian is less known, and several ladies speak only the Piedmontese, so that a foreigner is greatly at a loss in conversing with them. When the court is in town, none is admitted in bag or short wigs, or without a long cravat. The only winter amusement at court is the opera, during the carnaval. This is indeed acted at the king's theatre, but at the expence of a private society. The charge for this year amounted to seventy-five thousand livres. The price of a seat in the pit is three Piedmontese livres, and a box in the *rang de la couronne*, which is the second row upwards, for the whole time of the carnaval costs ten louis d'ors. The two most celebrated singers here this winter were Francesco Bernardi, surnamed Senesino, and the famous Faustina; and the allowance to the former, during the carnaval, was six hundred louis d'ors, and to the latter five hundred. The theatre here is very grand, with five galleries, one above another, finely decorated with sculpture and gilding. Clapping, or other noisy indications of applause or dislike, are forbidden when any of the royal family are present; a decorum which a curious spectator must be very well pleased with. As to the Italian music, I must suspend my thoughts of it till I have heard more of the Italian masters. The circle above-mentioned is the only assembly at court; but they are very frequent in the town, especially at the princess of Francheville's and madam de Cavaillar's. It is not difficult for a stranger to be admitted, provided he is disposed to play, and, if he plays, he ought to be very much upon his guard; for though he may have to do with persons of the strictest honour, and no foul play in the least to be apprehended; yet, if he is not a very expert gamester indeed, he is certain to come off a loser. The Piedmontese play as it were from their infancy, and thus easily attain to such a perfection in this art, that very few are a match for them. A very celebrated coffee-house here for gaming was that called *l'academie de Pompeja*; and what happened there to the famous projector Law * you cannot be a stranger to. But that gaming-

Opera.

No clapping or hissing permitted.

* Among other things, once playing at dice, he promised to return four fifths of what he should win, yet, in a short time, his share amounted

gaming-houſe is come to nothing; and at preſent Boiri's coffee-houſe, in the *Rüe Neuve*, is the only place where baſſet is played. Law has demonſtrated, that, in the manner baſſet is played at Turin, the bank has always forty *per cent.* advantage more than the *pointeurs*; ſo that it is little to be wondered at, if fifty louis d'ors were this year paid to the managers of the opera in the palace, for the liberty of ſetting up a bank there during the carnaval.

Turin, December 1, 1729.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXVI.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palace in Turin.

SIR,

I NOW come to give you an account of the royal palaces both in and near the city of Turin. That in the city conſiſts of two principal wings, and there is a communication from one to the other by a gallery. The firſt ſtands on the *place du chateau*, and was the reſidence of Madame Royale till her deceaſe; but at preſent it is uninhabited, and without any furniture. The other wing is very ſtately, being built from a plan of don Philip Juvara, architect to the preſent king; but the antiquity of the other ſide appears by a large round tower belonging to it. From the *place du chateau*, which is very ſpacious and pleaſant, one paſſes through a gate into the proper court

Royal palace at Turin.

ed to eighty-nine louis d'ors, upon which he pointed out the faults he had obſerved in the dice, and how from thence he could infer what ſides would come up ofteneſt or ſeldomeſt.

of the palace, from whence there is a paſſage through the *corps de logis* into the back court towards the garden. The great ſtair-caſe is on the left, on which ſtands a braſs equeſtrian ſtatue of duke Victor Amadeus, mounted upon a white horſe, cut in a very maſterly manner out of a ſingle block of marble. The inſcriptions are by the celebrated count Emanuel Theſauro; that in the front is as follows:

Braſs ſtatue of Victor Amadeus.

Divi Victoris Amadei
Bellicam Fortitudinem
Et inflexam Juſtitiæ Rigorem
Metallo expreſſum vides.
Totum Animum videres,
Si velox Ingenium
Flexilemque Clementiam
Exprimere Metallum poſſet.

'The intrepid valour and ſteady inflexible juſtice of 'the godlike Victor Amadeus are well expreſſed by 'the metal; could it alſo repreſent the quickneſs 'of his genius, and the mildneſs of his clemency, his 'whole ſoul would be exhibited to your view.'

On the oppoſite ſide towards the wall are theſe words:

D. Victori Amadeo
Quod unum rapere fata potuerunt
Regium oris Majeſtatem
Æterna vindicat hæc imago.
In Regias virtutes & heroica geſta
Jus nullum fatis reliquit fama.

'The majeſtic countenance of duke Victor Amadeus, 'the only thing which the fates could take away, ſtands 'yet perpetuated in this image; his royal virtues and he'roic actions fame has already ſecured beyond the power 'of fate.'

The

The thoughts are ingenious; but I doubt whether *inflexion* may be properly used for *inflexible*, since in Virgil's 3d Æneid. v. 631. *inflexa cervix* is what in Statius, I. Achil. v. 382, is called *reflexa cervix*; at least it is ambiguous. The hall before the king's apartment, and the other chambers, are hung with tapestry representing the life of Cyrus. They are the workmanship of Jacob Van Zeunen, and were a present from the emperor Charles V. to the house of Savoy, and, both for their beauty, antiquity, and likewise the number of pieces of which the whole set consists, are invaluable. The king's apartment is very well furnished, and in his bed-chamber is an exquisite piece of tapestry, representing a battle in which the Lorrainers were entirely defeated, according to the inscription *ad Brancum deletis Lotharingicis, &c.* The apartment of the late queen projects into the palace-yard; but is at present empty. There are still in it some good pictures of the royal family, with several large pieces of fine Dresden porcelain, being a present from king Augustus. On the left-hand of these apartments is a gallery which leads to the palace of the late Madame Royale, and in this gallery is the fine marble bust of cardinal Morigi, of the house of Savoy; a wooden model of the Carthusian monastery situated three Piedmontese miles from Turin; and lastly, which is the principal curiosity here, above three hundred marble statues, most of them antiques, placed on each side of the gallery. It is on this floor, but fronting the court, that his majesty resides. The closet where he confers with his ministers, is near the audience-chamber. This apartment opens into a fine gallery of paintings; the largest and finest pieces are by Paul Veronese. The fresco on the wall, and particularly that on the cieling is admirable, and done by chevalier Daniel, a German, who died in his Sardinian majesty's service.

Tapestry.

Gallery of statues.

Paintings.

The king descends by a pair of stairs from his apartment to the library and archives; that of the prince is also on the same floor. The number of books in the former is not great, seven thousand volumes, besides manuscripts, having been presented to the university; but it still contains the most valuable pieces, both in history and civil law.

Royal library.

To have a sight of the *Mensa Isiaca* and Ligorius's MSS. or even the disposition of the archives, a written order

order from the king to the librarian is required. The occasion of making such a secret of these things may be, that though in the archives, where the above-mentioned learned pieces are to be found, all the closets are locked; yet some clerks are always writing there, and it is apprehended that some designing, keen-sighted foreigner, *en passant*, may cast his eye on something which should not be known. To which may be added secretary Pfaff's behaviour in the year 1712, when he was preceptor at Turin to the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg. The library-keeper was to put the library in order, and draw out a catalogue of all the books and manuscripts; but he knew but little of Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic; whereas Pfaff was a thorough master of them. On this account the librarian was desirous of forming an intimacy with Mr. Pfaff, who readily embraced the opportunity, as he might by that means have the liberty of searching and transcribing what he pleased from the manuscripts; particularly a manuscript of the fifth century he here met with, *viz.* Lactantius's *Epitome Institutionum divinarum* compleat, all the copies of which before were very imperfect; and this, together with three other treatises, he published in 8vo. at Paris, 1713. To his good use of this opportunity is also owing an edition of Ireneus's *Fragmenta* ἀνέκδοτα, with a Latin translation. He began to be suspected whilst he continued here, and, a little before he left Turin, he was deprived of the freedom he had taken of visiting the library at his pleasure, especially when Mr. Maffei desired the same favour. But what caused a more strict eye to be kept over him, was the publication of the *Fragmenta Irenaei*; for he did not conceal that the manuscript of it was in the royal library of Turin. It gave great offence that an heretic, as they called him, should be allowed to furnish himself with arms against their own religion from their arsenal of learning. This is the whole account of secretary Pfaff's behaviour, and the use he made of the library at Turin. I am not ignorant that, both at home and abroad, many additions have been made, and many very strange stories have been told about his leaving Turin; but regard to truth obliges me to say, that all the odious circumstances that have been added are mere calumnies unknown to any person here, and generally confuted by every one.

Adventure of secretary Pfaff.

Be

Be the cause of this excessive caution what it will, it is *Mensa Isiaca.* certain, that, without a particular order from the king, there is no seeing the *Mensa Isiaca* and Ligorius's manuscripts. As to the first piece, it is a pretty large copper-plate, in the form of a parallelogram, inlaid with many Egyptian hieroglyphics and imagery of silver, and a blue kind of mixed metal, not unlike varnished steel. It formerly belonged to Peter Bembus, from whom it came to the duke of Mantua; at which time, namely 1604, Pignorius published his explanation of it in 4to, with the intire plate in its proper dimensions, together with all the figures exactly delineated. In the year 1630, when Mantua was plundered, this valuable plate was carried off, and fell into the hands of cardinal Pava, who made a present of it to the duke of Savoy. Father Montfaucon's first work, *de l'antiquité expliquée, &c.* is very faulty in regard to this plate, not only inverting Pignorius's print of it (which he has also greatly contracted) but also says, that this curiosity was irrecoverably lost at the plundering of Mantua. The last mistake, however, is corrected in the note.

As to Ligorius's manuscripts, they consist at present of *Pyrrhi Ligorii MSS.* no less than thirty folio's full of antiquities and inscriptions, which he has not only explained, but delineated extremely well with his own hand. He lived in the sixteenth century, residing for the most part at Rome, where, according to his own account in the preface, he spent thirty-five years on the work. But, notwithstanding the length of time he spent in compiling this work, it has not the character of great accuracy; and many go so far as to question Ligorius's integrity and fidelity in copying many of his antiquities.

The first seventeen or eighteen folio's contain an account of cities and places in alphabetical order. These are succeeded by miscellaneous tracts, namely, *de familiis antiquis; Explicatio Draconis; it. Sigillorum & vocum, quæ in veteribus Monumentis occurrunt; de magistratibus veterum Romanorum; de terræ motibus; historia picturæ & sculpturæ,* *i. e.* 'of ancient families; explication of a dragon; of 'the words and signs that occur in ancient monuments; 'of the magistrates among the ancient Romans; of earth-'quakes; a history of painting and sculpture; his own 'drawings and sketches, particularly the three finest parts.

The

The first of which treats of *de numismatibus Imperatorum*, *i. e.* 'of the medals of the Roman emperors;' the second, *de aliis numismatibus Romanorum dictis*, *i. e.* 'of other 'Roman coins;' the third, *de re navali veterum*, *i. e.* 'of 'maritime affairs among the ancients.' All these volumes are bound in vellum, with red titles, and neatly written in Italian. The drawings are very elegant; so that, in many respects, they may be said to surpass the works of Leonardi Vinci in the Ambrosian library at Milan: However, if they should ever be printed, a great part of both must be left out; considerable improvements having been made in the knowledge and discovery of antiquities, since the times of those learned persons. Cardinal Richlieu and Lewis XIII. are said to have offered a very large sum of money for this work of Ligorius; but no necessity could ever induce the Savoy family to part with it. This treasure of literature is reported to have cost duke Charles Emanuel eight thousand ducats, though queen Christina, as some relate, had also a copy of it, which is at present in the library of cardinal Ottoboni. Some volumes of it likewise are in the Vatican library, having been surreptitiously conveyed away by a secretary of the pope's nuncio at Turin. A bookseller at Geneva is also charged with having about a year ago pilfered four leaves of this valuable work.

The royal records.

The royal records are kept in very good order, in closets, always carefully locked; and on some of them are printed titles, as *Lettres de Milan, de Rome, &c. Ceremoniel & Prerogatives de la Maison de Savoye; Negociations à la Cour de Rome; avec la France, l'Empire, &c. Vicariat du St. Empire en Italie; Justifications des reliques, &c.* *i. e.* 'Letters 'from Milan, from Rome, &c. Ceremonials and prero'gatives of the house of Savoy; negociations at the court 'of Rome; with France, the empire, &c. the vicariate 'of the holy empire of Italy, the vouchers of relics, '&c.' Instruments relating to domestic affairs are kept separate, according to the provinces and towns to which they belong. Every closet has a particular catalogue of all the papers in it, that the keeper of the records may immediately find out what is wanted. At the end of the year, the ministers deliver up to the chamber of records such writings as they have no further use for.

The

The king had formerly a very valuable collection of medals; but by degrees they were all given away to the countess de Verue, who carried them away with her to France, and afterwards sold them at a very high rate to the regent. Cabinet of medals.

Some travellers relate, that in the palace of Turin are to be seen a little coach with six horses, and a small fort with its fortifications and artillery, all made of gold enriched with jewels; but, if such things ever were there, 'tis certain they are not at present. Indeed, under the urgent wants of the state, at the beginning of this century, one can hardly suppose, but that such curiosities would have been converted to a better use.

On the left-hand, on the second floor of the wing of the palace which looks into the garden, is the chapel of the St. Suaire, or the Holy Sudary, which, that it may be adapted to the tragical relic preserved there, is built intirely of a dark grey marble. The model was drawn by father Guarini, and is said to have cost four millions and a half of Piedmontese livres. The sheet (as the clergy here pretend) wherein Christ was wrapped, after his crucifixion, has, on both sides of it, imprinted a bloody figure of a man, and is kept in the middle of the chapel, in a tabernacle, within an inclosure of iron work; it is publicly shewn on great solemnities, as on the marriage of the hereditary prince, &c. *Chapelle du S. Suaire.* *Sudarium Christi.*

The supposed Sudary of Christ is also shewn at Mentz, Lisbon, and in above twelve Romish churches besides. To this objection, the common answer is, that many pieces of linen were used for wrapping about a corpse, as appears in the account of Lazarus's rising from the grave; but this evasion holds good only as to the smaller bandages used for the arms, feet, and head, * but not at all with relation to those large *involucra* on which the whole human figure is represented. This is therefore all that they can alledge, *viz.* that such large pieces were made use of unnecessarily, as much smaller would have sufficed; and that our Saviour, after his resurrection, condescended miraculously to imprint his intire image on every such cloth.

* The word *Sudarium* is also used to signify handkerchief, and Suetonius says of Nero, *(cap. 51. in vita) ligato circa collum sudario prodierit in publicum, i. e.* 'that he used to appear abroad with a handkerchief about 'his neck.'

This

This the clergy of Besançon must maintain, as they boast of having a Sudary, which is acknowledged to have been bound only round the head of Christ, which, however, has the entire image of our Saviour from head to foot, in a length of six geometrical feet, wanting three inches. Father Langelle, a Benedictine, has published a particular justification of the genuineness of the large *Sudarium*, said to be given by the emperor Charles the Bald to the abbey of St. Cornelius at Compiegne. The like has been done by Philibert Pingon, in his *Sindon Evangelica*, printed in 1581. The Turin relic has not wanted a champion in Chifflet, *de linteis sepulch. Christi*, *cap.* 28. *i. e.* 'of Christ's sepulchral linen.' His arguments are drawn partly from the miracles said to be performed by it, and partly from the bulls of the popes, Sixtus IV. and Julius; and then he farther appeals to the long and violent controversy concerning it.

But these are arguments common to all the other holy Sudaries, and that of Cadoin in Perigord supports its claim by fourteen papal bulls and testimonials; whereas that of Turin can produce but four. The first professor of this relic that we are informed of, was Gaufridus de Charny, a Burgundian nobleman, who, in the year 1351, made a present of it to the church of the holy virgin at Lireyo. In the subsequent commotions throughout the kingdom of France, the inhabitants of Lireyo in 1418 committed their invaluable relic to the care of Humbert lord of Lireyo; but, upon his death, Margaret de Charny, his widow, refused to deliver it up, and some time after, *viz.* in the year 1452, made a present of it to Lewis duke of Savoy, by whose order it was kept in Chamberry, and, in the year 1578, was removed to Turin by duke Emanuel Philibert. But by what means, and where Gaufridus de Charny procured it, there is not the least account; and, when it first appeared, the adoration of it was opposed by the bishop Peter de Arceys. Others also affirming it to be the work of some human hand, it was on that account shewn not as a relic, but a picture of Christ *. As to the great veneration at present paid to it, let it suffice to say, that Philip V. king of Spain, even when he married the princess of Savoy, could not obtain

* *Conf. Chiflet, l. c. & Bynæi Christ. crucif.*

a copy of that at Turin, till after repeated ſolicitations, and then with the greateſt difficulty. The performance was alſo attended with a great number of ſuperſtitious ceremonies. The painter, whilſt at work, was obliged to be continually on his knees, and eight biſhops ſaid maſſes at eight ſeveral altars. It was a very ſingular honour and diſtinction paid to father Valfré, that ſome threads of this *Sudarium* were preſented to him; and he as carefully kept them in his breviary. This father, tho' of a mean extraction, being the ſon of a peaſant, deſerves to be had in remembrance; when a father of the oratory, his meekneſs and ſincere piety gained him ſuch a reputation, that the far greater part of the ſecret charities of perſons of rank were put into his hands, who, after a diligent enquiry into the moſt proper objects, faithfully diſtributed them. When he preached, the church of St. Philip Neri was crowded. He refuſed being father confeſſor to the counteſs de Verüe, againſt whom a canon of St. John had before ſhut the confeſſional. At firſt the king was not a little diſpleaſed with father Valfré; but, being afterwards convinced of his extraordinary virtue and endowments, returned him thanks in form, adding theſe words, 'Valfré was in the right, and acted like an honeſt worthy man.' Soon after, the king was for making him biſhop of Turin; but Valfré declined this high dignity, pleading his deficiencies and little merit; his low birth, and want of experience to confer with eminent perſons. All theſe excuſes not giving a turn to the king's determined reſolution, Valfré ſent in haſte to his brother, who was a poor miller, to come away juſt as the meſſenger ſhould find him; and the next morning, taking him to court, he places him at his ſide in the row of courtiers, through which the king goes to maſs. The king, ſtruck with ſo unuſual a ſight, aſked, who this peaſant was? to which father Valfré anſwered, 'he is my brother.' The king then made no other reply than *Je vous entends, i. e.* 'I underſtand you;' but that very ſame day was more urgent than before with father Valfré, that he ſhould accept of the biſhopric, till he at length declared, that he had rather incur his majeſty's diſpleaſure than comply; upon which the matter dropped. He died in the year 1710, being above ſeventy years of age, with ſuch an uncommon reputation of ſanctity, that, in order to his future canoni-

Life of father Valfré.

nonization, a particular inscription and account of him, attested by notaries and witnesses, was cut on a sheet of lead, and laid in the coffin with him. The king visited him in his last illness, and several times desired his blessing and instruction, acknowledging the errors and misfortunes of his government; but alledged that wars and the wants of the state had hindered him from carrying many good designs into execution. Here Valfré took an opportunity of giving the king many good counsels, and particularly intreated him that, as soon as possible, he would relieve his subjects from those impositions under which they now groaned, *&c.* The death of this good father brought a vast concourse of people together; every one endeavouring to touch his corpse with their rosary or handkerchief, in order to keep it as a relic: even the two princes, the king's sons, by their father's order, went to the church where the deceased father lay in state, and publicly kissed his hands.

But I now return to the palace chapel where the king goes every day to mass. Under it is a passage to the cathedral of St. John, where, at the windows hang the standards and colours taken from the French at the relief of Turin, being more in number than the nave of the church can properly contain. The gallery for the cathedral music and the organ loft are richly adorned with sculpture and gilding. A particular place is assigned for the king's band of music in the galleries of the royal chapel, the music is well worth hearing, several excellent masters being among the band, particularly Mr. Somis, who is justly reckoned one of the best violins of the age, and is famed for his compositions, and the spirit and softness of his music.

Before I close this letter, I must mention the garden which the king has caused to be made behind the palace, among the fortifications of the city. The pyramids of several sorts, the yews and the box-hedges five or six feet high, and two in thickness, make a beautiful appearance, and the latter are fenced by the stone breast-works which run parallel to them. But the thing most admired here is a walk of limes which have no branches to a considerable height, where they expand themselves into a kind of crown. The stems are compactly covered with bark up to the crown, either to preserve them from the cold,

or

or rather to further their growth without branches. The lime-tree is not a native of this country, these being brought from Holland. In this garden is a compartment separated by a yew-hedge seven feet high, and three feet thick, where the late queen used to take her walks, and on that account is still called *le Jardin de la Reine*, *i. e.* 'The queen's garden.'

This whole spot, lying within the fortification, has a communication with the out-works through a broad vaulted passage, which though it goes through the whole garden, yet a foreigner would be hard put to it to find the entrance, even at the time when the hedges and trees are bare of their leaves. The description of the king's country palaces I defer till next post.

I am, &c.

Turin.

LETTER XXVII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Palaces near Turin.

SIR,

THE palace most frequented by the royal family is la Venerie, the court generally continuing there from spring to December. It is about a league from Turin: the road that leads to it is well paved, and the greatest part of it planted with trees on each side; it is not always in a direct line, but runs a little winding between fine meadows, fields, and vineyards. At a quarter of a league's distance from the city you enter upon the Campagne de nôtre Dame, where in 1706 the French trenches (now marked by stones betwixt the fields) were forced. Before the king's palace is a street of houses built of stone, two stories high, and in a direct line, which belong to private persons. Only one wing of the palace is finished

La Venerie.

Place of the battle in 1706.

as yet, and, if the new plan takes place, the old part of the building which is left ſtanding muſt be pulled down. In two chambers adjoining to the king's apartment, are the pictures of thirty of his majeſty's anceſtors painted by Beroaldus Saxo, with Latin inſcriptions ſignifying their moſt famous atchievements. Beyond theſe is a chamber of pictures of the emperors of Germany, another of the kings of France, and another of the kings of England, all as big as the life. The gallery, as to the ornamental part, is not yet completed; but it is an hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. At each door ſtand two large twiſted pillars of red and white marble, and over the entrance are the king's arms and a buſt. The pavement is made of ſquare pieces of green and white marble. The deſigner of this edifice, which is extremely admired, was Filippo the architect. The king generally takes a turn here before dinner, eſpecially in bad weather, and then it is eaſy to come to the ſpeech of him. From this gallery one enters that part where the prince of Piedmont and his conſort reſided, and from thence into the royal chapel. Behind theſe are the orangery and the ſtables, a building of two hundred and thirty paces in length, and within them are above two hundred and twenty horſes. At the entrance of the ſtables, it is an eſtabliſhed cuſtom that a ſtranger muſt deliver up one of his gloves, which muſt be redeemed with a piece of money.

Fine chapel. What pleaſed me moſt at la Venerei is the royal chapel, which was alſo deſigned by Filippo. The cupola is of a graceful height; within it are ſtatues of St. Ambroſe, St. Chryſoſtom, St. Auguſtine, and St. Jerom, ſtanding on red, green, and yellow marble pedeſtals. The ſtatues are of white marble, in the gigantic taſte, and were brought hither from Rome. The high altar is a glorious ſight, and there is ſcarce any kind of marble which is not to be ſeen in this chapel, either in the pillars or altars.

The garden. The palace garden at preſent conſiſts only of hedges and walks; whereas formerly it had fine water-works and grotto's, beſides the fountain of Hercules, and the temple of Diana, of which a deſcription may be ſeen in the *Nouveau Theatre de Piedmont*. But now nothing of theſe remains, being gone to ruin partly by the ravages of the French,

French, and partly by the king's order, that they should be demolished to make room for something else; but those vacuities have not yet, and probably will not very soon be filled up.

Rivoli is another royal palace, about three leagues from Turin, towards Susa. The whole road runs in a direct line through fields, meadows, and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal; it was planted since the siege of Turin in the year 1712, the French, among other devastations, having rooted up every tree throughout the country. This walk yields a very beautiful prospect, and at one end of the vista stands the palace of Rivoli upon an eminence, and at the other the city of Turin; and, about two leagues beyond that in a straight line, the stately church of Superga. At Rivoli, besides the best apartments, are also the finest paintings; and the royal family are much better lodged there than at la Venerie, or in Turin. The air is continually clear and healthy, and creates a good appetite; but, on account of its subtlety and keenness, is not so agreeable to sleep in. The compleating of this palace will require above five millions of Piedmontese livres more than has been expended, for in the gardens a large hill must be removed, and the ground levelled. The building stands on an acclivity, which his majesty, when he is inclined to take a turn, must ascend before he comes to a pleasant level walk, with vineyards on each side, call'd *L'Allée de Visq. i. e.* de Visq's walk, from the Chevalier de Visq the projector of it. It is now four years since any thing considerable has been done either at Rivoli, or la Venerie. The sums which the king annually appropriates for those places are not very large; and, when they happen to be otherwise expended, a stop is put to the works though it be in the middle of summer. The palaces probably owe the retardment of the building to the church of Superga, which being undertaken pursuant to a vow made by the king in the last siege, he is desirous of completing it before any other structures. It stands upon the highest mountain in the territory of Turin, and thus was a very convenient place for the king to reconnoitre the trenches and operations of the French army. It is an hour and an half's ride on horseback, but the carriages are obliged to take such a compass, that, instead of three Piedmontese miles,

Rivoli.

The church of Superga.

 they

they make it eight. As all the materials are brought up a high, and as yet uninhabited mountain, it is not difficult to conceive the immense charge of this work: a million of Piedmontese livres will hardly complete what yet remains to be done. At each end of this church stand two elegant towers, and the cupola is supported by eight large Corinthian pillars of grey, or rather dark green marble. The bases of these pillars are between five and six feet in height, and of the same marble streaked with white. The fronts of these bases are inlaid with large pieces of white and red marble so curiously, that they resemble agate. It is true however, that the greatest part of the work is of brick, and only incrusted with marble. Not one of the altars is yet finished, but they are all in some forwardness. Besides the eight lofty pillars, within the cupola is a gallery with eight windows in the circumference. The gallery is about an hundred common paces round, and the steps up to it near ninety; from whence an idea may be formed of the height of the eight pillars. In the centre of the roof within a circle are the following words, *Victorius Amadeus Rex Anno Salutis* MDCCXXVI. *i. e.* 'King Victor Amadeus in the year of our redemption 1726.' Without the dome are three galleries one above another; the two lowest have stone balustres; those of the upper are of iron-work. The prospect from this gallery exceeds all that can be imagined: The Capuchin monastery on the mountain le Valentin; Rivoli with its long terrace planted with trees; the valley towards Susa, its mountains covered with snow; the meanders of the Po; the Doria and Sturn, and the fine plains along those rivers which extend as far as the eye can reach; the vallies and levels beyond Montcallier, as likewise the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine seats; and lastly, Turin itself in a spacious plain; entertain the sight with such a variety of pleasing objects, that one never leaves this place without regret. Contiguous to the church is a large square building, for the occasional devout retirement of any of the royal family; and where his present majesty has at several times spent some weeks in Lent. The apartments are designedly very plain, and without ornaments; and the court-yard is surrounded with a cloister as it is in monasteries. The whole was built from a plan, and under the

the direction of Don Filippo Juvara, a native of Messina. He was once sent for by the king of Portugal to Lisbon, to design a plan and elevation of a royal palace: when he had done this, though, by his computation, the expence amounted to twenty-seven millions of pieces of eight; the king flew into a passion, saying, the man must be a fool to imagine he hath been sent for so far only to build a cottage; and that he expected he should deliver in the plan of a magnificent edifice. This was so well complied with, that the second estimate amounted to eighty-two millions of pieces of eight. The king was so pleased with it, that he made the designer a present of four thousand pistoles and dismissed him; but nothing more was done. I am pretty positive of the truth of this story, for general Leutrum, my author, had it from the present king of Sardinia's own mouth.

A story of the king of Portugal.

Formerly the palace of Valentin, which is but a half quarter of a league without the city from Porte neuve, was the scene of most of the court diversions and entertainments. The palace of Valentin is so called, as one may see in the memoirs of the count de Grammont, from the title given to those gentlemen, who on St. Valentine's day wait upon the ladies; it being a general custom all over Italy on that day for single women to chuse some one among their male friends or acquaintance, who is to gallant them where-ever they go; and who, to discharge his office with honour, must present them with nosegays, and other *bagatelles*. This attendance, which expires at the year's end, is not liable to any exception, and often terminates in marriage. The parents, in the mean time, are very watchful over their daughters behaviour, and things are generally conducted with so much decorum and honour, that even the monks themselves make no scruple of taking upon them the office of a Valentine; and possibly it is no-body's interest so much as theirs to recommend the innocence of these intercourses betwixt the sexes. But, as these Valentine gallantries are entirely left off at court, the palace of Valentine is also neglected. On the steps are still some old marble busts, and over the entrance to the main body of the building is the following inscription:

The palace of Valentin.

Hic ubi Fluviorum Rex
Ferocitate depositâ placide quiescit,
Christina a Francia
Subaudiæ Ducissa, Cypri Regina,
Tranquillum hoc suum Delicium
Regalibus Filiorum Otiis
Dedicavit
Anno pacato MDCLX.

'Here, where the king of rivers, laying aside its rapidity, glides along in a gentle stream, Christina of France, dutchess of Savoy, and queen of Cyprus, dedicated this her favourite recess to the royal amusement of her sons, in the peaceful year 1660.'

La vigne de Madame Royale.

Opposite to this palace, on this side the Capuchin monastery on the mountain, a fine villa, called La vigne de Madame Royale, stands upon an eminence, which she visited but seldom. Bernini, the famous architect and sculptor, used to reckon this building the best in, or near Turin. During the minority under the regent * Christina, both the house and garden were often the scenes of riot and

Why it was immediately destroyed.

* The dutchess Christina died at the end of the year 1663; and soon after her daughter-in-law Francisca Magdalena, of the Orleans family, duke Charles Emanuel's first consort, in the beginning of the year 1664. To the memory of the former are these lines in the *Castrum Doloris*:

Magnæ Christinæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel filius
Ineluctabili jacturæ vix superstes
Pientissimæ parenti piissime parentat,
Hoc uno Matri non obsecutus.

* *
*

Heu fallacior fortuna quo felicior!
Christina a Francia
Regum Filia, Reginæ Sol,
Ad summum felicitatis evecta cardinem,
Momento in occasum divergit.

* Of

and debauchery. On this account, in the king's advanced age, when he was as it were inflamed with an external zeal for religion, and with which poſſibly the admonitions of his father-confeſſor might concur, this place became ſo odious to him, that, upon the death of Madame Royal, he beſtowed it on the hoſpital. The directors, in hopes of making a great deal of money of the materials, began to pull it down; but, the profits falling ſhort of their expectations, a ſtop was put to the demo-

'Of the great Chriſtina of France,
'Charles Emanuel, her ſon,
'Scarce ſurviving the irremediable loſs,
'With filial piety performs this office to the beſt of parents,
'Whom in this act alone he diſobeyed.

* *
*

'Alas! the more favourable, the greater the inſtability of fortune.
'Chriſtina of France,
'Deſcended from kings, the ſun of the court,
'Juſt arrived at the meridian of human felicity,
'Inſtantly declined, and ſet to riſe no more.'

On the duke's conſort,

Franciſcæ a Francia
Carolus Emanuel Conjux deſolatiſſimus
Nondum ſiccis ex orbitate oculis
Lacrymas continuat.

* *
*

Heu fugacem formæ gloriam!
Franciſca a Francia
Regum Flos, florum Regina,
Suo conſimilis lilio
Serò data, citò erepta,
Nil niſi lacrymas peperit.

'To the memory of Franciſca of France,
'Charles Emanuel, her diſconſolate huſband,
'His eyes ſtill flowing for the loſs of his parent,
'Continues his tears.

* *
*

'Alas, how fleeting is beauty!
'Franciſca of France,
'Flower of kings, the queen of flowers,
'Reſembling the ſhort-liv'd lily,
'Appearing late, and ſoon ſnatch'd away,
'Left no traces behind her but tears.'

 lition

lition of it; so that now the house makes a very desolate appearance. For no repairs have been made in the walls, or any other part; nor is it thought worth rebuilding.

Nearer to the city, opposite the Rüe du Po, stands *La vigne de la princesse de Piedmont*; or, ' the princess of Pied-' mont's villa,' very agreeably situated on an eminence. The building is not large, but regular; and the garden is in the form of an amphitheatre, with a pleasant walk planted on each side with trees. These are all the king's palaces near Turin that I know of. Montcallier is a spacious castle, situated on a hill on the other side the Po, at about the distance of a league from Turin. This is a quadrangular building, with a large square tower. The hill, as well as the neighbouring country towards Alessandria, is very delightfully variegated with vineyards, corn-fields, villa's, and gardens; but at present it is never honoured with the presence of the royal family.

I am, SIR, &c.

LETTER XXVIII.

Of the King of Sardinia's Revenues, and Power in Ecclesiastical Affairs.

SIR,

I MUST acknowledge my inability to satisfy your curiosity concerning the annual amount of the king of Sardinia's revenue.

The king's treasury. The affairs relating to the finances in all courts are kept secret, and necessarily much more so here; yet, without an accurate knowledge of them, it would be unwarrantable to deliver any thing on this head. A certain statesman however estimates the king's entire yearly revenue at twenty millions of Piedmontese livres, of which the duties on silk produce five, and those on hemp and rice three millions;

millions; but this computation I believe over-shoots the mark. Mr. R. some years ago being returned to Turin from his travels in Germany, the king enquired particularly into the state of the German courts. Mr. R. among other things said, that he believed the king's revenues exceeded those of the elector of Brunswic-Luneburg; and, on the contrary, were less than those of the elector of Saxony; and that he had also heard this comparison made by some public ministers. As to the kingdom of Sardinia, it is evident, that, the charges of the troops and civil officers being deducted, the residue of the annual income from that kingdom cannot exceed a hundred thousand livres; and that the importance of that country to the house of Savoy is more on account of its regality than its revenue. In the year 1718, when the duke of Savoy was deprived of the kingdom of Sicily, and no compensation yet made by another, though smaller island, the following sarcasm was made on his situation:

> *Le roy de Cypre & de Sicile*
> *A le cul dans l'eau entre deux isles.*

'The king of Cyprus and Sicily is up to the middle in water betwixt two islands.'

In the king's territories on the continent are sixteen bishoprics, among which are the two archbishoprics of Turin and the Tarantaise. Besides the city of Turin, three hundred and forty towns and villages are subject to the former; and, as among the Roman-catholics, every one is obliged to communicate at Easter, and to deliver to the priest an account of his children and family, the whole number of the inhabitants of such a country may be pretty accurately known: and I have been assured, that, from such computations, the number of the king's subjects in Piedmont and Savoy, and other parts on the continent, amount to two millions and some thousands. The towns in Savoy, Piedmont, and the new acquisitions on the *terra firma*, are computed to be above two hundred. Number of the inhabitants.

The duty on snuff is farmed for four hundred thousand livres, and travellers should be careful to have no foreign tobacco among their baggage. At first it was farmed only for twelve thousand livres; afterwards the same person, Monopoly of snuff.

being

being a Jew, who at firſt had it at ſo low a rate, paid more than treble that ſum for it; and when a friend diſſuaded him from it, obſerving, that it would probably ruin him, he anſwered, 'The uſe of ſnuff is a pernicious 'cuſtom, and conſequently will daily increaſe; ſo that 'there is no danger of any loſs to be apprehended from 'raiſing the farm, it being the nature of mankind to be 'extremely addicted to whatever is hurtful.' But, how great ſoever the king's whole revenue may have formerly been, yet it is certain, that, notwithſtanding the laſt reduction of the ancient demeſnes, or of thoſe given in to be ſuch, it received an augmentation of above a million of livres.

The king's abſolute power. His authority in eccleſiaſtical affairs.

The prerogative of the king in civil affairs is equal to that of any monarch in Europe; and, in eccleſiaſtical matters, few kings of the Roman-catholic religion carry it with ſo high a hand as his preſent majeſty has done, and continues to do. Care indeed has been taken to treat the popes with complaiſance, and this very year the legend in which the power aſſumed by Gregory VII. of dethroning princes, and depriving them of their dignity, is extolled as an heroic action; and, though it was vigorouſly oppoſed in France, it has been acknowledged orthodox; but, on a turn of intereſt, it can as eaſily be annulled. In the mean time the king has obtained his end from the pope, not only in the diſpoſal of moſt of the eccleſiaſtical benefices in Savoy and Piedmont, but alſo of the biſhopric of Aleſſandria, and a nomination to a cardinal's hat, of which cardinal Ferreri is an inſtance. The pope had an opportunity of gratifying his friendſhip for Ferreri in his promotion, and therefore was the more eaſily induced to confer on the family of Savoy ſuch an eminent privilege, which in the Roman church is attended with no leſs honour than profit *.

* Since the death of pope Benedict XIII. the miſunderſtanding with the court of Rome has increaſed; firſt, concerning the benefices; ſecondly, concerning immunities and juriſdictions; thirdly, concerning the ſovereignty over the fiefs of Cortanze, Cortanzone, Ciſterna, Montafia, and ſome diſtricts of the Lomelina. The new pope is for getting out of the court of Turin's hands what, by virtue of an indulto obtained from Nicholas V, and a long poſſeſſion, was ratified under Benedict XIII; but the king of Sardinia will not be perſuaded to part with any advantage which he is once in poſſeſſion of.

The

The revenues and possessions of the monasteries, before the year 1600, were left to them as a foundation remaining from the crown lands; but every thing else, whether moveable or immoveable, is subject to the civil impositions, contributions, excises, licences, and other taxes. All contracts, even when the clergy are parties, must be transacted before a civil judge; and the processes in which any of the clergy are engaged, are also to be tried before the common lay magistracy, whether the ecclesiastics be the plaintiffs or defendants. In Savoy, the council of Trent has not been acknowledged; nor does the king grant an *asylum* in any of the churches there, as in Piedmont, where the clergy have that privilege. However, on particular occasions, where the crime is of a very heinous and flagitious nature, little ceremony is used in taking a malefactor out of the church. Whilst the French were in possession of Pignerol, all *asyla* were abrogated, and the king of Sardinia, upon its being restored to him, continued the abrogation in defiance of all the clamours of the clergy, who asserted, that such a right had formerly never been disputed with them.

But what the king has undertaken and gone through with, against the Jesuits, is what possibly the greatest prince would hardly have ventured upon. This order is known to be so formidable, that neither popes nor princes were ever known to have gained any advantages by incurring their displeasure. But the present king, who was never priest-ridden, nor under the direction of a jesuitical confessor, has attempted a difficult task, and this present year has prohibited the Jesuits from keeping public schools *. This

The king deprives the Jesuits of public schools.

* The Dominicans improved this opportunity for making good what the Jesuits had spoiled by heterodox positions, and herein we shall cite their own words: *Theological propositions relating to the doctrine delivered in the university of Turin, by the reverend fathers Droits and Millet, of the order of St. Dominic.*

1. The pope is fallible, even in matters of religion, though he speak from the chair. The pope alone, without the consent of the universal church, cannot decide concerning any articles of religious doctrine.

2. The pope is not the head and ruler of other churches; but every church may, as it shall think fit, appoint and determine concerning its own particular discipline.

3. In power, the council is above the pope, who may be deposed by the council.

4. The

This prohibition likewife extended itfelf to fome other orders, which were in poffeffion of public fchools; particularly the Barnabites at Cafale, Aqui, and Quieri; but the blow fell heavieft on the Jefuits; who, here, as in other countries, for many years, had underftood their own intereft fo well, that they had engroffed the education of youth, almoft to the total exclufion of all the other religious orders. Befides the refpect for, and attachment to the Jefuits, expreffed by their former pupils, they have the

4. The power of fecular princes is immediately derived from God, and reaches to all ecclefiaftics whatever, whether regular or fecular.

5. Auricular confeffion was inftituted by a pofitive law, and fuperfeded the ancient form of public penitence.

6. Attrition on a fupernatural motive is fufficient to attain juftifying grace, with the facrament of repentance, though it fhould be gained with formal grief and converfion to God.

7. Contrition is the gift of God, which he beftows according to his own pleafure; this propofition importing, that the will of man is both unfit and unable to keep the divine precepts, without efficacious grace.

8. General councils are not abfolutely neceffary for deciding controverfies in religion, circular letters of particular councils being fufficient for that purpofe.

9. St. Peter is not the head of the church, but the power of the keys, both as to rank and jurifdiction, was equally communicated among all the apoftles; neither is there any difference betwixt a bifhop, prieft, and deacon at the altar, at leaft relatively to the hierarchical rank, but only in refpect of the power annexed to the title.

10. The fire of hell is not a real and phyfical fire, much lefs that of purgatory, which was not thought of in the firft ages of the church.

Befides thefe there are eighteen other exceptionable and bold pofitions relating to the canon law, of which the following will be a fufficient proof. *Epifcopi*, &c.

1. Bifhops do not derive their jurifdiction from the time of the apoftles.

2. The jurifdiction of bifhops is not of divine right, but owing to ufurpation and the connivance of princes.

10. Princes, independently of the pope, may tax ecclefiaftical poffeffions.

11. The bull called *Bulla Cœnæ Domini* is an infult upon princes, and therefore fhould be rejected.

12. Excommunications and interdictions are manifeft abufes.

14. Excommunications unjuftly inflicted are intitled to no regard; and therefore the party cenfured ought both publicly and privately to obferve the duties incumbent on a chriftian living in catholic community.

All thefe pofitions, fo extremely rafh and inconfiderate, being the dictates of party fpirit for the prerogative of princes, by depreffing that of the popes, were oppofed to the doctrines of the Jefuits, to whom the triumph of their enemies could not but caufe the moft fenfible mortification.

further

further opportunity of gaining over to their order the ablest heads, wealthy heirs, and persons of great families; and what advantage must accrue to them from those circumstances may be easily imagined. Notwithstanding all that craft and artifice, for which they are distinguished, they had not the least intelligence of the king's design; so that they may be well supposed to have been quite thunder-struck, when the tempest at once discharged itself upon them. The education of youth would, probably, have been overlooked, had it not been for the great desire the king had, that they should give up a part of the effects which they had acquired by gift or legacy, and, on account of the education of youth, in order to defray the charges of the new public schools founded at Turin, and other parts of the country. These schools were not taught by Jesuits, and therefore the people murmured publicly, alledging, 'that the Jesuits enjoyed an income 'of so many thousand dollars bestowed upon them, solely 'for the education of youth; and since the public welfare 'now required other foundations, and that the Jesuits 'should be eased of the fatigue they had so long undergone, nothing could be more unreasonable than that 'others should labour for the Jesuits without any reward.' The Jesuits, on the contrary, insist on the unreasonableness of refunding the recompence of their former labour, which, together with the profit for the future is taken off their hands. How far the king will proceed, time will discover; the Jesuits, however, are quite crest-fallen and dispirited, and the loss of their credit at court draws on them the general contempt; but the other religious orders, both in private and public, exult at the downfal of a society, who has always endeavoured to keep them low. However, it will be something extraordinary, indeed, if the Jesuits, unable to extricate themselves, and make their way through all opposition, should be kept under, as they are known to be dextrous observers of time; generally making themselves double amends for any past damages. At present, they affect a tranquil patience, well knowing that they have to do with a prince not less politic than themselves, and of an inflexible firmness of temper.

The proper restriction under which the clergy hath been kept by the king; the exclusion of them from intermeddling with the civil government and state affairs, together with Behaviour towards the Waldenses.

with his behaviour towards the Waldenfes, who derive their name from *Petrus Waldenfis*, has not only gained him a great reputation among the foreign proteftants, but confiderably promoted the real welfare and ftrength of his own dominions. They are not publicly oppreffed, which is a fure fign that the hands of the clergy here are tied up, and the king not yet become a thorough bigot; otherwife neither the law of nature and chriftian charity, nor even the fingular merit of this plain innocent people, would in the leaft avail them *. Their fervices under count Santena, in the laft war, and particularly at the relief of Turin, are well known; and their motive was no lefs their loyalty to the king, who had reftored them, than their animofity againft the French, by whofe folicitations they had been driven out of the country. On this occafion, every one who was able to bear arms took the field, and it was their own requeft that they might receive nothing from the king but an allowance of bread. The Waldenfes amount, in all, to betwixt thirty and forty thoufand fouls, inhabiting more than feventy villages. They hinder none from the external practice of their religion, though in every parifh, by the king's order, there is a Roman-catholic church. This order, by a catholic prince, if it be not contrary to any compact, nor productive of any moleftation or charges to the proteftant fubjects, can give no juft caufe of offence, no more than the foundation of the *maifon des Vaudois* in the *place de Caroline* at Turin. Here all Waldenfes, and efpecially children, voluntarily offering to embrace the Roman-catholic religion, are maintained and fupplied with all neceffaries. The girls, when grown up, are portioned out, and the boys are taught fome mechanic trade. Both the houfe and the church are well endowed; and, indeed, it is no lefs commendable than natural to encourage and promote the knowledge of thofe truths that are fuppofed to be of great importance, provided the means be confiftent with our natural rights and chriftian liberty.

* In the year 1730, amidft the fevere cold of the month of December, all the Waldenfes of the valley of St. Martin were obliged to quit their native country, or change their religion. This was unqueftionably *done* to pleafe the pope, who, for fome other political view, was to be put in good humour. The order was figned the 20th of June, 1730, and fix months were allowed them to confider of it.

But

But to return to the clergy of this country. The yearly revenue of the archbishop of Turin is about forty thousand Piedmontese livres. He was lately appointed grand almoner, which gives him the title of excellency; whereas before he was only stiled *illustrissimo*. This is all that yet accrues to him from this post, the patent being not made, and, till he has received it, the salary of twelve thousand livres does not commence. This induces him to let several things pass, as it were, unobserved, whilst the king improves this prudent remissness to complete his plan of ecclesiastical constitutions. When the archbishop appears in public, an officer in black, with a cloak of the same colour, carrying a silver cross, rides before, followed by five or six footmen, whose livery at present is brown with red lace. At the side of the archbishop's coach walk his gentlemen, bareheaded, and some ecclesiastics attend in a coach behind. Revenue of the archbishop of Turin.

The present archbishop of Turin is called Francesco Arborio Gattinara, *grand elemosiniere & vescovo di corte*, *i. e.* 'Grand almoner and court bishop.'

The archbishop of Tarantaise is Francesco Amadeo Miglietti de Chales.

The bishoprics are, 1. Agosta; 2. Alba; 3. Alessandria; 4. Aqui; 5. Asti; 6. Casale; 7. Fossano; 8. Geneva by Annecy; 9. Ivrea; 10. Mondovi; 11. Moriano; 12. Nice; 13. Saluzzo; 14. Bercelli.

As to the Sardinian hierarchy, the archbishop of Cagliari is Monsign. Faletti di Barolo, *Primate, elemosiniere di S. M. i. e.* 'Primate and almoner to his majesty.'

The archbishop of Oristano, Monsign. Nin, a Sardinian.

The archbishop of Sassari, Monsig. Giordini, *Carmelitano scalzo*, *i. e.* 'a bare-footed Carmelite, born at Turin.'

The bishoprics are, 1. Ales; 2. Alghero; 3. Ampuria; 4. Bosa.

It must, however, be acknowledged to the praise of the clergy of Savoy and Piedmont, that outwardly they live in a very decent and orderly manner, to which also the king's supremacy seems not a little to contribute; and it were to be wished, that the morals of the clergy of the other parts of Italy did not give more offence. Morality of the clergy.

LETTER XXIX.

Of the King of Sardinia's military Forces, with their Order and Difpofition.

SIR,

The king's military forces.

I NOW come to give an account of the king of Sardinia's military forces. The fituation of his dominions on the continent obliges him, on any broils betwixt the houfe of Auftria and Bourbon, to be upon his guard; but his prefent majefty, and his anceftors, have found means to reap fome advantages from all the wars that have happened for above a century paft. A war in Italy being very expenfive both to the French and Germans, the houfe of Savoy has fhewn, that it knows how to rate its friendfhip and affiftance accordingly. The dutchy of Savoy lies quite expofed to the French, and, upon any quarrel, the enemy hath taken poffeffion of it with little or no refiftance, neither its frontiers nor its inland parts being in the leaft fortified. The king of Sardinia cannot think of being a gainer by declaring againft France, the great power of that monarchy and the mountainous nature of the country being a bar againft extending his dominions on that fide; befides, with the affiftance of France, his Sardinian majefty may face all his enemies. On the other hand, it is not eafy to diflodge the houfe of Auftria from any of its poffeffions by force, for the increafe of his own power; therefore the more adviseable way has always been to procure fome little advantages by leagues and ftipulations. This method has anfwered fo well as, by degrees, to transfer almoft the whole country of Montferrat, and fome other neighbouring territories, into the hands of the houfe of Savoy. The tranfactions at the beginning of this year will be a warning to the houfe of Savoy, not to be over hafty in entering into an open war with France; efpecially without pecuniary fuccours from England and Holland; it is true, on occafion, the king of Sardinia may be fure of a good

Intereft of the king of Sardinia.

a good bargain with the houſe of Auſtria for his neutrality. His majeſty's regular forces at preſent conſiſt of about twenty-two thouſand men, excluſive of the horſe-guards and artillery, and fifteen well-diſciplined regiments of militia. Theſe laſt have only their cloathing, and a ſol *per diem*; they are continually at their own habitations, where they ſubſiſt by huſbandry and other labour, except twice a year when they are muſtered and exerciſed for a few weeks; but, on theſe occaſions, they receive the ſame pay as the regulars. The king formerly had a regiment, the officers of which were all knights of Malta, from whence it was called *le regiment de la croix blanche*, *i. e.* 'the regiment of the white croſs;' but the king ſoon found that another regiment was of more ſervice. For, on a ſummons from the grand maſter, this regiment for ſome time was without officers; beſides, being all perſons of rank, they could not be reconciled to the ſtrictneſs of military diſcipline. Upon this, his majeſty thought it beſt to let it dwindle away by degrees. He has four regiments of foreigners moſtly Germans, which make a body of five thouſand men, and not only ſerve to give a greater weight to his authority in his own country; but alſo, that the Piedmonteſe and Savoyard ſoldiers, having before their eyes a pattern of complete diſcipline, may be ſtirred up to emulate them. There is likewiſe this additional advantage accruing from it, namely, that ſo conſiderable a part of the forces originally conſiſting of, and recruited with foreigners, more hands may be ſpared for tillage. The great advantage of peopling a country in peaceable times with peaſants rather than ſoldiers, was not unknown to the late king of England, George I. who iſſued an order in his German dominions, that every ſoldier who would undertake the management of a farm, or turn peaſant, ſhould have his diſcharge for ten dollars. The king of Sardinia has alſo lately renewed a law the regent dutcheſs Chriſtina made in the year 1648, and calculated for increaſing the human ſpecies. By this law it was enacted, that all parents, having twelve children lawfully begotten, ſhould be exempted, during life, from all taxes and impoſts upon ſuch goods as they were poſſeſſed of before the birth of the tenth child. They were likewiſe free from all toll, or duties, chargeable on home goods, being ſubject only to contribute towards repairing roads, bridges, and harbours.

Regiment of the white croſs.

bours. In the number of the twelve children are included not only those of the first generation; but likewise the grand-children, whose fathers happen to die before their grandfather, as also those who are killed in the king's service. Of the first foreign regiment belonging to the king of Sardinia, general Rhebinder has the command, as colonel Schulenburg has of the second. Each regiment consists of twelve hundred men, and, by virtue of their particular capitulations, such a regiment brings the colonel in betwixt ten and twelve thousand dollars a year, as I was informed by field marshal Schulenburg himself, who formerly had the regiment called by that name. Rhebinder's regiment once consisted intirely of protestants; but, the general changing his religion, things are much altered. His lady is not a little pleased with herself, and boasts of it as a very singular happiness, that Rhebinder is the second husband whom she has brought over to the Romish church: but there is little appearance that the general will ever prove a zealot, or concern himself with his new religion. There are now only five evangelical or protestant officers in this regiment, thirteen having thrown up their commissions at once, as soon as the protestant chaplain was discharged. In the year 1710 a great number of protestant recruits for this regiment coming into Piedmont, several of the common soldiers, upon entering into any new garrison where they were not known, used to make a practice of publicly professing themselves Roman-catholics. The motives of their conversion to the popish religion were not owing to conscience or devotion; but to the sum of five livres which was paid to every one who came over to the Romish church, besides what they got from monasteries, or people of substance, who were fond of seeing the members of their church increase. Among these recruits was an honest Swabian, of such an open frankness and simplicity, that he went about all Turin asking in his own country dialect, where that monastery was that gave five livres to any one turning catholic.

Rhebinder's regiment once mostly protestants.

Protestant soldiers, turning papists, rewarded with five livres a man.

In Schulenburg's regiment there are only two officers who are Roman-catholics, and they became converts since they had their commissions.

Swiss regiment.

Colonel Hackbret's regiment consists mostly of Swiss, who, as well as their colonel, are all protestants, and enjoy this and other privileges by a particular compact.

The

The king gives but eighteen livres a man *per* month, the captain, lieutenant, and cornet included, they being estimated no higher. The colonel is as it were the head of a republic; he recruits, enters, discharges, and cloaths the regiment, and likewise nominates the officers.

The regiment of la Porte, which is commonly quartered in the citadel of Turin, admits of recruits of all nations; but it mostly consists of French refugees. The capitulation is made as for protestants; for indeed there is but one Roman-catholic officer in it, and he embraced that religion out of complaisance to his wife, after he had been a considerable time in the regiment. This regiment has never yet been brought to kneel to the host, not even the private men, when upon duty, though Rhebinder's and Schulenburg's regiments have given up that point; but eight of the officers, rather than conform to this superstitious custom, have thrown up their commissions. The regiment of la Porte.

Hackbret's regiment observes a medium; the soldiers upon duty kneel, and the officers step aside when the host is coming; but these ceremonies are only observed by the soldiers on duty: for no one is compelled to kneel to the host either in the streets, or churches, nor even in the king's chapel, although his majesty, the whole court, and the guards, throw themselves upon their knees at the elevation. General Rhebinder, besides his regiment, has a pension of thirty thousand livres; he is by birth a Livonian, and was formerly in the elector Palatine's service. His titles are, 'His excellency Bernard Otto, baron Rhebinder, knight of the order of the *Annunciada*, master of the ordnance, governor of the city and province of Pignerol, and the conquered vallies, colonel of a German regiment of foot, and commander in chief of the army of his majesty the king of Sardinia.'

It contributes not a little to the maintenance of military discipline and order, that the regiments continually do duty at Turin as the king's foot-guards. The presence and attention of his majesty causes such care and punctuality to be observed among the troops, as would probably be neglected in other quarters. The guard is daily relieved by an hundred and twenty men, and consists of twenty-four grenadiers, thirty troopers, and about an hundred and thirty musketeers. Discipline of the troops. The king's guard.

The pay of the troop of horse-guards is about twenty-six thousand livres a year. The private men, who are mostly gentlemen, have each twenty-five livres a month; four of them join in keeping a servant, and every one contributes five livres a month towards his subsistance, and a livre for wages; so that the remainder will not allow them to be extremely gay or profuse. Their uniform is provided by the king, except the large yellow buttons they wear; these they must buy new, or save the old ones, though the price of such a button is but four sols. As the king travels very expeditiously, they are often hard put to it. It is a long hour's journey from Turin to la Venerie on a round trot, and to go to Rivoli it takes up three hours; yet the king runs the former in a quarter, and the latter in three quarters of an hour. If a horse dies, the officers to whom it belonged must provide another. The king is always preceded by a *mareschal du logis*, with five of the *garde du corps*, or life-guards, and followed by eleven of the gentlemen in waiting. The prince or princess are always attended by their *mareschal du logis*, or an equerry.

Maintenance of the troops.

In the other regiments, a cornet has eight hundred and eighty-four livres a year, with an allowance for three horses between every two of them. The monthly pay of a captain is a hundred and ten livres; a very slender allowance for himself and a servant; so that he must be a very good œconomist. Officers quartered at Turin have indeed an opportunity of boarding themselves at two meals a day for twenty-five livres a month; but at such a frugal table, that they need not be afraid of growing too corpulent. The king has an exact account of all his officers, observes every one's good and bad qualities, and, from time to time, makes very particular enquiries not only of one, but of several persons concerning the behaviour of every one of them. From these informations he prefers them, without any regard to their rank or seniority. M. de Martiniere, who was very lately a captain in a marching regiment, is now, on account of his great abilities and good behaviour, raised at once by the king to a lieutenancy in his majesty's horse-guards, and accordingly ranks with a colonel. It is also the king's pleasure that all officers in his majesty's immediate disposal be accounted equally honourable. A minister of state once petitioning

Only means of preferment.

the

the king to make his ſon a lieutenant or an enſign, *comme un petit employ*, *i. e.* ' as being but an inconſiderable ' poſt:' the king anſwered, *Je n'ay point de petits emplois à donner*, *i. e.* ' I have no inconſiderable poſt to beſtow.' It is owing to this, that the ſons of many of the nobleſt and wealthieſt families are enſigns and lieutenants; for theſe poſts are in higher eſteem here than in other countries. The counteſs de Carpené, a lady of uncommon good ſenſe, lately informed me, that, when prince Eugene was at Turin, ſhe, with above twenty other ladies, being at court, the king preſented them to the prince with the following compliment: *Ce ſont les dames de la premiere qualité de mon païs, l'une eſt femme d'un capitaine, & les autres le ſont de cornets.* ' Theſe are ladies of the higheſt quality in my ' dominions, one is a captain's lady, and the others are ' married to cornets.' Prince Eugene only anſwered, That it was not ſo in Germany. But what contributes not a little to this is, that, as I have ſaid above, no perſon can obtain a genteel poſt at court, without having firſt ſerved in the army.

Inſtance of the ſtrictneſs of military diſcipline.

Military diſcipline is obſerved here in all its ſtrictneſs, of which I ſhall give you a recent inſtance, which inſpired the common people with a violent diſguſt againſt Schulenburg's heretical regiment. This regiment being laſt winter upon duty at Turin, as the king's guards, a ſerjeant, finding a ſoldier in a public-houſe, contrary to an expreſs command, ſtruck him ſeveral times over the head; for which the ſoldier owed him a grudge. Some days after this accident, as the guard was coming by the corner of the Franciſcan church, the ſame ſoldier ſhot the ſerjeant, and ſtarting backwards, as if his piece had gone off accidentally, immediately ran into the church. The preſent colonel Schulenburg, in the abſence of the general, his uncle, went to the king, repreſenting to him the ill conſequences of ſuch a precedent to officers of all ranks, if ſuch a crime were not ſeverely puniſhed. In the mean time, the monaſtery and the church were ſurrounded with ſoldiers, and the king immediately ſent to the archbiſhop, deſiring that the malefactor might be delivered up. The clergy inſiſted upon the right of ſanctuary poſſeſſed by their church; and apprehending that the officers of the regiment, in the firſt heat of their paſſion, would inſtantly

hang up the murderer, more zealoufly efpoufed his caufe, efpecially as he was an handfome well-made fellow, and a Roman-catholic. At laft, the king gave the archbifhop his word that the immunity of the church fhould fuffer no detriment; adding, that the delivering up of the foldier was claimed only in order to make a more regular enquiry into the affair; and that, if it appeared he was intitled to an afylum, he fhould be fafely reftored to the church. The archbifhop, relying on this promife, fent a mandate to the monaftery for delivering up the foldier to twelve grenadiers of his regiment, who were fent to efcort him. The monks pretended they did not know what was become of him. Upon this the lieutenant, who had been fent with the grenadiers, marched into the church with his men, and, after long fearching, found him in an empty vault; but, the malefactor refufing to quit his lurking-place, four grenadiers jumping down forced him up, and dragged him out of the church. The mob immediately gathered, crying out, that religion was profaned; that herretics were permitted to violate facred places; and that they crucified Chrift afrefh as far as lay in their power; and nothing but fear of the king, and the armed foldiers who guarded the malefactor, reftrained the mob from being more outrageous. In the mean time, the prifoner was tried in the prefence of one of the king's judges, and immediately a *protocol* or report of the proceedings was communicated to the archbifhop. The malefactor confeffing that he had premeditately fired his piece, was fentenced to lofe his right-hand, to have his flefh four times torn with red-hot pincers, and afterwards to be hanged. At firft the king thought it too fevere, and directed the whole proceedings to be laid before him, which being done by the prefent colonel Schulenburg, his majefty acquiefced in the fentence. The evening before the execution, the criminal was carried from the king's guard, where the firft battalion of Schulenburg's regiment was then upon duty. The people indeed affembled together; but, on a fuppofition that the prifoner was going to be reftored to the church from whence he was taken, towards which they feemed to march, no difturbance was made. The next morning a fcaffold was erected before the citadel, where the criminal underwent the punifhment with great refolution; and, though he made a fhew of devotion, he infifted that he

had

had done what was right, and that he would do the fame again upon the like provocation.

Heroic action of the count de Santena.

The tranfactions of the laft forty years have ferved to infpire the Piedmontefe with a martial fpirit; and in the laft war fuch actions were performed by their troops, as would have done honour to the ancient Romans. Towards the clofe of the laft century, when marfhal Catinat invaded Piedmont, it was of the higheft importance to the prefent king, then duke, to march in time for putting Turin in a better pofture of defence. To this end he difpatched the count de Santena, then a major, and fince general, with a few hundred men, to Avigliano, an old caftle about three German miles from Turin, which commands the road and valley from Sufa. As the French army, which confifted of thirty thoufand men, was for paffing by Santena, he fired at them with what little artillery he had. Catinat, who was no lefs furprifed than provoked at this infult, fent to the caftle, threatening to hang up the commanding officer, who returned him for anfwer, that he fhould never have him alive, and that, till the artillery fhould be brought before the caftle, no furrender was to be expected. Catinat, now ftill more incenfed, ordered a battery to be erected, and fummoned the caftle a fecond time. Santena anfwered, that a breach muft firft be made; which being begun, he offered to capitulate. Catinat fent a lieutenant into the caftle to fettle the articles of capitulation; but, as a preliminary condition, demanded that the foldiers fhould be made prifoners of war, and the officers hanged. Upon this Santena took the lieutenant into his chamber, fhut the door, and conducted him between two barrels of powder, with two lighted matches lying by. Santena, taking one of the lighted matches, got upon one of the powder-barrels, and defired the lieutenant to follow his example; adding, that, fince he muft die, many more of the French fhould take a fpring into the air, before all the Piedmontefe in the caftle fhould lofe their lives. The lieutenant fo little relifhed this compliment, that he begged of Santena to lay afide fuch a defperate defign, promifing to do all that lay in his power for obtaining an honourable capitulation for the garrifon. Upon this affurance the commandant difmiffed the lieutenant, who having made his report to Catenat, the marfhal faid, 'I muft fee this man of fuch ex-

 traordinary

'traordinary spirit and resolution;' and allowed that he and his men should march out with their swords. As Santena passed by him, the marshal said, 'That he did indeed well deserve to be hanged; but, to shew him that he could esteem courage and bravery in an enemy, he should dine with him that day.' At table some French officers upbraided Santena on account of the duke of Savoy's forming a league with heretics against the most christian king. Santena remained silent for some time, till at last he asked the marshal whether he would allow him freedom of speech? Catinat consenting, he replied, 'That his master had indeed, for self-defence, taken arms against the king of France, and had entered into an alliance with heretics, such as the English and Dutch; nay further, that his master was for doing something worse, and had sent to Constantinople, to negotiate a league with the Turks; but that his most christian majesty had unluckily been before-hand with him there.' Catinat laughed at the officers who had forced this keen repartee from Santena, saying, this might teach them never to insult brave men under misfortunes. However, Santena, by his extraordinary behaviour, had the good fortune to obtain for his master a suspension of arms for some days.

Fine action of the marquis d'Entreyve. The marquis d'Entreyve's gallant defence of Verua against the French in the last war is sufficiently known. The allies having a camp near the Po, the present king of Sardinia used often to throw bomb-shells filled with louis d'ors into Verua, for the encouragement of the garrison; but want of provisions at last obliged them to surrender. When the soldiers marched out of the garrison, d'Entreyve had an ammunition-loaf carried before him upon a pike, and, as he passed by the French general, said to him, 'This piece of bread was all the provision left in the place; had it been provided with two days more subsistance, it should have cost you dearer.'

Of general St. Amour. The Piedmontese have likewise signalized themselves for their valour in foreign service, of which, among others, general St. Amour * is a living instance. When he was

* This worthy man died in the imperial camp at St. Beneditto, in the year 1734.

made

made colonel of a regiment, the officers who valued themſelves upon their birth, were ſo extremely piqued againſt him, he being but a peaſant's ſon, that he was challenged by four of his captains ſucceſſively, whom he killed upon the ſpot; and, upon diſpatching the laſt, he ſaid, 'There are now but eight left;' but the others thought fit to let the affair drop. It is not his valour only which intitles this gentleman to the higheſt eſteem, but alſo his prudence and diſcretion in never forgetting the meanneſs of his extraction. Once, while he was at table in Piedmont, with the chief officers and generals whom he had invited to an entertainment, his father happened to come into the houſe, and ſent up word of his arrival. St. Amour informed his gueſts of it, adding, that he was not inſenſible of the regard due to them, but begged leave that he might dine with his father in the next room. He accordingly withdrew, tho' the company was very urgent with him that his father might ſit down at their table, and thus acted up to the character of the dutiful ſon, and the polite gentleman. He has been a great benefactor to the village where he was born, having endowed it with two very commendable foundations; one for portioning poor young women, the other for teaching the children of peaſants to write and read.

General Roſtallerie, your former acquaintance, is ſtill in great reputation, having diſtinguiſhed his courage at the ſiege of Verua and Turin, as well as on other occaſions. He had no great liking to the Germans, on account of ſome uneaſineſs he met with when a captain in the imperial ſervice. One of his horſes dying in the ſtable, he ordered his ſervant to drag it out; but, it being more than he could manage, the maſter lent him a helping hand, by pulling at the rope. As in Italy, or England, ſuch an action would not have been regarded; yet the other captains looked upon it as ſuch a degradation, that they would not ſerve under him. The duke of Lorrain, as generaliſſimo, being informed of the affair, ordered, that no farther notice ſhould be taken of it, and, to add more force to the order, invited him to dinner. But, notwithſtanding all this, he was obliged to quit the ſervice.

Of general Roſtallerie.

I cannot forbear adding one inſtance more, which muſt appear the more extraordinary, and intitle the author to the

Remarkable action of Micha, a pioneer.

the greater praise, as his birth and education were but mean, which seldom produce those ambitious views to which so many daring or heroic actions, as they are called, are owing. At the siege of Turin, in 1706, the French had broke into one of the largest subterraneous galleries belonging to the citadel, and the French engineer was rewarded with two hundred louis d'ors for discovering this passage. The French now concluded that they should make their way into the citadel, by means of this secret passage, and accordingly posted two hundred grenadiers there. One Micha, a Piedmontese peasant, who had been compelled to serve as a pioneer, and, by his good natural parts and long practice, had acquired such a skill in it as to be made a corporal of the pioneers, he was then working at that place with about twenty men, in order to complete a mine. But hearing the French busy over his head, in securing themselves in the gallery, it immediately occurred to him, that his work was now become useless, the enemy being possessed of a place which would be of infinite detriment to the besieged; he was also convinced that it would cost him his life to hinder it, his mine having no saucisson, with which he might spring it with less danger. There was no time for deliberation, he therefore immediately formed this brave resolution: to save his companions, he ordered them immediately to withdraw out of the mine, and fire a musquet as a signal, when they were in a place of safety, adding, that they should go and acquaint his majesty, that Micha implored a subsistance for his wife and children. Upon hearing the signal, he immediately set fire to the mine, and thus sacrificed his own life, and blew up the two hundred French grenadiers into the air. I leave this action, Sir, to your consideration, only adding, that the king has provided not only for his widow and children, but has settled a perpetual annuity of six hundred livres a year upon Micha's descendants.

Gardes de corps, or life-guards. The life-guards consist of three troops, namely, the Savoyard, the Piedmontese, and the Sicilian. Formerly the captains of them ranked as lieutenant generals, the lieutenants as colonels, and the cornets as lieutenant-colonels; but, though this privilege be taken away, yet they are accounted among the principal persons of the court.

As

As to the king of Sardinia's fortified places on the continent, the number of them is greatly diminished since the late wars, the French having blown up the works of all tenable places, such as Montmelian, Casal, Verua, Vercelli, &c. which had the misfortune of falling into their hands. However, except on the Milanese side, the king's dominions are still pretty well secured. In the present year some fortifications have been built near Alessandria on the river Taner; but, the emperor remonstrating against it, they were called by the softer name of repairs. Towards France, Fenestrelle will be soon made a very strong place. I have before given you a description of the incomparable Fort la Brunette near Susa, which is a work of fifteen years. Turin, together with its citadel, now remains to be described *. A permission from the governor is requisite to obtain a particular view of these; yet this does not extend to the ramparts and bastions. This fortification is a regular pentagon, or a fort with five royal bastions, with a vaulted deep well in every bastion, so that they cannot be deprived of water; and, considering the number and spaciousness of the subterraneous works, the whole citadel may be said to stand, as it were, in the air. The ground on which it stands being a little raised above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches and lower works. In this its chief strength consists, as the mines and souterrains would, in a great measure, be rendered unserviceable, could they be overflowed. It is also well fortified and undermined towards the city, to which it is nearer than the citadel is to Milan. The proximity of the latter to that city is a great disadvantage, as Milan is not fortified; whereas at Turin it is otherwise, both the city and citadel mutually adding to each other's strength. From the city side one goes over several bridges and ditches, through an entrance, over which is an inscription, signifying, that the citadel was completed by his present majesty in the twenty-first year of his age. From thence you pass through a dungeon, or a large round tower with a flat

Fortified places.

* The citadel of Turin, as to its situation and esplanade, very much resembles that of Tournay, and still more that of Lisle, which, however, has more houses in it, and likewise water in the ditches. If the subterraneous works of Tournay are admired by all connoisseurs, yet those of Turin are not in the least inferior, if they do not rather surpass them.

roof. This is the magazine for provisions, and part of the military stores. It is bomb-proof, the French, in the siege of 1706, having thrown several hundred bombs on it, but to no effect. The *bombons* or large bombs of seven or eight hundred pounds weight, three or four of which they used sometimes in a night, would certainly have demolished this tower, had they fallen upon it; but on account of their prodigious weight they did not reach so far, most of them, falling in the area of a citadel, sunk five or six feet in the earth, and with such violence, as to be heard on the neighbouring mountains. This tower also has its subterraneous passages or galleries towards the other bastions; so that, if the enemy should become masters of the latter, the dungeon alone could very well hold out fourteen days, before it would be obliged to capitulate. Here is the main guard, and on the left-hand towards the area of the citadel is to be the commandant's house, and on the right-hand that of the governor; both these buildings when completed, the first being already finished, will form an elegant amphitheatre facing the area. On the left-hand, at the end of this area are the *caserns* or barracs, from whence one is led by torch-light into the Souterrains, which indeed are wonderful. At the entrance are vaulted stables for fifty horses; an hundred and thirty paces beyond these, and forty or fifty more under the main ditch, one comes under the Contregarde, where are other stables for fifty horses, which may be brought hither by the main ditch. Here the subterraneous passages or galleries extend in two branches, one to the Po, the other to the distance of two or three Piedmontese miles, not so much for the sake of an outlet, as to lead to the vast number of mines which take up every part of the ground. These in the year 1706 would have greatly perplexed the French, and prevented their near approaches to the citadel, had they been provided with a sufficient quantity of powder; but the preceding sieges of Montmelian, Yvrea, Chivas, Verüe, &c. had occasioned such a consumption of it, that it was sold at the rate of an *scu* or crown *per* pound at Turin. Every morning at the relief of the guard, the soldiers deliver up what powder they have remaining, and are strictly searched lest they conceal any for sale; and, if the quantity found upon them exceed two charges, the offender is inevitably punished

Admirable Souterrains in the citadel.

punished with death. The French had erected a battery of twenty-four sixty pounders directly over one of the mines of the citadel; and, if the mine had taken proper effect, the whole battery must have been entirely demolished: but by the want of powder only one gun was blown up, and in a salley was brought into the city, and placed before the house of the then commander in chief, count Daun. In the above-mentioned gallery is shewn the place where the brave pioneer Micha voluntarily devoted his life for the good of his country, and the damage done by that noble action is now thoroughly repaired. However, the French were greatly mistaken in thinking themselves sure that, by means of this large gallery, which is broad enough for a carriage to turn about in, they should be masters of the citadel; for through the smaller gallery (which is over the larger, and has several trenches from whence they may fire upon the enemy) in case of necessity, iron port-cullices can be let down, and grenadoes, bombs, and other instruments of destruction may be thrown into it through loop-holes provided for such extremities. Besides, this large gallery is fortified at the end of every thirty paces, not to speak of the many mines underneath it. There are properly four galleries over one another, of which the lowermost is at the depth of an hundred and seventeen feet under ground. Into these none but Germans are admitted, as being constant friends to the house of Savoy; and therefore the officer who attends foreigners here always enquires of what country they are. The mines, countermines, and other subterraneous works are very surprizing. In the lowest gallery there are a kind of spiracles to let in the air and keep it dry; and in some places one meets with nitrous incrustations. From the subterraneous works of this one bastion, an idea may be formed of the other four. Besides all these conveniencies every one is provided with an oven, a well, and a magazine for provision. On the right-hand of the area is a deep large well, which has been left open, since a powder magazine not far from it was set on fire by lightning, before the siege, by which accident not only the adjacent buildings (among which was the governor's house) but likewise the bomb magazine beyond it was entirely destroyed. During the siege,

a

a bomb fell into it which did a great deal of damage to the well, so that it is not yet thoroughly repaired.

The water is very clear, and in the summer heats the governor has a tent erected over it, which is as cool as a grotto. The well is twelve paces in diameter, and is thus described by Misson, Tom. III. *p. m.* 50. *On y a la commodité d'un bon puits, ou les chevaux mesmes montent & descendent sans se rencontrer; c'est un double escalier sans degrès, qui tourne tant de fois, que la pente en devient aisée.* i. e. 'Here is the conveniency of a good well, where even 'horses go up and down, and meet without inconveni-'ency; there is a kind of double stair-case, if I may 'call it so, without steps, and the descent is very easy 'by its frequent windings.'

The siege of Turin lasted four months and a half, and the breach on the side of the citadel, towards the gate of Susa, was so wide that a whole battalion in front might have marched into it; the only resource left the besieged was to keep a large fire continually burning in the breach. All utensils and furniture made of wood were used for this purpose, and in several parts of the city the roofs of the houses were pulled down for the sake of the wood for fuel; and by these means the breach was defended till the town was relieved.

Marshal Marsin's tomb. Marshal Marsin lies interred in a Capuchin monastery half a league from the city, on the road to la Venerie; the French intrenchments having been attacked not far from this place, where the marshal, being mortally wounded, expired. On the wall betwixt two fishes, which I suppose were the supporters of his arms, is the following inscription:

Ferdinando de Marsin
Franciæ Mareschallo
Supremi Galliæ Ordinis Equiti Torquato
Valencenarum Gubernatori
Quo in loco
7 Septembris Ann. Dom. 1706.
Inter suarum cladem & fugam
Victoriam Exercitum, Vitam amisit
Æternum in hoc tumulo
Monumentum.

i. e.

i. e. 'This tomb tomb was erected to the eternal memory of Ferdinand de Marsin, marshal of France, knight of the order of the Holy Ghost, and governor of Valenciennes, who on Sept. 7, 1706, when his men were slaughtered and put to flight, lost the victory, his army, and his life in this place.'

He died two hours after the battle, often repeating these words, *Tout est perdu, mais je n'en suis pas la cause.* i. e. 'All is lost, but not through any fault of mine.' Of the fifteen thousand prisoners most of them died with hunger and hardships. After their defeat, the French committed a great error in returning to Pignerol, which was the very route the allies for their own advantage could have wished them to take; whereas Milan was but weakly garrisoned with imperialists, and a body of eighteen thousand French was actually in Italy; consequently the scattered troops might easily have joined them, and thus have formed a fresh army. After the victory, the present king of Sardinia was very eager for pursuing the enemy; but prince Eugene on account of the bad state of his cavalry did not think it advisable. Another capital fault of the French in this campaign in Italy, was, that, after making themselves masters of Chivas, instead of losing time before Verue, they did not march directly for Turin, which at that time was ill prepared for a vigorous defence. They also might with greater advantage have formed their main attacks at another part of the city, and not on the side where the citadel stands. The soldiers of which the garrison consisted, had but little of that experience and discipline which they afterwards acquired during the war; so that I don't know, whether an officer of distinction, at that time in the citadel, was much out in his conjecture, when he said to me, that Turin was injudiciously attacked, and as ill defended. The king of Sardinia was then as it were at the last gasp; and after the victory, it is reported, that, in the first transports of joy, he said that, 'He was very near being obliged to dance attendance in the emperor's anti-chamber.' So that it is little to be wondered at, if he doth not shew any great regard for the crown of France; and that the people every-where are filled with the most bitter animosity against that nation. However the Piedmontese are not very fond of the Germans,

Error of the French in 1706.

mans, who, in their marches through the country as friends, ſhewed no more favour than the French, their declared enemies. Beſides, the French formerly, when on good terms with the houſe of Savoy, lived ſplendidly, and made their money fly about the country, a fault which the German troops wherever they are quartered are very careful not to be guilty of.

I ſhall conclude this letter with an account of the order of the annual proceſſion on the 8th of September, in commemoration of the relief of Turin, and in honour of the virgin Mary:

1. The charity children.
2. The fraternity of St. Maurice cloathed in red.
3. The fraternity of St. Rock, in blue.
4. The fraternity of the holy Sudary, in white.
5. The fraternity of the *Annonciado*, in white.
6. The fraternity of Mercy, in black.
7. The fraternity of the Holy Trinity, in red.
8. The fraternity of the Holy Ghoſt, in dark grey.
9. The fraternity of Jeſus, in white.
10. The fraternity of the Holy Croſs, in white.

Orders of monks.

11. Of *St. Michael, Trinitarians.*
12. — *St. Francis de Paule.*
13. — *Franciſcans of the Angels.*
14. — *Barefooted Auguſtines.*
15. — *Capuchins.*
16. — *St. Mary le Place, Carmelites.*
17. — *Auguſtines.*
18. — *St. Francis of the Obſervance.*
19. — *St. Francis Minori.*
20. — *Jacobins.*
21. — *Barnardins de la Conſola.*

After theſe came the court, and

22. Footmen.
23. Pages.
24. Six trumpeters.
25. A number of gentlemen.

26. Six

26. Six trumpeters.
27. The canons of St. John.
28. The canons of the Trinity.

LETTER XXX.

Description of the City of Turin.

SIR,

Largeneſs of the city of Turin, and number of its inhabitants.

THE celebrated Emanuel has given an account, in two volumes in folio, of the origin, increaſe and preſent ſtate of Turin; and the long ſiege it ſuſtained, in this century, is a ſufficient proof of its ſtrength. The walls and baſtions are all lined with free-ſtone, and it takes up an hour and an half to walk round the fortifications. This favour is not permitted without a note ſigned by the commandant; however, it is eaſily obtained, and holds good for any time afterwards. The pleaſantneſs of the ramparts is very much heightened by the charming proſpect it yields, eſpecially from Porte Neuve to Porte du Po and la Porta de la Venerie, or de la Cour, where one has a view of Madame Royale's villa, the Capuchin monaſtery on the mountain, the princeſs's villa, the church of Superga, and of villa's without number covering the mountains. From the Porte de Suſe nothing ſtrikes the eye but mountains, and theſe, during the greateſt part of the year, covered with ſnow. The city is not very large, but populous; and I have been aſſured, by a perſon who ſaw the account which the marquis del Borgo every year delivers to the king, that, at the end of the year 1728, the inhabitants amounted to fifty-four thouſand ſix hundred. The plague which made ſuch dreadful havock at Marſeilles, procured no ſmall advantage to Turin and its environs, having driven thither ſeveral manufactures, ſome of which Turin was wholly without; and the others, for want of ſkill and a num-

ber of hands, were in a languid ſtate. Within the walls are forty-eight churches and monaſteries, and ſeventeen more in the neighbourhood. The patrons of the city are St. Francis de Sales, St. Francis de Paola, St. Philip Neri, St. Anthony de Padua, St. Secundus, and St. Valerius; accordingly their ſeveral feſtivals are obſerved with extraordinary devotion and ſplendor. I have never yet been able to procure a good plan of this city; that publiſhed by Bodenehrr at Augſburg is full of errors, but his map of the adjacent country is very exact. If Turin continues to increaſe in largeneſs and magnificence, as it has done hitherto, it will certainly have the nobleſt ſtreets of any city in Europe; at leaſt I know of none in Italy, France, England, Holland, or Germany, that at preſent equal it in this reſpect. But here I ſpeak of the new city, in which are the royal palace, the Rüe neuve, the Rüe du Po, which are remarkably fine. From the door of the king's palace is a direct proſpect of ſeventeen hundred paces over the palace-court and La place de St. Charles, along the Rüe neuve to Porte neuve. The houſes in La place de St. Charles (which is a fine ſquare) have all arched piazza's; ſo that, in the heavieſt rains, one may walk dry under the ſhelter of them. The Rüe neuve, or new ſtreet, is eighteen paces broad, the houſes four ſtories high, and every houſe exactly reſembles that oppoſite to it on the other ſide of the ſtreet, and is at leaſt an hundred paces in front. There are but three buildings on each ſide from the area before the palace to an entrance into La place de St. Charles, where the Rüe neuve begins, which extends a hundred and twenty-three paces in length. The inner court of the palace is an hundred and forty-four paces long; the Place du Chateau is an hundred and ninety-ſeven; the ſtreet betwixt this ſquare and that of St. Charles, four hundred and twenty-three; the Place de St. Charles, two hundred and eighty-four; the further ſtreet, four hundred and fifty-ſeven: and the open place before the gate, an hundred paces. Bernini, the celebrated architect, is ſaid to have preferred this ſtreet to any in Italy: however, I take the liberty to ſay, that for pleaſantneſs I think the Rüe du Po ſuperior to it. The length of this ſtreet is but eleven hundred common paces, and the houſes only three ſtories high; the breadth of it is ſeven or eight paces. The

ſpacious

ſpacious and lofty piazza's of the Place du Chateau are continued in a direct line on both ſides of the ſtreets; ſo that in the worſt weather it is pleaſant walking. The houſes within the gate form a fine amphitheatre, and over the gate without is the following inſcription:

Inſcription on the Po-gate.

Ambitum Urbis
Ad Eridani ripas ampliorem
Carolus Emanuel II.
Dum vitam & Regnum clauderet, inchoavit;
Maria Joanna Baptiſta
Dum Filius regno adoleſceret, auxit;
Victor Amadeus
Dum regnum iniret, abſolvit.
Æterna Trium Principum beneficio
Æternum Monumentum grata Civitas poſuit.
Anno MDCLXXX.

'The enlargement of the compaſs of this city towards 'the banks of the Po was begun by Charles Emanuel II. to-'wards the cloſe of his life and reign; Maria Johanna Bap-'tiſta continued it during the minority of her ſon; Victor 'Amadeus compleated it at the commencement of his 'reign. The city, out of gratitude, erected this eter-'nal monument to the everlaſting munificence of the 'three royal benefactors above-mentioned in the year '1680.'

The grandeur and elegance of this ſtreet entirely correſponds with the inſcription; and it was but a malignant ſarcaſm of a Spaniard, who, upon reading it, ſaid, *Tres Reyes para una puerto*; *i. e.* 'Three princes join to erect one gate.'

There is a deſign of building a ſtreet from the area before the palace to the gate of Suſa, which is to be like the Rüe du Po; but this will occaſion many houſes to be pulled down. This is the worſt part of the city, the ſtreets being extremely narrow, and the houſes very old. A large area, in the form of an amphitheatre, is already begun; and likewiſe a new ſtreet facing the Porte de la Venerie, which is alſo called Porte de la Cour, and de la Victoire. When the old buildings are pulled down, the owners fit up the inſide of their houſes at their own

 charge,

charge, and according to their own fancy; but the outside must be built from a model proposed to them, that a a perfect symmetry may appear in those parts of the buildings that are exposed to public view. Any owner being either unwilling or unable to build, the *vicaire*, or lieutenant of the police, a proper estimate being made, purchases the ground and house on the city's account; and as the public charge, by this means, runs pretty high, the king has previously adjusted the matter with the directors and surveyors.

Behind the king's palace, towards St. John's church, they are laying out a large square. The old ducal palace, which stood there, and the church are to be pulled down, and the latter is to be rebuilt in the middle of the square. The royal chapel of the Holy Sudary being too small, notwithstanding the prodigious sums it cost, is also to be demolished, in order to be rebuilt on a larger plan.

The finest buildings in this city are count Passane's hotel, which cost fifty thousand louis d'ors; those of count Gouarene, in La place Caroline; of the marquis de Granieri; the college or seminary of the Jesuits; St. John's hospital, and the palace of Carignan. The architect of this last was P. Guarini, who also designed the new building and alterations begun at la Venerie, besides many other buildings near the Porte de Suse, and La place Caroline. These expensive improvements of the city are not a little promoted by an ordnance, which impowers every one, intending to rebuild or enlarge his house, to oblige his next neighbour, whose house is of less value than it is proposed the new one shall be, to dispose of the whole or part of his ground-plot to him at a reasonable rate. The streets are here kept very clean by a very ingenious contrivance: between the citadel and the Porte de Susa, the water is brought in by a canal out of the Doria, and thence conveyed through an aqueduct over the town-ditch into the city, where it is distributed at pleasure through all the streets, and carries off all the filth and soil. This contrivance also serves to clear the streets of the snow in the winter, unless it be ordered to leave it on the ground for the diversion of the prince of Piedmont, who often rides upon the snow in a sledge.

For the further convenience and ornament of the city, lanthorns have lately been hung up in the streets and

cross

crofs lanes; but their diftance of feventy or eighty paces between each of them is rather too great to anfwer any good purpofe.

As to the ecclefiaftical buildings in this city, they are much inferior to the others, for they are very ancient; whereas the fineft edifices at Turin were built in the two laft reigns. The city of Afti exceeded Turin formerly, and the churches there are in the Gothic tafte.

The chapel of St. Laurence, clofe by the palace, is the fineft in Turin; of this alfo P. Guarini was the architect, and it is celebrated for feveral valuable marble ftatues, befides its lofty roof. The tabernacle on the great altar confifts of beautiful fmall pillars of oriental marble, and the pyx in which the hoft is kept, is made of *lapis lazuli.* The chapel of St. Laurence.

The chapel of the Holy Trinity, not far from this, is fomewhat fmaller, but full of magnificent decorations; it has a lofty cupola, fuperb altars, and curious works in marble of all colours. Here is alfo a rich foundation for pilgrims.

The *Corpus-Chrifti* chapel is in the green market, and remarkable for the miracle faid to have been wrought there. In the year 1453, the Savoyards having pillaged Exiles, it happened that a confecrated hoft was brought to Turin along with the booty. It was packed up together with fome other things upon an afs; and, when the beaft came to this fpot, he kneeled down, and could not be made to ftir a ftep further. In the mean time, the box with which it was loaded flew open, and the wafer fhot up into the air, where it continued hovering in the fight of the people, till the bifhop arrived, into whofe facred hand it gently defcended, and was by him carried into this church. In the year 1598, the peftilence raging in all the neighbouring parts, this church was ornamented with fine marble pillars and ftatues, and a ftately facade, at the expence of the city, which efcaped the contagion. Story of the hoft.

It feems the Jefuits every-where make a point of it to excel all other orders in fine buildings, and accordingly have exerted themfelves at Turin; and though the church be a little dark, it is equalled by few churches in the city for the fine paintings in *frefco*, and its marble decorations. They have a college adjoining to it, befides the Jefuits church.

 femi-

seminary mentioned above, which is so large, as conveniently to lodge the fifty fathers, of which number that society consists. They have a yearly income of five thousand pistoles in this city; but how long they will enjoy the whole is now a question. This college, as to time, is less ancient than the Jesuits college in Piedmont; but the first foundation was at Montjois.

The church of La Consola. La Consola may likewise be reckoned among the finest churches in Turin. In it is a miraculous image of the virgin Mary, which has brought a multitude of pecuniary offerings to the chapel where it stands.

St. Philip's church. The church of St. Philip is also very magnificent; but that of St. Thomas surpasses it in its excellent paintings in *fresco*, and is also better illuminated.

Franciscan church. The Franciscan church in La place de St. Charles is ornamented on the outside with fine statues and pyramids: another edifice of the same kind is to be built opposite to it, and in the centre of the square is to be a curious fountain.

In the convent of the Minimes de Francisco de Paolo, in the Rüe du Po, is a fine dispensary, well furnished with medicines: some other orders, as the Carmelites, the Capuchins al Monte, the Franciscans a la Madonna de Angelis, and the Augustines of St. Charles, have the same conveniency.

On the right-hand, near the Po-gate, stands a Capuchin monastery, which, being situated on an eminence, affords a delightful prospect of the city and its environs. The church belonging to this convent has nothing remarkable. On the left-hand, at the entrance, is a marble monument, with a Latin epitaph, in memory of Alexder Monti marquis of Farilliani; it is but an indifferent piece. On the other side of the Po-bridge, about half a league from the city, is the chapel of Notre Dame de Pilone, full of paultry daubings, and little silver images, &c. hung up by way of votive tables. One of them, indeed, is something remarkable, which represents the virgin Mary appearing to a girl who had fallen into the Po, with this inscription:

Quod

Quod
Margaritha Molar puella undecennis
Inter proximi molendini rotas & vortices
Per horam submersa
Deipara V. apparente incolumis evaserit
In primi monumentum miraculi
Grata fidelium pietas
Ecclesiam hanc excitavit, Anno D. MDCXLIV.

'This chapel was erected in the year 1644, by the piety of the faithful, in grateful remembrance of the happy deliverance of Margaret Mollar, a girl of eleven years of age, who, for a whole hour, was immerged under water among the wheels and eddies of a neighbouring mill; but, the blessed virgin, mother of God, appearing to her, she escaped without receiving any hurt.' A girl miraculously preserved in the Po.

It is well known, that, about three years since, a child fell into the Danube, at Ulm, and after being tossed by the wheels of a mill, and carried a great way in the river, was at last taken up without receiving any manner of hurt. The memory of this remarkable deliverance is preserved by an inscription on a copper-plate.

Among the laudable foundations at Turin, the five hospitals for the poor, sick, and disabled may justly be reckoned the most useful. The count de Provana is the present governor of the king's hospital; and the patients are under the care of two of the court-physicians, who attend, by turns, quarterly. They have, besides, an ecclesiastic for instructing them in religion, and preparing them for a happy exit. No incurables, nor such as have lost any of their limbs, are admitted here, this hospital being designed only for such as are judged capable of being restored to health by proper care. It is also limited to such only who have been in the king's service, or in the Swiss guards: The patients generally are about forty or fifty in number. Hospitals.

The largest and finest hospital in Turin is that of St. John, not far from *la place Caroline*, near the ramparts. It was often found, that several single women, whose pregnancy was the fruits of a criminal conversation, and who were destitute of necessaries, cruelly made away with St. John's hospital.

their infants. All ſuch diſtreſſed creatures are admitted here, as are many other poor but honeſt pregnant women. There were lately in this hoſpital about twenty ſuch patients, beſides four hundred foundlings and orphans, a hundred incurables, and two hundred patients who were judged curable. The children are employed in ſpinning ſilk and other works, till they are fit to be taught ſome mechanic trade. The ground floor is for the male patients, and the upper ſtory for the females; both are very lofty, being equal in height to three common ſtories. The beds are placed at a diſtance from each other (every patient having one to himſelf) with an altar in the centre, ſo that all the patients have a ſight of it, and may hear maſs without getting out of their beds. When the ediſice is compleated, it will be the fineſt of the kind in all Italy. The front of it is a hundred and eighty common paces in length, and appears ſo magnificent, that it reſembles a royal palace. It has three doors in front, and over the grand entrance are theſe words, *Saluti pauperum temporali; divitum æternæ apertum. i. e.* 'This edifice is 'open for the temporary relief of the poor, and the eter- 'nal ſalvation of the rich.' The management of this excellent foundation is lodged in two deputies of the chapter of St. John, and two of the ſeventy counſellors of the city. Theſe deputies manage the revenues and expences of the city, whilſt the ſenate (which conſiſts of four preſidents and fourteen ſenators) takes cognizance of civil and criminal proceſſes, and are choſen annually, but often continued longer in their office. Two phyſicians and an apothecary, with four aſſiſtants, two ſurgeons, and twelve mates, have the care of this hoſpital. Theſe laſt viſit the patients, adminiſter medicines to them, and take care that they be duly attended. Over the female patients are placed four matrons, and under them twelve nurſes, beſides two midwives and four aſſiſtants, who are inſtructed by them in that profeſſion. To this hoſpital belong alſo four confeſſors, two ſtewards, and four laundreſſes. The yearly revenue is not always alike, although the greateſt part ariſes from ſure funds, but it generally amounts to about thirty thouſand crowns, or an hundred and twenty thouſand Piedmonteſe livres, and ſometimes it has riſen to ten thouſand piſtoles.

Another laudable foundation at Turin is *la charité*, or the hospital for the poor, which takes up great part of the Rüe du Po, and has a very large revenue arising from rents, and the annual subscriptions of the citizens. The king, every year, gives to the hospital three hundred sacks of corn, three of which are computed to make a sufficient quantity of bread to serve one person a whole year. In this house are generally two thousand, and often three thousand poor people, picked up out of the streets, and employed in several sorts of manufactures. Here the young and old of both sexes are furnished with a remedy against idleness, and are provided with meat, drink, cloathing, and attendance when sick, or grown decrepit with age. Forty soldiers in blue, with red bandeliers, are daily dispersed about the city to take up all beggars and vagrants; if they be foreigners, after undergoing a short imprisonment, they are driven out of the city: and for a second offence, besides a longer imprisonment, they are whipped and banished out of the country; but the natives are immediately brought away to the hospital. The main building consists of two quadrangles, with galleries round them, one for the men, and the other for the women. They dine separately in their respective halls, to the number of some hundreds at a time in each. The two sexes have also their particular time of hearing mass, and are separated from the rest of the congregation by an iron grate. The church is worth seeing, on account of its roof, and the ascension of the virgin Mary, admirably painted by the famous chevalier Daniel, the same who performed the *fresco* work in the king's gallery at Turin. In the passages of the ground floor in both courts, are the busts of the benefactors, with elegant Latin inscriptions. *La charité.*

A foreigner should visit the hospital for *maniacs*, which is under excellent regulations. And here I saw an unfortunate relation of a person in whom are united all the qualities of a general and an ambassador, who is possessed with an imagination of being the legitimate son of Lewis XIV. His mother (as he conceives) not having been as mistress to that prince, but legally married to him, he passionately insists on having the ensigns of royalty, and is for keeping a splendid court. In short, his frenzy was so great, that at length it became absolutely neces- *Bedlam, and a strange instance of lunacy.*

sary

fary to fend him hither, where he has a particular chamber, with a little gallery to walk in, his brother paying eight hundred Piedmontefe livres *per annum* for his maintenance.

Storehoufes of wood. To prevent the exactions of the peafants, in raifing the price of wood, during winter, at their pleafure, there are four large ftore-houfes of wood and coal belonging to the city; and, when the peafants are for taking advantages of the weather, fewel is fold at this magazine, by order, at a reafonable rate.

King's attention with regard to the police. The king takes care to be exactly informed about the execution of the police laws; and he has been known formerly to go by himfelf, muffled up in a cloak, that he might, with his own eyes, look into the ftate and management of the city. His majefty once took from a baker a loaf, which feemed coarfe and fhort of weight, and carried it to the fenate that it might be weighed and examined. The baker complained of the heavy duty, and, as his complaint was not abfolutely groundlefs, the king caufed an alteration to be made, and the excife on bread was lowered.

Having given a detail of what moft pleafed me in Turin, I fhall now take the liberty juft to mention fome of its inconveniencies; and of thefe the moft obvious are the

Thick air of Turin. thick fogs, which, in autumn and winter, are continually rifing from the Po, and other waters, by which the air is rendered thick and moift, and confequently unhealthy. Thefe exhalations very much incommode the city, which is often involved in fogs and rain, whilft Rivoli enjoys the fereneft fky and brighteft funfhine.

Bad water. Another inconveniency, and almoft as bad, arifes from the foul muddy water in moft of the wells of this city, and the badnefs is chiefly owing to negligence in not keeping the wells fweet and clean, dead dogs, cats, and other filth, being often thrown into them; but before the Po-gate, near the Capuchin monaftery, there is a well which affords good water, which is conftantly locked up to preferve it from filth.

Bad inns. The inns here alfo ftand in great need of better regulations, that travellers may be well ufed, and not be fo intolerably impofed upon. There is not a place in all Italy where the entertainment, at the fame expence, is fo bad as at Turin. The country produces good wine in abundance,

dance, yet, without paying an extravagant price, what is fold at the inns is the moft execrable ftuff imaginable. On meagre days the Roman-catholics here fare very badly; for though the Po affords variety of fine fifh, as pyke, carp, pearch, trout, and fturgeon, from eighty to an hundred pound weight, the avaricious landlords won't put themfelves to the expence of frefh fifh; but their guefts muft take up with falt fifh, or an *aumlette*.

The manner of burying the dead at Turin is alfo very difagreeable. The corpfe is carried in proceffion to the grave, where it is put in the ground without any coffin. This is not only a fhocking fpectacle, when the deceafed happens to die of the fmall-pox, meafles, and fuch contagious diftempers, but may caufe a very unhappy impreffion on pregnant women, and other perfons, who are liable to catch the infection. The mafked fraternities, who often attend at funerals, of whom nothing but the eyes are to be feen, make, indeed, a dreadful, but alfo a very fhabby proceffion. It is alfo very difagreeable, that, even when there is any contagious diftemper in the city, three or four corpfe fhall lie a whole day in the churches uncovered. Perfons of rank have family-vaults in the churches and chapels; but the lower fort are thruft into a vault belonging to their parifh church, fifty or an hundred and fifty together, and without any coffins. Thefe receptacles indeed are very deep, and have feveral doors, the paffage leading to them being vaulted; but all this cannot prevent the cadaverous fmell and noxious effluvia from penetrating into the churches *. This impropriety, I am fenfible, is not peculiar to Turin, but is common to moft large cities, efpecially in popifh countries; yet is it a practice contrary to reafon, and ought entirely to be laid afide Funerals.

* The origin of the pernicious cuftom of burying in churches muft unqueftionably be fought for among the heathens, who ufed to depofit the bones of their dead in confecrated groves:

Nulli certa domus, lucis habitamus opacis. VIRGIL.

' No certain feat have we, but dwell in fhady groves.

If, as Lactantius and Eufebius obferve, temples were ufually built over graves, the cuftom may indeed plead great antiquity; but the monks have fhewed no little addrefs in turning it fo greatly to their advantage.

in

in every country. On this head, I am mightily pleafed with Dr. Verheyen, profeffor of phyfic and anatomy at Louvain, who died in the year 1710, and compofed the following epitaph for himfelf: *Phil. Verheyen, medicinæ D. & Prof. partem fui materialem hic in cœmeterio condi voluit, ne templum dehoneftaret, aut nocivis halitibus inficeret. Requiefcat in pace.* i. e. 'Philip Verheyen, doctor and profeffor of 'phyfic, ordered his mortal part to be buried here in the 'church-yard, that he might not pollute the church, and 'infect it with noxious effluvia. May he reft in peace!'

Mountebanks and quacks. Another thing I can by no means approve of, is the unreftrained freedom of mountebanks and quack-doctors, here as well as in other parts of Italy, who defraud the people of their money, and at the fame time of their health. It is indeed ordered under pain of death by the univerfity of Turin, that none of thofe itinerants fhall prefume to vend any medicines without a licence from the profeffor of phyfic; yet every place fwarms with thefe haranguers; fo that the profeffor muft either be very free of his licences, or thefe impoftors muft give him another kind of drug, different from that which they fell to the people. The Place de Chateau is never without a ftage or two erected for thefe quacks, where they emulate each other with mufic, drolleries, &c. in order to increafe the number of their hearers *. Their manner of recommending their medicines is fomething extraordinary. A few days ago I happened to hear one who began his harangue in this folemn manner, 'Bleffed be the Lord 'Jefus Chrift, of whom I defire no more, than that, 'according to his righteoufnefs, he will deal with me 'at the laft judgment, as I fhall deal with you this day. 'I venture my whole fubftance out of a tender concern 'for your health, but the devil, that eternal enemy to all

* In all countries thefe buffoons or harlequins are fure of a numerous audience, but no where more than among the Italians, who are a trifling, idle fet of people; and they call them *Maccaroni*, which is a fort of cake, highly efteemed in that country, and all nations do them the honour of calling them by their favourite difh. Befides the foregoing inftance, the French ftile this kind of buffoons Jean Potage, the Dutch, Harengfpeck, the Englifh, Jack Puddings, and the Germans, Hans Wurft. I fhall not decide whether they owe thefe titles to their gluttony, or to the fondnefs of the generality for them, who, as the phrafe is, like them fo well that they could eat them.

'good,

'good, so blinds your eyes, that you look upon a few 'sols as if they were an hundred *scudi's*, and thus neglect 'your own welfare, and that of your relations, which 'you might recover and confirm for a trifle. If I take 'but a doit from you against my conscience, I wish I may 'be swallowing your melted money in hell world without 'end, Amen, &c.' This impostor's *panacea* consisted of two powders, which were infallible remedies against the bloody-flux, the falling-sickness, the cholic, megrim, consumption, and dropsy; and both these powders were sold for so small a price as a *parabajole* or penny, from which one may judge of the excellency of the ingredients. The tooth-drawers seem to retain some sense of modesty, as they never fail to assure the person who is under their hands, that they will draw out the tooth with all imaginable ease and safety, *con adjuto di Santa Apollonia*, i. e. 'with the 'assistance of St. Apollonia, the patroness and preserver 'of the teeth;' and, every time St. Apollonia is named, both the doctor himself, and his audience, are very careful to pull off their hats * as a token of reverence to the saint.

* Most of the parts of the body have their particular patrons, as St. Agatha for the breast, St. Blasius for the Throat, concerning whom, one patient by mistake prayed thus, *S. Guttur, rogo te, ut liberes me a malo Blasii*, i. e. 'St. throat, hear me, I beseech thee, and deliver me from 'the pain of Blaise.' Many of these saints seem to claim this patronage from the sound of their name, as St. Clara for sore eyes, St. Stapinus for the gout, &c. St. Pancrace, by the common people called St. Crampace, against the cramp and nervous disorders. In like manner, among the heathens, Mercury presided over the feet, Minerva had the care of the fingers, and the eyes were under Apollo's protection.

LETTER XXXI.

State of the Sciences in Piedmont.

SIR,

The academy of Turin.

YOU are desirous of knowing the present state of the academy of Turin, and whether a protestant may propose to himself any great benefit there? To this I answer, that all the institutions, of which some account has been published, are superseded, and probably from a principal of parsimony, especially since the decease of Madame Royale, who was very much for promoting outward shew and magnificence, and drawing a number of foreigners to Turin. The king, however, has formed another very commendable design, *viz.* the revival of the university, and laid a plan for the uniform education of youth throughout the country, for which purpose the Jesuits, and other orders, have been prohibited from keeping public schools. The superintendency of this academy is invested in the lord chancellor as the king's representative, and who, as such, in all public acts in the university takes place of the whole court, the prince himself not excepted. A professor after being in office fourteen years, if disabled by age, or infirmities, proceeding from a too sedulous application, still retains the title with half the salary. The professors of divinity are four, one for expounding the scriptures, two for scholastic divinity, and the other for morality. The course of the first takes up five years, and the last but three. The theological lectures must be agreeable to the doctrine of St. Thomas Aquinas, which, according to the king's declaration on this head, 'on account of its purity, solidity, and 'profoundness of its principles, has gained universal 'esteem and veneration. From the same zeal it is, 'that St. Thomas is recommended as a pattern for the 'professors of philosophy, and with a permission of making use of the late discoveries in natural philosophy, only 'so far as they do not contradict St. Thomas's system.' These are the express words of the ordinance; but I know

know not whether it is ftrictly adhered to. Their profeffor of natural philofophy in particular is a man of fuch penetration, and of a genius which has already fhook off feveral prejudices, and will hardly be fhackled with reftrictions. Count R. lately affured me, that this paragraph was inferted only to pleafe the pope, as indeed it was well known, that philofophy muft be deduced from other forts of principles than Thomas Aquinas's cobweb fubtleties *.

The profeffors of law are four, one of the canon law, two of the Roman law, and the other of civil inftitutions. The firft three take up four years in their courfe, and the laft completes his in one. The profeffors of phyfic are five, one teaching the practice, another the theory of phyfic, a third anatomy, a fourth botany, and the fifth the inftitutes of phyfic. There are two profeffors of philofophy, who are to omit all needlefs controverfies which can only breed confufion in tender minds, without affording any valuable improvement or advantage to them.

The profeffors and teachers are called *fapientiffimi patres*, *i. e.* 'moft learned fathers.' All the learned profeffions throughout the whole country require a previous examination by the univerfity, with proper recommendations. The college of phyficians which confifts of twenty-four doctors, a prefident, two counfellors, a fecretary, and a beadle (there being the like colleges for divinity and law) appoint all licentiates and doctors of phyfic, who, among other things, are fworn, that on the third day of a continual fever, or fooner, if neceffary, they fhall fignify to their patients that their lives are in danger, and that they muft receive the facrament; otherwife they will no longer attend them †. Though in my judgment it favours of feverity

* In our time the learned P. Gordon at Erfurt has begun, and with very good fuccefs, to purge the philofophical fynopfis of his brethren; and, if on one fide this has drawn upon him many undeferved perfecutions, it has with others raifed him to a great degree of juft reputation. He relates his treatment in a particular treatife, called *Andr. Gordon varia philofophiæ mutationem fpectantia, Erford.* 749, 4*to*.

† This order is grounded on a decree of the fourth general Lateran council held in the year 1215, *Tom.* VII. *concil. Harduin. can.* 22. *p.* 38. *Præcipimus, quum eos ad infirmos vocari contigerit, ipfos ante omnia moneant, & inducant, ut medicos advocent animarum, ut poftquam fuerit infirmo de fpirituali*

ſeverity to force any one to receive the ſacrament, as it were under pain of death; yet I highly commend the firſt injunction: and it were to be wiſhed that in other countries ſome phyſicians would diveſt themſelves of a blind complaiſance for their patients and their relations, and rather be too forward than too tardy in acquainting them with their danger. It is indeed a general misfortune that repentance is put off to a death-bed; but ſurely it behoves the ſurvivors to keep their conſciences clear of any neglect or indifference as to the ſpiritual ſtate of the deceaſed *.

In

ſpirituali ſaluti proviſum, ad corporalis medicinæ remedium ſalubrius procedatur. *i. e.* 'We enjoin that, when they [the phyſicians] happen to be called to 'ſick perſons, they before all things earneſtly exhort their patients, and 'prevail upon them to ſend for the phyſician of their ſouls, that, care being taken of their ſpiritual welfare, the medicines may prove the more 'efficacious and ſucceſsful for reſtoring the health of their bodies.'

This, among other conſiderations, is alledged as the cauſe of this edict, namely, 'that ſome ſick perſons being adviſed by their phyſicians to attend to the ſalvation of their ſouls fall into deſpair, which often inflames the diſtemper ſo as to make it fatal.' The following menace cannot fail of inſuring the compliance of the phyſicians, *Si quis autem medicorum hujus noſtræ conſtitutionis, poſtquam per prælatos locorum fuerit publicata, tranſgreſſor extiterit, tamdiu ab ingreſſu eccleſiæ arceatur, donec pro tranſgreſſione hujuſmodi ſatisfecerit competenter.* 'If any phyſician, after 'the publication of this our act, by the prelates of ſeveral places, ſhall 'offend againſt it, he ſhall be excluded from chriſtian communion till 'he has made due ſatisfaction.' No great penetration is required to perceive, that the right reverend legiſlators, in this tremendous declaration, indirectly aim at promoting pious foundations and legacies to monaſteries. But it looks as if the wicked phyſicians had not ſeldom overlooked the duty enjoined them. The council, held at Tortoſa in Catalonia 1429, threatened them ſtill harder, *Univerſis corporum medicis diſtricte præcipimus & mandamus, ut ipſum ſtudeant fideliter obſervare, ipſi nihilominus ſub excommunicationis pœna, quam incurrere ipſo facto mandamus, ut nullum infirmum ultra tertiam vicem viſitare præſumant, de quo non ſciant, quod in illa ægritudine ſalutare pœnitentiæ ſacramentum ſuſceperit.* *i. e.* 'We command 'and enjoin all phyſicians, that they diligently obſerve this our decree 'under the penalty of excommunication, which ſhall be incurred by 'the very fact, that they preſume not to viſit above three times any 'ſick perſon whom they do not know, during that ſickneſs, to have 'received the ſacrament of penance.' The like command is repeated, with the ſame ſevere expreſſion, in the council of Narbonne, 1551, *Concil. Tom.* X. *can.* 52. *p.* 459, *Milan* 1565, *Sever. Binii concilia generalia & provincialia, can.* 22, *tom.* III. *p.* II. *p.* 1456.

* The diſtempers which are incident to mankind being either ſlow, or acute, we ought to obſerve that precept of the good ſon of Syrach, chap. xviii. v. 21. *Humble thyſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of*

ſins

In Piedmont, the furgeons of regiments, and all others, on any dangerous operation, are alfo obliged, under penalty of a large fine, to give their patients the like information and advice. The chief profeffor of phyfic is to caufe every apothecary's fhop to be examined once a year, and that without notice, to fee that the drugs, &c. be frefh and good; and for every fuch fearch the apothecary pays feven livres and ten fols, which goes to the univerfity treafury. Befides this, the fearchers in the city are allowed three livres and a half, and when on their circuit fix livres, all charges included; but it is fuppofed, and indeed a general complaint, that the fearchers are not fo rigorous in difcharging their office, as to reject a prefent handfomely offered, and, in return, only take a fuperficial view of the medicines. Old Ricca, father to the king's prefent phyfician, made a thoufand louis d'ors of his profefforfhip, farming the fearchers places for a certain part of the bribes; fo that the univerfity received no fines during his profefforfhip.

No noify trade is allowed of near the univerfity. All ftudents are to communicate monthly, and produce a certificate of it, &c. The number of them who ftudy philofophy at prefent exceeds three thoufand. On any academical folemnities, the profeffors of law wear red hoods, lined with ermin, over their gowns; thofe of phyfic wear one of light blue, and thofe of divinity a purple one. Their falaries are paid out of the treafury, which is no very favourable circumftance with regard to the continuance of thefe inftitutions, as they may be left to the generofity of an avaricious prince, or one whom the Jefuits may draw over to their intereft; for then the new univerfity would be at an end. The falaries are from a thoufand to four thoufand Piedmontefe livres. Orders concerning the univerfity.

fons fervu repentance. In acute diftempers, the violence of the pain; and in lingering fickneffes, the languor and feeblenefs of the fpirits will not admit of any intenfe application to the moft important concerns. The inftance of the thief on the crofs doth not fuperfede the neceffity of timely repentance; for, befides that he did not die on a fick bed, he is the only example in the facred writings, and confequently no general conclufion can be drawn from it. Befides, it is no improbable conjecture, from his dying words, that in his imprifonment the divine grace had influenced his mind.

University library. In winter, the university library is open with free access to all for three hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon; and in summer, for four hours in the morning, and three in the afternoon, except in vacation-time. It was begun with a gift of seven thousand volumes out of the king's library, besides the manuscripts, which Mr. Pfaff made such good use of. Abbé Bencini is the present librarian, who is a man of great learning, of which the first part of his dissertations *de literis Encyclicis veteris Ecclesiæ Christianæ*, published in 1728, is a proof. He has a valuable collection of books of sacred and profane history and antiquities. He is also chief professor of divinity, and by him I was told that the countess Verrue, before Pfaff's time, had employed one father Mezzabarba, a Barnabite, to pick out and bring away the most valuable manuscripts. She afterwards met with a good purchaser in the king of France; however, there still remain about nineteen hundred, and among these some very valuable pieces relating to church history, never published. Every thing here is in confusion and disorder, and there is not so much as a catalogue of the books taken.

The university, besides its spaciousness, is one of the finest buildings in the city, particularly its front towards *Rüe de l'academie*, which is very large, lofty, and magnificent.

Under the piazza's of the inward court the marquis Scipio Maffei has caused several ancient inscriptions, marble basso-relievo's, and other pieces of antiquity, to be fixed in the wall. In one of the basso-relievo's the posture of the ancients at table is exactly represented. Among the ancient inscriptions, the following is very well preserved:

VIRIBVS
AETERN.
TAVROBOLIO
SEMPRONIA
EVTOCIA.

An inscription *Viribus sacrum*, found at Rome, is to be seen in *Gruter* lxxxix. *n.* 9. *conf. Gud. ad Phædr. fab.* xi. This is also in *Grut. p.* cxxxi. 1. 7.

VIR-

VIRRIVS. A.
NEM. V. S.

Though *p.* cxi. *n.* 12. has the words *a Nemauso*; yet here, instead of the first word, I make no question to read *viribus*; and the following letter may stand for *Augustis*.

Here is also the following inscription on marble:

GENIO
MVNICIPI
SEGVSINI
JVL. MARCE.
LINVS V̄ P
EX VOTO POSVIT.

The *Segusini*, as appears from *Plin. lib.* iv. *c.* 18. and *Strabo, lib.* iv. *p.* 292, extended themselves very far over these parts, and even into *Gallia Lugdunensis*. *Susa* is no more than an abbreviation of *Segusium*; at the last of these places was found a Roman weight, with this inscription on it:

D E Æ
SEG.
F
P O N D O
X.

The *Dea Segusia*, or the 'genius of the city of Segusium,' is to be distinguished from *Dea Segetia*, *sc. Dea Abundantiæ*, who derives her name from *segetes*, or 'the standing corn;' and, by way of flattery, is stamped on the reverse of the medals, struck in honour of Salonina Augusta, with this inscription, *Deæ Segetiæ*.

The persons who are most celebrated for learning in this university, besides the above-mentioned Abbé Bencini, are, 1. Campiani, professor of civil law, who has published a piece, intitled, *de magistratibus Romanorum*. 2. Lama, a Neapolitan, professor of rhetoric and history, who, besides the improvements he made by travelling, has very great talents; but he has a very troublesome em- Men of learning. Campiani. Lama.

 ployment,

ployment, being obliged to examine all who come to be admitted into the univerfity, to fee whether they be properly qualified. He is now compofing a work, called *Origines Affyriæ & Babyloniæ*, and likewife a Latin epic poem on the new philofophy. His hiftory of the houfe of Savoy is finifhed, and to be tranflated into French by father Roma; but at prefent it is in the king's hands, and probably may continue there, not a word being faid of the publication of it.

P. Roma. The above-mentioned father Roma is one of the moft univerfal fcholars in the king's dominions, and, as fuch, is entrufted with the education of young prince Eugene de Soiffons. He is a Minime, a native of France, and profeffor of experimental or natural philofophy. The king, who is no ftranger to his abilities, has furnifhed him with a very fine *apparatus* for making proper experiments. His eminent talents are adorned with the moft engaging fweetnefs of manners. In divinity, father Kruft, the Domi-

Bianchi. nican, has acquired great reputation. Dr. Bianchi has feveral very extraordinary anatomical curiofities, and the marquis de Graneri has a library, chiefly confifting of the beft books on law and jurifprudence, which does honour to his fine *hôtel*, where it is kept.

Sagacity of the Piedmontefe in points of religion. The Piedmontefe are a lively, ingenious people, and, with a free ufe of reafon, capable of great improvements in the fciences, as is well known to thofe with whom they can venture to open their minds freely, and converfe without difguife; for then it plainly appears, that they do not affent to every thing in which the church of Rome

The bull *unigenitus*. requires an implicit belief. The conftitution *unigenitus* has found many ftrenuous oppofers here; and upon afking father R—, how he, who protefted againft that conftitution, could maintain a vifible head of the church, and his infallibility in matters of faith? His anfwer was, that he allowed the pope to be infallible only in fuch injunctions and prohibitions as were enacted by him in a general council; but he foon came to be of opinion that fuch an œcumenical council of the whole church, or even of fuch reprefentatives as were impartial, pious, and enlightened, was utterly impracticable, and confequently the head of the church muft be fallible, and liable to error. B—, a learned ecclefiaftic, went a fhorter way to work, for, waving this objection, he affirmed the confti-

tution

tution *unigenitus* was no more than an intrigue of different parties concerning ſcholaſtic theſes, not at all deciſive; and that the chief articles of it might at all times be accommodated to the pope's declarations. Since the decline of the Jeſuits, the doctrine of predeſtination has openly gained ground; and lately father Roma, in a public company, was pleaſed highly to praiſe Leibnitz's *Theodicée*; but he ſuppoſed that learned man's ſentiments on this head to be univerſally held in the territories of Brunſwic-Lunenburg. When I told him the contrary, and aſſured him, that the clergy of that country thought themſelves little obliged to him for his apparent ſiding with them, when, in fact, he only places Bayle's objections, and the tenets of the rigid reformed, in a more plauſible light, he concluded I was a Lunenburger, and aſked me whether univerſal grace was the current doctrine there? Upon my anſwering in the affirmative, he replied, *Vous êtes donc Jeſuites*, i. e. 'So then you are 'Jeſuits.' In this particular I granted it; adding, that I conceived the appellation he made uſe of was not in ſuch repute even at Turin as to make one fond of it, though it be the title of a very formidable order.

Predeſtination gains ground at Turin.

I preſume you will not be diſpleaſed with my adding another converſation on an article of the Roman faith, which happened in the year 1711, between ſecretary Pfaff, when he attended the hereditary prince of Wurtemberg at Turin, and the Abbé Machet, librarian to the duke, and in his highneſs's preſence, who was in the library. The diſpute was about tranſubſtantiation; and, among other arguments, Pfaff alledged, in favour of his opinion, the ſixteenth verſe of the tenth chapter of 1 Corinthians, concerning the *communion of the body and blood of Chriſt*. The Abbé alledged this to be a ſtrong objection againſt his tenets, if it was in the Bible, which he queſtioned; and when it was produced, after ſome pauſe, he ſaid it was a difficult text, and that he would conſult the commentators about it. The king, at that time duke of Savoy, who had privately concerted this encounter, ſaid, *Je ne ſuis pas theologien*, i. e. 'I am no divine,' and withdrew; and thus ended the debate.

A converſation betwixt ſecretary Pfaff and Abbé Machet in the king's preſence.

When a sprightly genius discovers many errors in some of the doctrines of the church, and is full of doubts concerning others, but cannot safely communicate his opinions, nor have recourse to the writings of protestants to rectify his understanding, he easily falls into the other extreme, superstition at last degenerating into atheism. However, to avoid trouble, and for conveniency, he outwardly professes the established religion; and, as such conformists are very numerous all over Italy, Turin has its share. Abbé Bencini lately intending to give Mr. K— a recommendation to some *literati* at Rome and Florence, D. R. put him in mind that Mr. K— had published some books, in which were several positions diametrically opposite to the tenets of the Romish church. Bencini answered, that his dissenting from the doctrines of the Roman church ought not in the least to prejudice his character; and that perhaps he himself believed still less of them than Mr. R—. This Abbé was soon after lampooned as a heretic, and ridiculed as a very shallow antiquarian.

Another instance of such conformists I saw in Mr. K—, who lately, in public company, gave himself the liberty of profanely comparing the festival of the nativity of Christ with the Ægyptian tradition concerning Isis and Osiris. Soon after my arrival here, the same gentleman took me along with him to St. John's church, to hear a fine piece of music performed at high mass; and, observing that he did not kneel at the elevation of the host, I afterwards asked him why he did not do as others of his religion did; To which he gave me this polite answer: 'That he was not willing I should be the only person 'standing, and was desirous of preventing any uneasiness 'which my seeing him kneel might occasion.' What, 'said I, will the people here, who know you, think of 'your behaviour?' 'Think, replied he, they will think 'that I am a sad fellow, without a grain of religion.' This, it seems, he looked upon as a mere trifle; but I intimated to him, that, in my opinion, it was carrying his complaisance too far, and that he was not to expect any such return from me. Another time he asked me, 'Whether I gave credit to the story of the holy Sudary 'at Turin?' And when I answered, he might, from his own opinion, guess at mine concerning it, and that he

ought

ought first to speak his mind freely concerning it; he replied, 'That, as he would not in the least compel me to 'believe the story, so I must not take it amiss if, at Turin, he kept his opinion to himself.' Count R—, a man of parts and learning, is another instance, who, by his frequenting a certain company, has acquired a very unhappy turn as to his sentiments in matters of religion. As we were lately walking together, he indeed allowed, that, for truth and sublimity of doctrine, no book or system in the whole world came up to the holy scriptures; but that, as to the truth and divine origin of the christian religion, it was impossible to bring any certain proof of it, especially from the ancient prophecies. I answered, 'That, whatever difficulties were found in the prophetic 'writings in the Old Testament, they proceeded purely 'from our ignorance of the antiquities and history of the 'Jewish nation, and of the manner in which the ancient 'Jews used to cite and explain the prophets; but that 'this point was not to be discussed in an hour or two; 'and that the proof from miracles appeared to me equally 'strong, and much plainer for establishing the truth of 'the christian religion.' His answer was, 'That every 'religion had its miracles; and that if, in a dispute with 'a Roman-catholic, I was to use that argument, I should 'come badly off.' However, he was at a stand when I asked him to produce a miracle which decided any article in dispute betwixt the papists and the protestants in favour of the former. I added, that such a miracle, besides other similar circumstances with those of Christ and his apostles, must especially have been performed in the presence of judicious protestants, with a full freedom of sifting and examining it thoroughly, as Jesus and his apostles performed their miracles in the presence of their most inveterate enemies. These would be sure to detect any imposture in them; for this was the case with regard to our Saviour's miracles, according to the testimony, even of the enemies of christianity, as Celsus, Julian the Apostate, the Talmud, *&c.*

The sticklers for the indelible character of the clergy, and its indispensable necessity for several ecclesiastical functions, were, some time ago, extremely embarrassed with an accident that happened at Turin. A person named Caligaris, Story of the indelible character of the clergy.

Caligaris, being a layman, killed a foreign prieſt upon the road, and afterwards took his teſtimonials and habit, and paſſed for the party whom he had murdered. He performed all the ſacerdotal functions for twenty years ſucceſſively, ſometimes at Turin, and ſometimes at the holy chapel of Loretto, whither he once fled, being apprehenſive of a diſcovery. He led a very ſcandalous debauched life, till at length the cheat came to light through his own relations, their conſciences accuſing them for their connivance at ſuch an impious and horrid impoſture. During his continuance in the prieſtly office, he had read many thouſands of maſſes, had married, abſolved, and baptized many hundreds; ſo that you may eaſily ſee, Sir, how greatly the conſequences drawn from this tranſaction muſt diſtreſs the champions of this article in the Romiſh creed. All that the archbiſhop of Turin could do, was to ſend a real prieſt to the impoſtor's pariſh, with orders to aſſemble the people together, and, by a particular commiſſion, to give a ſanction to, and ratify whatever eccleſiaſtical duties Caligaris had performed. A certain term was likewiſe appointed, during which, all who had any ſcruples of conſcience about their confeſſion, abſolution, marriage, or baptiſm, might apply to the archbiſhop for advice. Caligaris has been condemned to perpetual impriſonment, and to live on bread and water for life. He has a proper companion in the ſame priſon, namely, a ſodomitical prieſt, who was to have been hanged; but the king prudently altered his puniſhment, that this deteſtable crime, which, as yet, is not much known in his dominions on the continent, might not be made public.

LET-

LETTER XXXII.

Of the good Laws which the King of Sardinia has enacted.

SIR,

I Come now to ſpeak of ſome wholſome laws and ordinances made by the preſent king of Sardinia. Among theſe is his care for the ſecurity of the roads, by reviving the laws of his anceſtors, and improving them with ſome additional clauſes of his own. Banditti are thoſe malefactors who have been baniſhed, or incurred ſome other penalty; but have not yet fallen into the hands of juſtice, or elſe eſcaped from it. As theſe often lurk about on the frontiers, where they ſupport themſelves by rapine and violence, they who infeſt the roads, or aſſaſſins who hire themſelves out to commit murder, likewiſe go under the name of banditti: Italy was once over-run with theſe vermin; but the duke de Carpi, viceroy of Naples, demonſtrating that they were eaſily reducible by reſolution and ſeverity, all the other ſtates of Italy, and particularly the houſe of Savoy, determined to follow ſuch a good example. By this means one may now travel with as much ſafety in Italy as in any other country. In order to create a mutual miſtruſt and diviſions among the banditti, any one of thoſe miſcreants delivering up to the magiſtrates another, convicted of a like crime with himſelf or of a greater, received a full and free pardon. Of ſuch banditti as were guilty of very enormous and flagrant crimes, an exact liſt was every year put up in all the public places, ſignifying, that any one might kill them with impunity. Whoever delivered up ſuch an one alive, was intitled to an exemption from puniſhment, whatever ſentence had been paſſed upon him; or, if that was not his caſe, he might transfer the benefit, and obtain pardon for another, except in caſes of high treaſon. If the banditto was delivered up dead, the privilege of pardon extended to the perſon that delivered up the criminal, and to his neareſt relations. The taking of a banditto, who had

Banditti.

Laws againſt them.

had not yet been outlawed, was likewise rewarded with a pardon of the same extent with the last mentioned; but with this proviso, that his crimes be greater than those of the captor. Any one bringing a banditto to justice, who either will not, or cannot take the benefit of the pardon, receives, in lieu thereof, a certain sum of money out of the king's treasury. At first the extirpation of the banditti was a difficult work, the principal nobility making use of these bravo's as assassins for their private revenge, and affording them all possible protection. Two noblemen in Jap—— sheltered two banditti, who, between them, had assassinated eight and forty persons, and even one of them was so abandoned, that afterwards he murdered a father and his two sons. At that very time Alessandria, with the adjacent country, being ceded to the king of Sardinia, the third son of the unhappy father, laid his case before his new sovereign. The king who was determined to make an example, where it was so highly necessary, sent for the two noblemen to court, under some alluring pretences, and, upon their arrival, ordered them to be taken into custody. It was then signified to them, that if they did not produce those villains, or give intelligence how they might be secured, their heads should answer for it. This menace forced them to comply, and one of these murderers, being surprized, was put to the torture, and executed in the town where he was born. The neighbourhood and the town itself swarmed with secret banditti, so that the king sent two regiments to attend the execution; and in the morning proclamation was made, that, if any of the inhabitants should be found out of their respective dwellings before the execution was over, they should be immediately hanged up. The other made his escape to Genoa, and, being a very enterprising fellow, was not easily to be caught; and, as no farther mischief could be apprehended from him, he obtained his pardon, under certain conditions and restrictions, and now lives quietly at Alessandria.

Laws against the corruption of judges.

There is another commendable regulation, that from the inferior judge an appeal lies to the president of the province, and from him, within ten days, after notice of the sentence, to the senate of Turin. No magistrates or judges are to take any presents, except provisions, and of them only a sufficient quantity for three days. Every male-

malefactor that is taken up is to be examined within twenty-four hours after he is in cuſtody, under the penalty of ten ecûs d'or, payable by the judge. The anſwer and the protocol, after being diſtinctly and audibly read over to the plaintiff, muſt be ſigned by him; or, if he cannot write, he is to ſet his mark to it before witneſſes. Abortions procured by art are made capital offences, without regard to the wretched ſchool diſtinction between a *fœtus* that has had life and one that has not *. Any one knowingly uttering bad money, although not at all concerned with the coiners of it, is condemned for ten years to the gallies. A perſon guilty of theft, for the firſt crime, if it be no burglary, nor exceeding two ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, is condemned to draw in a cart like a horſe; but, if it exceed that ſum, he is puniſhed with a public whipping. For the ſecond fault of this kind, whatever the ſum is, the delinquent is branded on the arm, and condemned for five years, at leaſt, to the gallies, and ſometimes longer, according to the circum-

Ordinance in criminal cases.

Theft.

* This frivolous ſcholaſtic diſtinction *de fœtu animato & non animato* owes its origin to the decretals of the canon law. *Part.* II. *cauſ.* 32. *quæſt.* 2. *c.* 8. *non eſt homicida, qui abortum procurat, antequam anima corpori ſit infuſa.* 'An abortion procured before the ſoul be infuſed into the body is 'no murder.' This groundleſs opinion, that a child can grow in the womb without a ſoul or life, is owing to a ſaying of Hippocrates. This good-natured and ingenious phyſician, in his treatiſe *de octimeſtri partu*, ſets out with obſerving, 'that children born in the eighth month never live.' In another place he ſays, 'of thoſe who are brought forth in the eighth 'month, none ever live.' But the ſame author ſays in another treatiſe *de partu ſeptimeſtri*, *p.* 255. 'of infants born in the ſeventh month, ſome, tho' 'very few, are known to live.' From theſe paſſages it has been maintained, that a *fœtus* expelled in the firſt ſix months, or in the eighth month, not being a human creature, but a lifeleſs maſs, an abortion in thoſe periods, tho' procured by art, is not to be conſtrued as a murder. Even the penal ordinance of the emperor Charles V. is not free from this error. In article 133, it ſays, 'But in the abortion of a *fœtus*, which had not yet 'attained to life, he who is to pronounce the ſentence, ſhall conſult with 'the learned in the law, as it is directed at the cloſe of this edict.' But here, on the other hand, I muſt not omit the remark of John Paul Kreſs, *in comment. in conſtit. crimin. Carol. V. p.* 431. *Partum in utero materno carere anima & demum exclusum animari, item poſſe licere abortum procurare, ne occidatur vel infametur, tanquam propoſitiones ſcandaloſas rejecit Innocentius X. in congregatione generali* 1679. 'That the *fœtus* in the mother's womb 'is without life, and that it is not animated before it is born, as alſo that 'it is lawful for a young woman, her life or character being at ſtake, to 'procure an abortion, are propoſitions which Pope Innocent X, in a gene-'ral council 1679, condemned as falſe and ſcandalous.'

ſtances

ſtances of the fact. A third fault condemns a man to the gallies for life; but a thief is not puniſhed with death till he is found guilty a fourth time. A houſe-breaker, for the firſt fact, if it be under twenty-five ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, or a hundred livres, is condemned to the gallies during life, and, upon a repetition of the fact, is puniſhed with death; a ſervant, ſtealing to the value of twenty-five ecûs d'or, dies for the firſt offence. A notary, making a falſe inſtrument, or forging a title to an eſtate, forfeits his life. None are to carry fuſees, muſquets, piſtols, or any ſort of fire-arms, not even upon a journey, under penalty of loſing the arms, and a fine of fifty ecûs d'or; but, if they cannot pay the fine, they are condemned to the gallies for two years. This order doth not affect the king's immediate vaſſals, their brothers and children, the officers of the high court of judicature, among whom are included the ſecretaries, the intendants and judges, with their officers, when travelling; likewiſe foreign travellers; yet theſe, if they are not noblemen or gentlemen, muſt part with their fire-arms during their ſtay in any town. However, upon any ravages committed by wolves, or any other beaſts of prey, the judge of the place is impowered to grant a permiſſion to a certain number of men to uſe arms for hunting and deſtroying them; but this muſt be in the preſence of a ſyndic, or one of the council of the place. Beſides theſe, there are ſome kind of arms abſolutely prohibited, as ſhort pocket-piſtols, which are not at leaſt one third of a Turin ell in length, *baleſtrine* or croſs-bows, *terzoletti*, *ſtilletti*, poignards, Genoeſe or pointed two-edged knives, daggers concealed in canes, &c. Any perſon, having ſuch arms only in his houſe, is condemned to the gallies for five years, and he on whom they are found, for double that term. By theſe wiſe regulations, the ſafety of travellers on the roads is provided for, and tumults and other diſorders generally prevented.

Order concerning arms.

Poſt-houſe.

Poſt-maſters at Turin are not to furniſh travellers with horſes without a licence from the ſecretary of ſtate for foreign affairs, and thoſe in the provinces, from the governors or chief magiſtrate of the place. No perſon, without a particular order, is permitted to ride poſt without a poſtilion. None are ſuffered to paſs by a poſt-houſe without changing horſes, or to go beyond the frontiers in any other

carriage,

carriage, but the usual post-waggon. It is an inconvenience to travellers, that, though they come by the post, they are not permitted to proceed in another carriage without staying three days in the place where the stage sets out from. The *vetturini*, or stage-coachman, must stop upon the road, and not go out of the country without a pass, which they are to produce at the last stage. In Piedmont, Savoy, and the other northern parts of Italy, *viz.* in the Milanese, the dutchy of Mantua, and the Venetian territories, travelling by post is extremely chargeable, fifty sols a stage being paid for every horse; so that whether you have your own carriage or not, including the sedan or chair, which is reckoned at the rate of one horse, it will cost eight livres a post; whereas in other parts of Italy, one may have as good horses and carriage for four livres or eight paoli. Of the *cambiatura* or exchange, I shall treat another time.

LETTER XXXIII.

Of the Character, Trade, and Manufactures of the Piedmontese.

SIR,

I HAVE already given you some account of the Savoyards genius, temper, and manner of living; I shall now do the like with regard to the Piedmontese. I will, by no means, pretend to justify the contrast between the two provinces, observed on a comparison lately made, even by a native of this country, *viz.* That among ten Piedmontese there may possibly be one honest man, but that one knave is hardly to be found among ten Savoyards. This, however, is certain, that the Piedmontese, in general, are very acute and cunning; and it were to be wished that they always made a good use of their talents; but their schemes are generally so well laid, and attended with so much contrivance and invention, that one cannot but admire at their fineness. In the year 1695, a Piedmontese, who

Character of the Piedmontese.

who ſtiled himſelf count Caraffa, came to Vienna, and privately waited on the prime miniſter, pretending he was ſent by the duke of Savoy on a very important affair which they two were to negociate without the privity of the French court. At the ſame time he produced his credentials, in which the duke's ſeal and ſignature were very exactly imitated. He met with a very favourable reception, and, without affecting any privacy, he took on him the title of envoy extraordinary from the court of Savoy. He had ſeveral conferences with the imperial council, and made ſo great a figure in the moſt diſtinguiſhed aſſemblies, that once, at a private concert at court, the captain of the guard denying him admittance, he demanded ſatisfaction in his maſter's name, and the captain was obliged to aſk his pardon. His firſt care was to ingratiate himſelf with the Jeſuits, who, at that time bore a great ſway at court; and, to this end, he went to viſit their church, which remaining unfiniſhed, as they pretended, from the low circumſtances of the ſociety, he aſked them how much money would complete it. An eſtimate, to the amount of two thouſand louis d'ors, being laid before him, Caraffa aſſured them of his conſtant attachment to their order; that he had gladly embraced ſuch a public opportunity of ſhewing his eſteem for them, and that they might immediately proceed in building their church. In conſequence of his promiſe, he ſent that very day the two thouſand louis d'ors, at which ſum the charge had been computed. He was ſenſible that this was a part he could not act long without being detected; and, that this piece of generoſity might not be at his own expence, he invited a great number of ladies of the firſt rank to ſupper and a ball. Every one of the gueſts had promiſed to be there, but he complained to them all of ill returns made to his civilities, adding, that he had often been diſappointed, as the ladies made no ſcruple of breaking their word on ſuch occaſions, and in a jocular way inſiſted upon a pledge from every lady for their appearance at the time appointed. One gave him a ring, another a a pearl necklace, a third a pair of ear-rings, a fourth a gold watch, and ſeveral ſuch trinkets to the amount of twelve thouſand dollars. On the evening appointed not one of the gueſts was miſſing; but it may eaſily be conceived what a damp it ſtruck upon the whole aſſembly, when, at laſt,

last, it was found that the gay Piedmontese was a sharper, and had disappeared. Nor had the Jesuits any great reason to applaud themselves on the success of their dissimulation; for, a few days before his departure, the pretended count, putting on an air of deep concern, placed himself in the way of the emperor's confessor, who enquiring into the cause of his apparent melancholy, he entrusted him with the important secret, namely, that he was short of money at a juncture when eight thousand louis d'ors were immediately wanted for his master's affairs to be distributed at the imperial court. The Jesuits, to whom he had given a recent instance of his liberality by so large a donation, immediately furnished him with the sum he wanted; and, with this *viaticum* and the ladies pledges, he thought he had carried the jest far enough, and very prudently withdrew. Some years after, he was taken up in Savoy for an exploit very different from the last, and the duke gave orders for beheading him in prison; but I have here been assured, that the sentence was mitigated into perpetual imprisonment, his council having very eloquently enlarged upon a maxim in the law, *quod excellens in arte non debeat mori*, *i. e.* 'He who excels in any art or 'science ought not to be put to death.'

There was a very singular instance of the stretch of human understanding, and especially of memory, at Turin, in the person of father Sacchieri lately deceased. Besides being well versed in the most intricate parts of geometry, and Leibnitz's *Analysis infinitorum*, after attentively reading two pages in a printed book, he could fluently repeat it backwards and forwards. Any sermon not above an hour long he could again deliver in the same words and order he had heard it, which is the more difficult, on account of the many sentences, maxims, &c. interspersed in such compositions; besides the Italian sermons are not so well connected as those of other nations. What is perhaps still more surprizing, he was able to play at chess with three different persons, without so much as seeing one of the three chess-boards; his representative only acquainting him with every motion of his antagonists, Sacchieri would tell him what was to be done on his side, and hold a conversation with the company during the whole time. In case of a dispute about the place of any of the pieces, he could repeat every motion made both on

Vast memory of father Sacchieri.

his

his ſide, and that of his antagoniſts from the beginning, and thus would aſcertain the place where the piece ſhould ſtand. This ſingular addreſs in playing ſuch an intricate game appears to be one of the greateſt inſtances of the ſtretch of the human memory; and, as for the truth of it, the rank and veracity of my authors forbid me to entertain the leaſt doubt.

Quickneſs of parts and penetration is not here confined to the great and learned, but even conſpicuous in people of the loweſt claſs, to which, beſides the warmth and ſerenity of the climate, their frequent intercourſes with the French may have not a little contributed. In the mountains of Avoſta, where neither of theſe circumſtances concur, the inhabitants are ſuch an exception to this general character of the Piedmonteſe, that, as they ſeldom travel beyond their hills and vallies, they ſcarce think that there is any part of the world inhabited beſides the ſpot they live upon. The far greater part of them have large wens on their necks, and, as their horſes, fowls, *&c.* * have the ſame kind of excreſcence, it is probably owing to the ſnow-water they generally drink. But ſuch is the power of cuſtom, that a wen is reckoned no deformity, and a ſtory goes about that a foreign woman who had no wen, coming into a church in this country in the middle of ſermon time, a general laughter was heard in the church at ſo uncommon an appearance. It is added, that even the preacher, after looking about for the cauſe of ſuch a diſturbance, could not contain himſelf; but, ſoon recovering his ſacerdotal gravity, repreſented to his auditory, That in what they had done they might not mean any ill; but that the natural defects of our neighbour were not a ſubject for laughter and mockery; that a chriſtian, upon ſeeing ſuch ſpectacles, ſhould rather take occaſion to be thankful to his Maker for his bounty to him, than inſult his fellow-creature, from whom God has withheld his gifts.

Of the ladies in Turin. As to the ladies behaviour at Turin, it muſt be owned to be extremely free; for they are continually talking to the gentlemen, and laughing ſo exceſſively, as in other

* *Quis tumidum guttur in Alpibus miratur?* Juvenal.

Who wonders at the ſwoln and ſtrumous neck
Amidſt the ſnowy Alps ——— ———

places

places would expose them to censure. Every one has her gallant, and a confident for carrying on intrigues, and with these they chiefly converse in assemblies; but a foreigner who is not disposed to live extravagantly, must not expect that his acquaintance will be much coveted here by the gay part of the fair sex. Vanity and a fondness for praise induce them to make a mighty shew of politeness towards strangers: they rise up to them at their coming into an assembly, talk with them of the weather, the opera, and such indifferent matters; and this is their *Ne plus ultra*. Their behaviour for the first week continues the same for about a quarter of a year; but these civilities decline much sooner, if they imagine a stranger makes a longer stay at court, or in the city. Most of them speak only their own native language, which is a medley of French and Italian; many of the words are entirely French, but pronounced just as they are written; as for example, *lait*, milk, is pronounced *lait*; so is *fait*, made, and many other words.

Piedmont carries on a large trade in silks, which for fineness and strength are reckoned the best in Italy. No place exceeds Turin for silk stuffs; but the gold and silver tissues and brocades there do not equal those of France. Many peasants in Piedmont sell annually four or five rubbs of raw silk (each rubb weighing twenty-five pounds) not yet spun from the cod, and every pound is sold for twenty or twenty-five sols. These being thrown into warm water, the threads are easily detached, and wound off to the very last. Three or four such threads are wound up together, and thus form the fine silk threads used in the loom; a pound of fine silk thus wound fetches a louis d'or. When the silk is boiled, it changes colour from its natural yellow or straw-colour to white. Some of the cods are spoiled by the worms dying in them, which rots the silk. These last are put into a large wooden vessel where the worms are trodden out; but, as this silk cannot be spun to any fineness, it is used only in linings, &c. No silk-worms in any great number are allowed to be kept in Turin, from an opinion that they may be pernicious to the health of the inhabitants; their many changes, fermentations, and putrefaction, filling the air with noxious *effluvia*, which in a populous city are not so easily dissipated as in the open country. Since the contagious fe-

Silk trade of Piedmont.

No silk-worms to be kept in Turin.

ver, which in the year 1709 raged with such violence at Pesaro, and the origin of it was, by Lancisio the pope's physician, attributed to putrid *effluvia* from the water in which the worms had been trodden out; among other measures for preserving the air in that city from any future infection, it was ordered, that 'silk-worms in their 'cods should not be dried in ovens in which bread was 'afterwards to be baked; that the worms are not to be 'boiled in kettles, where no ditches or pits are near to 'convey away the foul infectious water; that the dead 'worms are likewise to be taken out of the cod before 'they are boiled, and both the dead worms and the *eruca* 'should not be thrown into the town ditch which is dry, 'but should be carried down and thrown into the sea.' From the number of white mulberry-trees in any person's plantation, it is nearly computed how many worms the owner may breed. The number of worms produced from a single ounce of eggs will eat from eighty to an hundred and forty rubbs of mulberry-leaves, according to the temperature of the weather; for they eat less in a warm, than in a cold season: these leaves, when the breeder has occasion to buy, cost him from ten to twenty-five sols *per* rubb. The butterflies are no sooner out of the cod than they copulate, and within eight or ten days, after having laid their number of eggs, they expire. The eggs are carefully preserved in the winter till the mulberry-trees begin to bud; then these eggs being laid between two matrasses, and in a continual warmth, are hatched in forty days. Some women have a method of accelerating the production, by carrying the eggs in paper bags in their bosoms. The Piedmontese nobility have large flocks of silk-worms, which, under certain conditions, they commit to the care of their tenants; for the punctual attendance they require, the care in feeding them, and letting in fresh air into the large rooms where they are kept, is a work of no small trouble. The proprietor furnishes the eggs (which in Piedmont are sold from three and a half to five livres an ounce) together with a proportion of mulberry-leaves, and in return has half the silk. An ounce of eggs, if the worms make a good use of their time, yields four rubbs of cods with the silk on. It is strange the growth of silk should be so neglected in Germany, as it would every year save the country vast sums

of

of money; eſpecially as we have ſuch an inſtance before our eyes in France; for the breeding of ſilk-worms, and the ſilk manufactures eſtabliſhed there ſo long ago as in the reign of Henry IV, have been of infinite advantage to that kingdom. The Engliſh, who hitherto have a great part of their ſilk from Perſia, mixing it with that of Italy, are not inſenſible of the gain which would accrue from having ſilk of their own growth; for by ſome addition of Perſian ſilk (as preferable to any other) they might excel in ſilk as they do in cloth, by mixing a little Spaniſh wool with that of their own growth, which is one of the main ſources of their opulence. In Italy itſelf the ſilks of Engliſh manufactory are more eſteemed, and bear a greater price than thoſe of Italy; ſo that at Naples, when a tradeſman would highly recommend his ſilk ſtockings, *&c.* he proteſts they are Engliſh. England has hitherto laid out four hundred and fifty thouſand pounds annually for foreign ſilk, a conſiderable part of which would remain at home, were the cultivation of ſilk-worms promoted there. It is indeed ſet on foot in ſome parts of that iſland, but the iſſue muſt be left to time; they have likewiſe ſent a quantity of eggs to their colony at Georgia, with experienced people to try how that climate will agree with them. Prudence requires that ſuch projects ſhould not be rejected as impracticable, till they are found to be ſo after many exact and repeated trials. The ancient Romans for a long time never dreamed that ſilk could be produced in their country; and the firſt ſilk, ever ſeen in Greece, was after the conqueſt of Perſia by Alexander the Great. From thence it was imported into Italy, but was ſold at the rate of an equal weight of gold *. The Perſians being the only people of whom it was to be had, would not permit a ſingle egg or worm to be carried out of their country. Hence the ancient Greeks and Romans were ſo little acquainted with the nature of ſilk, that they imagined it grew like a vegetable. *Holoſericum*, or a ſtuff made of ſilk only, was worn by none but ladies of the firſt rank †. But men of the greateſt quality, and even princes were contented with *ſubſericum*, or a ſtuff made of half

* *Vid. Vopiſcus in Aureliano.*

† *Tacitus Annal.* II. *Flav. Vopiſcus in vita Taciti Imperat.*

silk; so that Heliogabalus is remarked for being the first who wore *holosericum* *. In the reign of the emperor Justinian, a trial was made for bringing silk-worms alive to Constantinople, but without success; however, two monks who had been employed in the affair, repeated the trial with silk-worms eggs. † The experiment succeeded so well, that to this Constantinopolitan colony all the silk-worms and silk manufactures in Europe owe their existence and origin. Till the middle of the twelfth century, all the silken stuffs at Rome and other parts of Europe were of Grecian manufacture. But Roger I. king of Sicily about the year 1138, invading Greece with a fleet of vessels with two and three benches of oars, called *Galeæ* or *Sagittæ*, (from whence are derived the words Galley and *Saique*) and sacking and plundering Corinth, Thebes, and Athens, brought away to Palermo, among other prisoners, a great number of silk-weavers to instruct his subjects in that art. From them as *Otto Frisingensis de gestis Friderici, lib. 1. c. 23*, informs us, the Italians soon learned the method of manufacturing silk. It is a notion in Germany, that white mulberry-trees cannot weather out a severe winter; whereas, in all places where trial has been made, experience shews the contrary; and one might venture to say, that in Germany the summer heats would be most prejudicial to silk-worms; yet against this inconveniency there is a sure remedy, and that is by conveying fresh air into the rooms where they are kept by means of an instrument called the *Pompe de Hesse* ‡. In Italy, the mulberry-trees put forth their leaves very early; so that, before the violent heats set in, the first brood of worms have finished their work; but, in Germany, the eggs are often hatched before the mulberry-leaves are out, and consequently the whole brood perishes. To prevent this loss, and to retard the production of the worms till

* *Ælius Lampridius in vita Heliogabali: 'Primus Romanorum holoserica 'veste usus fertur, cum jam subserica in usu essent.'*

'He is said to be the first of all the Romans who appeared in a garment of *holosericum*, or all silk, *subserica* or mixed stuffs being then generally worn.'

† *Procop. de bello Goth. p. 345.*

‡ The ventilators, invented by Dr. Hales, I suppose, would best answer this purpose.

their

their proper food is ready, let the eggs be wrapt in white linen, and laid in a trunk, and kept very cool; or they may be put in a glafs veffel, through which no wet or damp can penetrate, and hung above the water in a well.

When mulberry-leaves are fcarce, lettice is fometimes ufed as a *fuccedaneum*; but this herb fhould be very young, or given them by four or five leaves at a time, and always thoroughly dry, without the leaft moifture. That filk-worms may be bred to advantage even in the northern parts of Germany, may be feen by the practice at Berlin, and its environs, where the white mulberry-trees ftand all the fharpnefs of the moft rigorous winters, and the filk, by good management, is preferable to that of many other countries, both for ftrength and finenefs.

The gathering of truffles is another profitable article for the Piedmontefe peafants, which this country produces in fuch abundance, that it may be termed as it were their native foil. I have been affured that fome peafants have got fixty or feventy dollars a year only by digging for this admired root or vegetable. There are three forts of truffles, namely black, white, and marbled; and, when they are large and fine, they are fold for fifty fols, or three livres *per* pound, for the price rifes in proportion to the fize. Some time fince, a truffle, weighing twelve pounds, was fold for four louis d'ors at Cafale: another was prefented to the prince of Piedmont, which quite covered a plate, and weighed above fourteen pounds, being quite found and good. Truffles.

Truffles are likewife found in all parts of Germany, and for that difcovery we are obliged to baron Forftner, who brought dogs from Piedmont, which had been trained up for finding them. The water in which truffles have been boiled (efpecially if the parings be added) being poured on good ground, generally produces other truffles, which is unqueftionably owing to the feeds in the water and rind. They chiefly delight in a black fpungy foil, which produces hawthorn, beach, and oak. The method of training up dogs to find truffles is to give them a piece of bread, dipped in truffle-oil, in the morning before they take the field; this oil is made by boiling truffles in common oil of olives. When the dog finds a truffle, he is rewarded with a piece of bread, and thus,

without any difficulty, fitted for the sport. Some persons are so fond of truffles, that they will have them to be the דודאים or mandrakes mentioned in Gen. xxx. v. 14. and Canticles vii. v. 13.

Vineyards.

The great plenty of wine in all parts of Piedmont is a very considerable advantage to the country. The Piedmontese wine, like the other Italian wines, has a luscious sweetness when it is new, especially the white; but there is here a sort of red wine quite of a different flavour, which is therefore called *vino bruſco*, yet reckoned a very proper liquor for a corpulent habit of body, as the sweet, or *vino amabile*, is prescribed for thin persons. The wine sold at the inns is execrable, and is by no means a standard by which one may judge of this country wine in general, which is exceeding good, especially about Alessandria. The mountains of Montferrat are famous for producing a vast quantity of wine, which is generally sold very cheap.

Fertility of the country.

Piedmont is in general a very fertile country, and in every part of it one meets with rows of filberd, chesnut, and mulberry-trees. The large chesnuts, called *marons*, are much admired by the common people; they put them into an oven, and, when they are thoroughly heated, they steep them in red wine, and afterwards put them into the oven a second time: they are called biscuits when thus prepared, and are eaten cold. The finest part of all the king's dominions, and indeed few spots can come in competition with it, is the country betwixt Turin and Coni.

Box-trees.

About two leagues from Geneva, the marquis de Coudray has a grove of box-trees which covers two hundred acres of ground; some of the trees are grown to an uncommon size; and, when some acres were cut down a few years since, the timber was sold for four and twenty thousand dollars. Savoy affords such plenty of box, that instead of birch, as in Germany, the common sweeping-brooms are made of it.

Grazing.

Grazing turns to such good account here, that the profits of this article are computed at three millions of livres, a considerable part of which arises from the sale of bullocks to the Milanese. Though mules are bred in Savoy, they are likewise brought here from Naples, Sicily, and especially from Auvergne, and are sold at so high a price as forty or fifty piasters a head.

As

As to the current coin of this country, the louis d'or, or Spanish pistole, goes for sixteen livres and five sols; but the pistole, used in common computations, is worth no more than fifteen livres.

A ducat is worth nine livres.

A zecchino nine livres, thirteen sols, and a half.

The French ecûs, with three crowns, go for five livres; the others, with the small coat of arms, for four.

A Milanese filippo is equal to four livres, thirteen sols, and one third; and, in Milanese money, to seven livres; the livre of Milan to that of Piedmont being as three to two.

A livre is twenty sols.

A douson thirteen sols and a half.

A parabajola two thirds of a sol.

There are also five-sol pieces, and double deniers, six of which are equal to a sol.

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the depressed State of the Piedmontese Nobility.

SIR,

IT is not without some regret that I enter upon your question concerning the condition oft he nobility here; my veneration for the king of Sardinia, on account of his eminent qualities, inclining me to wish I could say as much of his subjects affection, as of their submission to him. But it must be owned, that his treatment of the nobility, to whom now little or nothing of their ancient dignity and privileges is left, has brought severe misfortunes on many, and occasioned heart-burnings among the rest. Baron Forstner shewing to the duke of Savoy Meyern's map of the dutchy of Wurtemberg, published in 1710, his highness wondered to see the estates of the Nobility oppressed.

 imperial

imperial knights scattered in all parts of it, and asked, 'What could prevent the house of Wurtemberg from 'seizing those territories?' Being told, that neither the laws of the empire, nor the interest of the emperor, permitted such a procedure; he replied, 'If the nobility are 'not to be compelled to this by force, they might be 'wrought upon by artifice, as he and his ancestors had 'done by the Piedmontese.' In some of his late ordinances, he indeed expresses a concern for the prosperity of the *noblesse*, and some laws are directly calculated for the increase of the nobility, as that for the perpetual establishment of the right of primogeniture in all fiefs; whereas, in allodial estates, no nobleman can make a *fidei commissum*, or feoffment in trust, beyond the fourth degree of kindred. The feoffment in trust is allowed of among the plebeians; and though they may leave their all to one son (saving the legitimacy of the other children) yet is he not obliged to preserve and transmit it entire, which to a man of wealth, with a lavish son, who has any regard for descendants, is a great hardship. In the feoffments in trust, where no particular rule concerning the succession intervenes, the direct line is first considered, next the degree of kindred, thirdly, the family, and lastly, the seniority. They to whom by right of primogeniture the fortune devolves, are to allow the younger brothers, and the heirs of their body, a maintenance suitable to their birth, and the produce of the fief; but this apanage is regulated by a decree of the senate, and never exceeds a fourth of the income of the fief, if the claimants are less than four in number; but, if they exceed four, a third part is allowed them.

Apanage of younger brothers.

The aggrandisement of families is further provided for by the exclusion of daughters from all succession or claim to a fief, whilst any males of the family are living, an equitable portion being all that is assigned them. Notwithstanding all these ordinances, no nobility in Europe would chuse to be on the footing of that of Savoy and Piedmont. The former, namely the nobles of Savoy, have long since been brought low, to which the envy of the Piedmontese has not a little contributed: but of late years the mischief came home upon their own heads, so that now the equality of their condition leaves no room for jealousy or insult on either side. The Piedmontese nobility

bility owe their fall to the splendid magnificence and profuseness of the present king of Sardinia's grandmother, Christina, daughter of Henry IV. of France, especially during the minority of her son Emanuel II. and her excessive liberalities to the nobility, and alienations of the ducal possessions to retrieve these damages. In the year 1724, the king judged it the most effectual expedient to revoke all former grants, and take into his own hands all the alienated lands, which bring him in annually a million of Piedmontese livres. The possessors of the lands were obliged to produce their titles to them; and if they could prove them to have been purchased from the king, or his ancestors, they were further to prove, that the purchase-money had been appropriated to the service of the crown or the state. How difficult it was for subjects to prove in what manner their sovereigns had expended their money may be easily conceived, and consequently how many estates were sequestered. Thus Christina has proved a name no less fatal to Piedmont than to Sweden and Livonia; and a Livonian in the highest military post, namely general Rhebinder *, is strongly suspected of being, if not the author, at least a promoter of that iniquitous scheme at Turin. Many of the council of state have been great sufferers by it; and the marquis del Borgo, on the king's sending him the order of the *Annunciada*, could not forbear saying, that he would gladly decline this favour, if his majesty would but restore his estates to him.

All future alienations of the demesnes, or any escheats, are declared illegal, and all reversions are abrogated. Fiefs, forfeited by felony or high-treason, the sovereign has indeed power to restore; he may likewise, in a case of necessity, or as a recompence of some signal service, alienate or bestow a fief; but this grant ceases with the life of the grantee. What further diminishes the splendor of the ancient nobility, is the daily increase of them; the purchaser of an estate which bears the title of marquisate, barony, &c. is thereby enobled, and stiles himself mar-

* The general is wronged by this suspicion, he having on several occasions advised the king against it, and once with such plainness of speech, that his majesty said, with some emotion, *C'est bien libre*; 'You talk 'very freely.' To which Rhebinder replied, *Oui, Sire, je parle comme un gentilhomme né libre*; 'Yes, Sir, I speak like a free-born gentleman.'

guis,

quis, baron, *&c.* Theſe dignities are procured at a very cheap rate, and without the leaſt trouble, the lands to which they are annexed being to be bought of the king for ſix or eight thouſand livres. In the times of the late queen and Madame Royale, no women were permitted to come to court but ſuch as were, or had been, court ladies, with a few others by particular licence from the king. By ſuch an order, many ladies of quality were excluded; and it ſometimes happened, that, of two ſiſters, one might appear at court, and the other was not admitted. After the deceaſe of the queen and Madame Royale, all ladies were permitted to come to court, and not a few were ſeen in the drawing-room, whoſe huſbands but a little before had been merchants and bankers: theſe ladies the old nobility uſed to ridicule, ſtiling them *conteſſes de l'année* 1724; *i. e.* 'counteſſes of the year 1724.'

Order concerning the coats of arms and titles of the nobility.

Every nobleman muſt prove his right to the arms he bears, on pain of forfeiting them, or purchaſing another coat by patent. An original coat of arms is not to be procured under ten or ſixteen thouſand livres, according to the different circumſtances of the perſons who ſue for it. To bear the title of duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, a regiſtered patent, ſigned by his preſent majeſty, or his predeceſſors, is required. Any ſhare in the juriſdiction over a village conſiſting of a hundred houſes, doth not intitle a perſon to ſtile himſelf by the name of that place, unleſs he be owner of half; or of a third part, if the village conſiſt of more than a hundred houſes; and this is forbidden under forfeiture of both the title and land. As it is cuſtomary in heraldry to place proper coronets over the coats of arms according to the different title of honour, as that of a duke, prince, marquis, count, or baron, whoever aſſumes an undue title, or bears a coronet on his coat of arms or ſeal, which does not belong to his rank, incurs a penalty of five-and twenty ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, for every offence. No perſon, not being noble, or who has not letters of nobility, or a faculty from the king, can purchaſe a fief to which any juriſdiction is annexed. This both increaſes the number of the new nobility, and likewiſe the king's revenue: beſides, in caſes of high-treaſon, even the feoffments in truſt are ſubject to confiſcation.

Hunting.

The Piedmonteſe nobility, with regard to hunting, are ſtrangers to ſeveral privileges which thoſe

those of Germany enjoy. The country, for ten Piedmontese miles round Turin, is as it were a park for the king's use; and, in any other place throughout the country, his majesty's officers have free liberty to hunt; and no nobleman, seeing them on his grounds, dares offer them the least affront or molestation. Every one is allowed to search where he will for mines, provided he carries on the work at his own charges, on paying to the king, or the vassals in whose fief the mine is, one tenth of a gold mine, one fifteenth of copper and tin, and one twentieth of lead. Satisfaction must also be made to the owner of the ground, for what damage he sustains on these occasions. A mine being once opened, if the work be suspended for the term of a year, it is looked upon as abandoned, so that any one may take it in hand. No gold or silver is to be carried out of the country, nor so much as any ore, till it is smelted; and of all copper the office of ordnance is to have the first refusal. All rivers and brooks are accounted among the royal demesnes. No person, even in his own forest, can cut down any timber, without permission from the surveyor, who seldom or ever grants it for felling elm-trees, which are saved for the artillery; and no timber is allowed to be exported. In order to bring more fines into the treasury, all possible means are used for inciting the people to greater vigilance to detect such proceedings, the fourth part of the profit being offered to him who shall give information to the exchequer of any dormant or unknown claim, &c. None of the nobility or ministers at foreign courts, nor any of the king's subjects, are allowed to purchase lands, or lend money at interest out of the country, under a penalty of forfeiting the like sum. To receive a pension from any prince or state with whom the duke is at war, is deemed high-treason; and even in time of peace it is punishable with perpetual imprisonment; and, if the delinquent be a vassal, he forfeits his fief. No vassal, nor any other subject, is to accept of any order of knighthood, that of Malta alone excepted, but from his Sardinian majesty.

Mines.

Policy towards ministers in foreign courts.

Foreign pensions and honours forbid.

A nobleman, when he is out of his own territories, is to wear only his sword, without pistols at his saddle, or any other fire-arms. No person without a fief is allowed to carry fire-arms, though he be an officer in the national troops (who are on the same footing as officers of other regiments)

Prohibition of fire-arms.

giments) except at the half-yearly musters, and then they are allowed to make their appearance with pistols.

Oversight of the nobility of Alessandria. The nobility of the country of Alessandria, for want of a timely attention to their privileges, at the change of sovereigns from the emperor to the king of Sardinia, are become subject to this law. Some weeks since the marquis Raymondo, a nobleman of great parts, came to Turin in the name of the city and country of Alessandria, to represent to his majesty, that, bordering on the frontiers of Milan and Genoa, some of them had estates in those dominions, which they were often obliged to visit; and that for persons of rank, as presidents, marquisses, and all cadets of noble families, to appear among their equals without a pair of pistols at their saddle, was a great hardship, and rendered them contemptible. This petition the king dismissed with the answer which he generally gives to his other subjects on such occasions, *viz.* 'That any 'one, desirous of that privilege, should come in person 'and sue for it, and then it shall be considered how far he 'deserved it.' But it is to be apprehended, that merit, without ready money, will be of little avail, and that this regulation will prove only a new fund to fill up his majesty's exchequer. The Piedmontese peasants are still permitted to keep fire-arms in their houses, whereas those of Savoy have been disarmed; but neither are allowed to hunt, and the king's huntsmen are seen in no part of Piedmont, except in the neighbourhood of Turin.

Against foreign service. Another ordinance has been lately published here, forbidding all subjects to enter into foreign service, which, it may well be thought, bears hard upon the nobility, who are so numerous, that the king's army is not sufficient to provide them all with posts. In the city of Quiera only, are computed sixty-nine noble families, and among these eighty young gentlemen fit for the service. Without a written licence from the king, no nobleman can travel, and it is not often such licences are granted. This regulation, it must be owned, is productive of some advantage to the state. The humour of travelling incident to most young gentlemen, carries a great deal of money out of their country, and, at their return, they bring home too often such customs and manners as were better left behind; but in every thing there is a medium to be observed, and those are not always the real motives and design of a law which

are

are ſpecified in the preamble: A vaſſal is not ſo much as to go within the adjacent territories of a foreign ſtate, without a written licence from the king; and they who live upon the borders, or, on account of any ſudden exigency, have not time to petition the king, muſt apply to the governors or commandants for a licence: This laſt, however, doth not continue in force above a fortnight. It is very clear, that his majeſty is putting a check upon a free intercourſe betwixt his ſubjects and foreigners, and his view in this reſtraint is not leſs diſcernable; ſo that it is no wonder a ſtranger, deſirous of ſettling here, ſhould meet with ſo many inconveniences and obſtacles; the manners, way of living, and principles of foreigners, being for the moſt part ſuch as little correſpond with the maxims of a prince, who is for reducing all his ſubjects to a level, and governs them in an arbitrary manner.

Laws againſt foreigners.

Any maiden lady, or widow, poſſeſſed of a fief, with juriſdiction annexed, or any eſtate in the dominions of the king of Sardinia on the continent, by marrying a foreigner, forfeits all right to it, both for herſelf and her iſſue, and the eſtate devolves to the other neareſt relations. She is farther incapable of receiving any benefit from deeds of gift, contracts, or legacies.

A foreigner, who intends to ſettle here, muſt be naturalized, and take the oath of allegiance; and, if afterwards he happens to be three years abſent, he loſes all former rights and privileges. All foreigners who are not naturalized, of whatſoever rank they be, are incapable of poſſeſſing any acquiſition in land or money, by will or inheritance, and all legacies, intended for their advantage, are null and void. This law is particularly ſevere; for no other ſtate forbids leaving legacies to Savoyards and Piedmonteſe, nor even to make them ſole heirs. Foreigners are likewiſe prohibited from purchaſing fiefs, or other lands, within two Piedmonteſe miles of the frontiers, under the penalty of forfeiting ſuch lands; and all ſubjects mortgaging, or only letting to ſtrangers lands within that diſtance from the frontiers, incur a fine of twenty-five ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold. The greateſt grievances of the nobility, in reſpect to fiefs, are compriſed in theſe two articles: Firſt, the king, notwithſtanding any preſcription or ancient poſſeſſion, has declared all the fiefs throughout his whole dominions to be *recta* and

Other hardſhips upon foreigners.

propria,

propria, and any plea, in arrest of judgment, must be proved from the grant of the fief. The other is, that the king has taken it into his own option, whether the vassals shall make their appearance on horse-back in person, or pay a pecuniary acknowledgment in lieu of it. Concerning this, the ordinance of the present year runs thus: *Vassaux devront servir en personne chaque fois, que la cavalcade sera imposée, ou y satisfaire en argent, si bon nous semble.* 'Whenever the cavalcade shall be summoned, 'our vassals are to serve in person, or, if such be our 'pleasure, shall pay a certain sum of money, instead of a 'personal attendance. If the king be for money, every duke, or prince, pays annually fifty ecûs d'or, or crowns of gold, (each of which is computed at eight Piedmontese livres and a half) a marquis fifteen, a baron ten, and the meanest vassal five. Yet this possibly might go down well enough, were it not for another taxation of one sixth of the income of all lands and fiefs to which jurisdictions are annexed, and a fourth of that of all other estates and grants. The law being lately enacted, and the cavalcade having not yet been summoned, no judgment can be formed how often this imposition will fall out, nor of the subjects compliances with it. Here, possibly, Sir, you may be inclined to ask, how it came to pass, that the counsellors of state, who must be great sufferers by these ordinances, do not find some expedient, by remonstrances, or other means, to have them set aside, before they pass into a law? But if you please to recollect what I have already said of the king's temper, in transacting affairs of the greatest concern, without letting his privy-council know any thing of the matter, it will easily obviate this question. Princes of the greatest sagacity and policy do not always consult and promote the good of their country; but relying, in all things, upon their own judgment and abilities, they never vouchsafe to consider, that in the multitude of counsellors there is safety, and that probably four eyes may see things more distinctly than two. To any representation which a conscientious minister may offer, the answer is (at least it is that of his Sardinian majesty) that his ministers are guided by mere selfishness; that they are bigots, and that they grudge their sovereign his state and splendor. The marquis de St. Thomas, del Borgo, Meillarede, Riccardi, and Garese, are, in all appearance,

pearance, less chargeable with any share in these rigorous ordinances which of late have been so plentifully issued, than one Meister, a young counsellor of about five and twenty years of age, whom the king sent to travel, merely in quest of ways and means for the augmentation of his revenues. I have been told, that once the king, hearing, at his early levee, some-body walking about in the anti-chamber, asked, who it was? and being answered, it was *son advocatino*, his counsellor (the king himself always calling him so) ordered him to be admitted into his bed-chamber. The king then told him, that he had spent a great part of the night in forming several schemes, and that it occurred to him, that a certain passage of a new ordinance concerning fiefs might be more explicitly worded, so as to leave the vassals no hole to creep out at. This was § 1. of *c.* l. *tit.* iii. *lib.* vi. where all fiefs, without the least notice of possession or service, are declared as *recta* and *propria*. When the king had done speaking, the counsellor, lifting up his hands, cried out, 'This is no mere human wisdom, such sagacity cannot 'but be an immediate inspiration from the guardian angel 'of the country: Justinian himself could not have 'couched the matter in stronger terms, *&c.*' Now, for my part, I cannot look upon this comparison with the profound wisdom of the emperor Justinian to be the most honourable panegyric; but it might be meant as such by the counsellor, and this speech was relished by the king, without shewing the least displeasure at such gross flattery. His majesty commanded the counsellor immediately to go to the press, and alter the passage above-mentioned, ordering the sheets which had already been worked off to be cancelled and reprinted. Is it not a mortification to the greatest human endowments, that so great a prince as his Sardinian majesty should be so infatuated as not to discern the grossest flattery, or so intoxicated with power as to be pleased with it?

Who put the king upon rigorous measures.

The above-mentioned ordinances, besides his majesty's signature, are signed by the marquisses Riccardi, as keeper of the seals, Palma, Meillarede, and Ferrero; but the first was obliged to put the seal to them before he had ever read them. He indeed expostulated for some time, alledging, 'that his office required the previous reading 'of every ordinance,' adding, 'that their contents might

'be

'be such, as required remonstrances to be made against 'them.' The answer was, 'that, by the king's express 'order, the acts were to be immediately signed and 'sealed; that otherwise somebody else should do it, upon 'which Riccardi obeyed without making any further ob-'jection.'

I shall conclude with this observation concerning the nobility of Piedmont and Savoy, that, like the English and French, persons of the same family assume different titles from their estates or fiefs; so that sometimes husband and wife don't bear the same name. The daughter-in-law of the old princess and widow of Cisterne is called the marchioness de la Trousse, and the lady of her grandson, the present prince de Cisterne, bears the title of marchioness de Voghera; for there is but one person of each sex in this family, called by the name of de Cisterne. The count de Gouvon's son is called marquis de Bage, and his grandson count de Fabrian. This custom has one conveniency, namely, that, in a place where many persons of the same family reside, there is no need of adding the names of their offices, or other circumstances. It is difficult indeed for a foreigner to attain to a particular acquaintance with these genealogies; so that it behoves him to be very cautious in his questions or censures concerning any person, as possibly he may be nearly related to him with whom he is conversing, though he bears a different name.

LETTER XXXV.

Journey from Turin to the Borromean Iſlands.

SIR,

SOON after my arrival at Turin, being very deſirous of ſeeing the famous Borromean iſlands in the Lago Maggiore, while the fair weather laſted, I made a little excurſion into the Milaneſe, in which I found that the beſt way of performing it is with the *vetturini*.

Chivaſſo is the firſt place of any account which one comes to after croſſing the Doria and Stura. One circumſtance of its ſtrength is, that, ſtanding on a moraſs, it is not to be approached by mines. It is four leagues from Turin, ſituated on a large plain, a good part of which is converted to tillage, and produces Turkey corn; but towards Zigliano it is a barren waſte in many places, covered with a kind of reddiſh heath. The fortreſs of Verva, formerly ſo celebrated, which one leaves on the right-hand upon an eminence between Chivaſſo and Zigliano, lies ſtill in the ruinous condition to which it was reduced by the long ſiege it ſuſtained againſt the French in 1705. Chivaſſo.

In theſe parts the clocks are ſet after the Italian manner, *i. e.* an hour after ſun-ſet they ſtrike one, and ſo progreſſively to twenty-four. In ſome places the clocks ſtrike no more than twelve, in others only ſix, beginning again at one: ſo that at firſt it is a little puzzling to reconcile the Italian clocks with the French and German method of computing time; but, in thoſe places where they ſtrike but twelve progreſſively, the equinoxes remove all difficulty. Italian clocks.

Vercelli lies ſeventeen Italian miles from Zigliano (which is pronounced Ciano) and twenty-five miles from Chivaſſo. It is a pretty large and flouriſhing city; but the citadel and fortifications were totally demoliſhed by the French in 1704, and ſtill lie in ruins. Over the door of a church (which perhaps is ſome particular aſylum) I obſerved this inſcription: Vercelli.

Quod justitia punit, pietas protegit.

'What justice punishes, piety protects.'

As if justice and piety were so opposite as not to be reconciled to each other; justice and clemency are more judiciously joined together in the following inscription over the entrance of the new prison at Rome:

Justitiæ & Clementiæ
Securiori ac mitiori reorum custodiæ
Novum Carcerem Innocentius X. Pont. Max.
Posuit
Anno Domini MDCLV.

'Sacred to justice and clemency,
'And for the securer and milder custody of the guilty,
'Pope Innocent X. erected this new prison
'In the year 1655.'

Daily experience indeed sufficiently shews the asylum and immunities granted to churches and monasteries to be inconsistent both with justice and true piety.

Turkey wheat. In all the Piedmontese territories on this side there is great plenty of Turkey wheat, to which they give the name of Meliga, Melga, Grano Turco, or Formentone. The common people make bread of it; and when mixed with rye it is used by people of good circumstances: the husks of it serve for fewel, and the large stems for mending the roads. It is scarce a century since this vegetable has been introduced into these parts, and, in the opinion of some, to the great disadvantage of the country; for this sort of grain is thought of such a quality as not only to impoverish the land, and render it barren, but likewise to be prejudicial to the health both of the farmers who sow and reap it, and of those who eat the Meliga bread.

Rice forbid to be sown. That the cultivation of rice has done no good either to the soil or the inhabitants, is a matter of such certainty in Piedmont, that it is absolutely prohibited. Upon entering the Milanese one meets with it in great quantities, where it is allowed with this restriction, that it is not to be sown near the towns; and on this side, about

about a league from Novara, a ſtone is ſet up as a boundary to the ſowing of rice. The whole world ſcarce affords a tract of land ſo well watered as the Milaneſe; and, as the ditches and canals every-where divide the fields and meadows, no place can be better adapted for rice. After ſowing, the ground is laid under water, and ſo continues till the rice be ripe; but the pernicious effects of the deſiccation of ſuch a marſhy ſoil are but too manifeſt in the violent head-achs, vertigo's, and fluxes, with which thoſe perſons are ſeized, who, in the hot ſeaſon, only travel along the roads adjoining to the rice grounds.

The fertility of the ſoil is ſo great in moſt parts of the Milaneſe as to yield two crops in a year. The corn ſowed in the autumn of the preceding year ripens in June; and this is no ſooner carried in, but the ground is a ſecond time ſown with barley, Turkey wheat, *&c.* which are reaped in the month of November. *Fertility of the country.*

Novara, the firſt city on this ſide the Milaneſe, is well built and fortified. The great number of marble pillars and ſtatues; the curious bronzes, together with the ſilver chapel, as it is called, in the cathedral, are very well worth ſeeing. The biſhop of Novara has a temporal juriſdiction over a large tract of land as far as the Lago Maggiore, on which account, when he rides on horſeback, he wears a ſword. *Novara.*

The country, as far as Ceſti, is extremely pleaſant and delightful, and moſt of the roads are planted with rows of cheſnut-trees, which form a kind of grove on each ſide of them. A great fault in roads, which are very good in other reſpects, is their being lower than the neighbouring fields, and conſequently, in rainy weather, are ſoon overflowed. In many places, the carriages, uſed in little journies from one village to another, are called *berceaux*, or cradles, and are arched over with vine-branches. *Beauty of the country.*

The violent rains, which come on about this time, abated the pleaſure which I otherwiſe ſhould have had in a view of this delicious country; but I received ſome amends in the opportunity of ſeeing the odd habits uſed by the inhabitants to defend them againſt the rain. Among others, ſome on horſeback had a kind of petticoat of oil-ſkin, with a ſhort cloak of the ſame, to cover the upper part of the body. The meaner ſort, who travelled on foot, wore long cloaks made of ſtraw or ruſhes faſtened *Particular dreſſes.*

round the neck, and reaching down to the middle of their legs, which keeps them dry from the rain. This was not unlike the drefs of fome of the American favages. Befides this uncommon garb, many of the Milanefe peafants travel barefooted.

In the way to Cefti there is a ferry over the Ticino in a boat, and from that city to the Borromean iflands, which is fifteen miles by water in a direct line; but feventeen, if they keep along the windings of the fhore. The paffage is ufually performed in five hours and a half; and the price of a five-oared boat for going and returning (which takes up but a day) is generally fourteen livres of Savoy, which are equal to twenty-one Milanefe livres.

Lago Maggiore. The Lago Maggiore, or Lago di Locarno, is fixty-five Italian miles in length, and fix in breadth in moft places; and its depth about the middle is eight *braccii*, or fathoms. Towards Switzerland it terminates in a canal, which is of infinite conveniency for commerce. The journey to Geneva through Sion takes up four days; but the road is extremely bad. Near Cefti, the lake difcharges itfelf into the river Teufe, Tezin, or Ticino, which is properly the efflux of the Lago Maggiore; and at the beginning of it the current is fo rapid, as only with the help of a fingle oar to carry a boat thirty Italian miles in three hours; but, on the other hand, this rapidity makes the paffage very dangerous at low water. At leaving the Ticino, one turns on the left into the canal, called Ticinello, or Navilio, which is thirty Italian miles long, and near thirty feet broad, and in fome parts above four miles in a direct line acrofs. It was carried on to the city of Milan by Francis I, king of France. The quicknefs of the paffage on the river is balanced by the want of difpatch on this canal, the boat being drawn by horfes fo flowly, that a whole day is fpent in getting up to Milan; whereas, with a *vetturino*, one difpatches the ten leagues from Cefti to Milan in fo many hours. However, this canal is of very great advantage to Milan; for, by means of this and the Lago Maggiore, it carries on a trade with feveral provinces of Germany, Switzerland, and France.

The bottom of the Lago Maggiore is ftony, its water clear, but of a greenifh colour, like that of other deep lakes. It affords trout, pearch, tench, and other kinds of fifh, great quantities of which are pickled for exportation. The

frequent

frequent eating of fiſh makes faſt days very diſagreeable here, and the inn-keepers always take care to buy the cheapeſt ſort.

On the right-hand, in the paſſage from Ceſti to the Borromean iſlands, ſtands Lizanza, an old caſtle, ſituated on a mountain, which is divided into ten or twelve terraſſes, one above another, and make a pretty proſpect. About a league from Ceſti, on the left-hand, ſtands Arona, which, as well as moſt of the places on the lake, belongs to count Charles Borromeo, who has ſeveral other conſiderable eſtates in the Milaneſe. This nobleman, in the above-mentioned caſtle on the mountain, maintains a garriſon of forty men, and has the command of the two hundred imperialiſts, who, ſince the dutchy of Milan has been united to the houſe of Auſtria, have been quartered in the town of Arona. Without the town, towards the iſlands, a braſs ſtatue of St. Borromeo ſtands on an eminence, and is very well worth ſeeing. It was caſt at Milan, and, though it be five and thirty ells in height, it conſiſts of only one ſingle piece, and beſides ſtands on a pedeſtal of twenty-five ells high; ſo that the whole height of this admirable piece of workmanſhip is no leſs than ſixty ells, which is equal to that of the terraſſes on the Borromean iſlands. An idea of the proportions of this ſtatue may be formed from the model of the uppermoſt joint of the thumb ſhewn in the Ambroſian library at Milan; for the nail is a ſpan long, and the whole joint two ſpans in length, and near three ſpans in circumference. The ſtatue looks towards Milan, and by the attitude it ſeems to bleſs that city.

Arona.

Remarkable ſtatue of St. Borromeo.

Oppoſite Arona, on the right hand, cloſe by the lake, lies the little town of Anghiera (called in Latin *Angliera*) with its caſtle.

The Lago Maggiore is every way environed with hills covered with vineyards and ſummer-houſes. Above the vineyards are plantations of cheſnut-trees, the fruit of which, in the northern parts of Italy, are conſumed in ſuch quantities, that, when cheſnuts are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, eſpecially at Genoa. They continue freſh and green till Chriſtmas; but the common people eat them till Eaſter: and, when roaſted and ſteeped in red wine, are none of their leaſt dainties. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched

with vine-branches; but it is on the left-hand of the lake, near Alesco and Belgirada, where these natural discoveries are seen in their greatest perfection; as this spot is exposed to the south, it produces a generous wine, which is greatly admired at court. This fine prospect is further heightened by large natural cascades falling from the mountains.

Isola Bella. Two leagues from Cesti the lake begins to widen, and as one enters the bay in which are the two celebrated islands, Isola Madre and Isola Bella, Intra and Palanza appear on the right-hand; the former of which belongs to count Borromeo, and the latter to the emperor. It would be proper first to take a view of Isola Madre, as we are naturally apt to undervalue any object, whilst the idea of another of superior beauty and excellency of the same kind is fresh upon the mind; but, the wind obliging our steersman to stand further off to the left, it was our fortune to be landed first on Isola Bella. These two islands can be compared to nothing more properly than two pyramids of sweet-meats, ornamented with green festoons and flowers. In the garden of the Isola Bella are ten terrasses, and the perpendicular height of these, taken together, is sixty ells above the surface of the water, each ell consisting of three spans. These terrasses proportionably decrease in their circumference towards the top of the hill. The oblong area on the summit affords a most charming prospect, is paved with fine stone, and surrounded with a balustrade. It is in length from forty-five to fifty common paces, and on every side stands a range of marble statues in the gigantic taste. The rain water runs into the cisterns underneath, to which also other water is conveyed, in order to supply the water-works. Round every terrass there is a pleasant walk, and at the four angles are large statues and pyramids placed alternately. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel-hedges, and espaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, *&c.* The laurels stand in the open air during the whole winter; but the lemons and oranges are sheltered over with a covering of boards, and in sharp weather cherished with heat from fires, which are provided for that purpose at a great expence. The annual charges of these Borromean paradises amount to forty thousand Piedmontese livres; but to raise so noble a superstructure on such a foundation, and to bring

bring theſe iſlands to their preſent incomparable beauty and magnificence, ſeems an undertaking beyond even the revenue of a prince to compaſs. The Iſola Bella was originally, and no longer ſince than the middle of the laſt century, only a barren rock, to which every baſket of earth, and every thing that is found there, muſt have been brought by water at a prodigious expence. The garden of Iſola Bella has a ſouth aſpect, and at the two angles of its *façade* are two round towers, in which are very lofty apartments, adorned with red and black marble. On the left-hand of the garden (in coming from Ceſti) is a covered gallery, ſupported by ſtone pillars, and ſhaded with lemon-trees. On the other ſide, namely, towards the eaſt, is a charming walk of large orange-trees, conſiſting of four or five rows; and near it are the two following inſcriptions:

Vitalianus Comes Borromæus
Ex conſiliis ſecretis Majeſtatis Catholicæ
Rei Tormentariæ Præfectus Generalis
Et Procurator Generalis Cæſaris in Italia
Informibus ſcopulis ſubſtruens & extruens
Dignitatem otiis, majeſtatem deliciis comparabat
MDCLXXI.

'Vitaliano, count Borromeo, privy-counſellor to his
'catholic majeſty, maſter of the ordnance, and his im-
'perial majeſty's vicar-general in Italy; by the founda-
'tion underneath, and the edifices erected by him on
'theſe rugged, miſhapen rocks, imparted a dignity to his
'leiſure, and grandeur to his amuſements, 1671.

Cloſe to this is the other inſcription, *viz.*

Renatus Borromæus
Arونæ & arcis ſuæ
Subjectarum terrarum Novarenſium
Leſæ, Vergantis, Vallis Vigletti, Eummeniæ,
Laveni, Paleſtri, Streſiæ, Furmigariæ,
Guardaſoni & Triverſeduni
Comes & Dominus
MDCLXXI.

 'Renatus

'Renatus Borromeo, count and lord of Arona and its 'castle, of the conquered countries of Novara, &c, 1671.'

Renatus Borromeo, a brother of Vitaliani, was father to Charles, the present possessor of the Borromeo estates, who is something above sixty years of age. He married a lady of the house of Albani, by whom he has two sons, John and Frederic: the latter is unmarried; but John has already three sons, by a marriage with a lady called Clelia, of the Grilli family. Gilbert Borromeo, brother to count Charles, is a cardinal, patriarch of Antiochia, and bishop of Novara, the spiritualities of which diocese lie mostly among the estates of the Borromeo family.

Near these inscriptions is a delightful grove of laurels, with narrow walks, and a cascade which falls down above twenty steps: here is also a plantation of large pomegranate-trees. The lake comes so close up both to the palace and gardens, as scarce to leave as much dry ground as to set one's foot upon, except a small space before the north front of the palace, which has a fine prospect towards Isola. Besides this, there is nothing to be seen but the lake, and walls or perpendicular rocks impending over the water. On the east and west sides are large arcades or vaults, on which the earth has been raised to the height above-mentioned; and thus this work may very well be compared with the hanging gardens of antiquity. These vaults are not only a foundation for the soil, but likewise an ornament to the garden, being all so many grotto's. Near the palace are kept, in a shed built on purpose, three fine gondola's for parties of pleasure on the water.

In the palace, though not completed, are great numbers of fine pictures, vases, busts, and other curiosities. Among the paintings, the flower-pieces, some of which are painted upon marble, cannot be sufficiently admired. Several of the chambers are hung with portraits of the cardinals of the Borromeo family. The vaults on which the palace stands are contiguous to the lake, and, like grotto's, decorated with marble and shell-work. The floor is a kind of mosaic work, consisting of small stones, placed so as to represent all sorts of figures. Besides this assemblage of the beauties of art and nature, the lake, with

with its undulating waves, continually wafhes the entrance of thefe grotto's; fo that a more delightful fummer retreat can hardly be imagined. Towards the fouth, and clofe behind the houfe, are five lofty cyprefs-trees, of an extraordinary largenefs, equalling the palace in height, and the ftems are covered with a thick foliage of evergreen oaks to the very ground. In going from the houfe towards the garden, the fmell is immediately refrefhed with the united odors of fruits and flowers. The firft *contra-efpalier*, after afcending a few fteps, confifts of bergamot, lemon, or citron-trees; next to this appears a high range of orange-trees; beyond this you come to a lofty grotto, adorned with water-works and ftatues: over its centre is an unicorn of an enormous fize, in a fpringing attitude, with a Cupid on his back. On both fides there is an afcent by fteps to the oblong area, which terminates the ten terraffes.

From Ifola Bella to Ifola Madre is half an hour's failing, though their great height makes them appear much nearer. The latter has feven terraffes, which are high, but floping, and at a confiderable diftance from each other, fo that it appears to the eye to be lower than Ifola Bella; but they are of an equal height, according to the original plan. The greateft part of the external foundation of Ifola Madre is a high perpendicular rock, projecting confiderably over the water, fo that this did not require fo much mafon's work as Ifola Bella. The houfe is nothing remarkable, that front only being completed which looks towards Cefti and Ifola Bella: however, it is not without fine paintings of flowers, portraits, landfcapes, and among others, there is a fine piece reprefenting Vercelli before its demolition. The garden alfo abounds with beauties; among thefe are a fine efpalier of citron-trees, with a low contra-efpalier of orange-trees, an arched walk of cedars, a fmaller efpalier of jeffemin, an efpalier of acacia, and another of rofemary, not lefs than eight feet in height, with ftems of the thicknefs of a man's arm. Here are feveral fmall groves of laurel, with walks cut through them; fome of thefe trees are of an uncommon thicknefs. An efpalier of laurels lately raifed here is above eighteen feet high; fuch a hedge, by the mildnefs of the air, and being fenced from the north wind by the neighbouring mountains, fhoots up to this height

Ifola Madre.

height in six or seven years. The Isola Madre also is a very secure place for keeping pheasants, which are easily confined here on account of the great breadth of the lake; for, when any of them attempt to fly over it, they soon flag, and drop into the water, from whence they are immediately taken up by a waterman who puts off for that purpose, and brought back. These expeditions, however, are not common; for as the island is larger than Isola Bella, and abounds with colliflowers, and other garden vegetables, fruit, shrubs, and shady places for shelter; the pheasants, as it were, sensible of their happy situation, very seldom attempt to make their escape. There is a little house built for the young pheasants, and near it is a beautiful grove of very lofty cypress-trees; each row consists of twenty-five trees, which spread very wide in circumference, and the trunks are of the thickness of a man's body. This appears to me the finest part of the island, and naturally recalls to one's mind the fabulous descriptions of enchanted islands, &c. The walks through this cedar plantation leads by a descent to the summer-house near the lake, where the present empress, who spent some days here, landed. The emperor Charles VI. likewise passed some days on Isola Bella, but not at the time when the empress was here.

Among the curiosities of Isola Madre, I must not pass over a large *nasso*, or ebony-tree, which much resembles the fir-tree, and produces large red berries.

The shores of both islands are set round with painted flower-pots; and when any foreign prince comes in the night, or makes some stay here, both islands are illuminated with lights of all sorts of colours, which cannot but exhibit a very glorious spectacle.

An engraver of Milan has published a large view of Isola Bella, and eight different views, but smaller, of both islands, which have a great sale among travellers.

I must not forget that it is necessary for travellers to furnish themselves with provisions at Cesti, as strangers can procure nothing on the islands even for money.

LET-

LETTER XXXVI.

Obſervations on the City of Milan.

SIR,

PART of the road from Ceſti to Milan is through a wretched country, all overgrown with heath and ruſhes; but, upon advancing further, it is ſucceeded by a fine level country, of a charming appearance, beautifully inter-ſperſed with meadows, gardens, corn-fields, vine-yards, and orchards. The road is broad, even, and hedged in with rows of trees on both ſides; but, as it is four or five feet lower than the adjacent fields, a great part of the proſpect is interrupted, and, after violent rains, it often remains a long time under water.

The city of Milan, for beauty and conveniency, is not to be compared with Turin, moſt of the ſtreets being narrow and winding. The paper windows are likewiſe more common here than at Turin or Florence, and make a worſe appearance, as, even in the houſes of noblemen, glaſs and paper (the latter being ſtuck on to ſupply the place of a broken pane) are often ſeen in the ſame window. All the houſes here are covered with pantiles, and in many of the croſs ſtreets, and at the ſtations or places where the public proceſſions ſtop, ſtatues are erected to the number of ſixty, ſome of marble, but moſt of braſs. What Milan wants in beauty, it may ſeem to make up in largeneſs, its circuit on the walls being no leſs than ten Italian miles; but great numbers of gardens are included, which lie between the ramparts and the houſes. The inhabitants of this city are computed to be three hundred thouſand. Milan has twelve gates, ſix of which are larger than the reſt, and terminate ſo many broad ſtreets called gli Curſi, and theſe are the beſt in the whole city; but they are at a great diſtance from the centre, and likewiſe from each other: A daily market is kept at the ſix great gates. There are an hundred and ten monaſteries in Milan, a hundred oratories for religious fraternities, an hundred and ſeventy ſchools, and two hundred

Buildings, ſtreets, and extent of the city of Milan.

and fifty churches, of which, near a hundred are parochial. It is something surprizing, that this city, though situated on no navigable river, and the canal belonging to it not perfectly commodious for trade, has so often recovered itself, after the frequent calamities it has suffered in times of war and pestilence. Milan was besieged above forty times; taken and plundered twenty times; and was almost totally demolished and destroyed four times, besides the calamities it suffered from Frederic Barbarossa, in the year 1162, by the fault of its inhabitants. At this last conquest of it, the whole city, except the churches of St. Mary, St. Ambrose, and St. Maurice, was totally demolished, burnt to the ground, plowed up and sown with salt *. In the Curso before the east gate, a pillar is erected with a lion on it facing the gate, as a monument to shew how far the Venetians once penetrated into the city.

Milan, like all very large cities, is of little strength, being only surrounded with a lined rampart. The citadel lies at some distance from the city, yet being in the form of a crescent environs a great part of it. It consists of six bastions, and the morass on the land side pretty well secures it from being approached by trenches or mines. On the other hand its outworks are few, it is too much crowded with buildings, and on the city side the proximity of the houses is a disadvantage to it. Some alterations, however, have been made as to this article, and under the late governor count Colmenero (to whose memory two monuments are set up in the area with long inscriptions) a whole street was razed. Towards the city are two turrets, the walls of which are twelve ells in thickness, and faced with square blocks of marble cut in angles, which are both an ornament and defence to it, being cannon-proof. The citadel is provided with a foundery for guns, and an arsenal with arms for twenty thousand men. Over the gate is an inscription in honour of Philip II. king of Spain, in which the title of Defender of the Faith is ascribed to him. In this present year a white marble image of St. Nepomuco has been set up before the governor's house. The government of the citadel is a post

* *Vid. Anfferion Assigemensis ad a. 1162, p. 217. Pistimatus Lacesf in Annalib. ad ann. 1162, p. 957.*

of

of very great profit, a single gate leading into the city, and of which he has the command, bringing him in above forty thousand Piedmontese livres a year, if he will but connive at the clandestine running of contraband goods; he is also independent of the governor general. Lieutenant-colonel de Corbeau, a Savoyard, assured me concerning——— N——— that he could not reckon a married person among his ancestors for four generations, and his grandmother was a nun. In Spain it is reckoned of no great consequence whether a child be natural or legitimate, and a young fellow who has the choice of two sisters will as soon marry her who was born out of wedlock, as the other who was lawfully begotten, especially if the former has the least advantage in point of beauty. It is also said, that, when the son of a grandee of Spain is to be made a knight of Malta, it is sufficient, in relation to his birth, to produce only this testimonial of his father's writing, *Questo—è il mio Figlio.* 'The bearer hereof is 'my son.' I remember a story of the old prince of Vaudemont, Charles Henry, who, at the end of the last century was governor of Milan, and died in France in the year 1723. He was a natural son of Charles the Third duke of Lorraine; but when he was at Milan he made no manner of secret of his extraction. Once an Italian gentleman was talking at his table of the laws in Germany concerning the admittance of noblemens sons into canonries, and of the difficulties attending pedigrees, and the proofs of their nobility. One who sat next to the Italian, fearing he should inadvertently say something that might offend the prince, whispered to him, 'to take care 'what he said, and consider the prince of Vaudemont.' The Italian gravely answered, 'very well,' but proceeded, thinking to mend the matter, 'For instance, even 'such a gentleman as that would not be admitted,' at the same time pointing towards the prince. His highness was so far from being offended, that he was the first that broke out into a laughter at the expression, and afterwards used often to rally the Italian on that head. This prince, by his affability and good-nature, endeared himself to all classes of men, and the following instance, among many others, shews how free he was from pride; once when he signed a patent of nobility (the privilege of granting such patents being annexed to the sovereignty of Comercy,
and

and provifionally granted him) he faid 'truly here's a 'patent larger than my fovereignty!'

The governor general of the Milanefe refides at Milan in a fpacious but old and ill-contrived palace, in which alfo is the theatre for opera's and comedies, a band of mufic being maintained by him as formerly by the dukes of Milan. This high office is at prefent enjoyed by count Daun, who gained great reputation in the year 1706, at the relief of Turin; and at that time could fhew feventeen wounds received in fo many different battles. Prince Eugene of Savoy has honoured him with a particular confidence; and to this may be owing the injury done him in recalling him from Naples, occafioned by the jealoufies of the archbifhop of Valentia and count Stella, who formerly ingroffed the management of the affairs of Italy at Vienna, and like count —— were private enemies to the prince, and were much piqued becaufe count Daun would not in all things be under their direction. He is not much above fixty years of age, but fo afflicted with the gout, as to be fcarce able to ftir a foot, being wheeled about the apartments in a chair. He is univerfally allowed to be a great officer; but many of the military gentlemen complain of his rigour, that, inftead of permitting them to fauntre away their time at Milan, he orders them to attend their regiments; poffibly a great part of his feverity and peevifhnefs in other matters alfo may be owing to the tortures of his diftemper. It is certain, he has not the affection of the people, like count Coloredo, who was free and affable to every one, frequently gave balls and other entertainments, and kept open tables to which even captains were admitted; whereas a lieutenant-colonel is the loweft officer that dines with count Daun. Count Coloredo's fon alfo kept an open table, and every part of the palace flowed with plenty; but the prefent governor is a ftrict œconomift, and has but few guefts. He is alfo difficult of accefs to foreigners, who are here fubject to another inconvenience, that, after only paying their refpects to him, without eating or drinking, a multitude of domeftics, as the harbinger, gentleman, trumpeter, porter, *&c.* even to the countefs's woman, placing themfelves in the way, crowd about them for money; and a ftranger cannot get rid of thefe genteel beggars under feveral louis d'ors. The annual incomes of the govern-

government of the Milanese is reckoned to be two hundred thousand guilders a year, and that may be one reason that this post is held only for three years.

The regular forces now in this dutchy amount to eighteen thousand men, the greatest part of whose cloathing, arms, and other necessaries, come from Germany, to the no small discontent of the Milanese, who think it hard, that, as the money for the payment of these troops is raised among them, it should not again be laid out and circulated in their country. The city-council is composed of a president and sixty members, all nobles, and independent of the governor; their dress is in the Spanish mode. Military forces.

The Spaniards are said, in peaceable times, to have annually raised two millions of dollars within the Milanese; but computations of this kind are little to be credited, few people being able to come at any precise knowledge of such particulars.

The political vicissitudes of this state, devolving from the French to the Spaniards, and from these to the Germans, have occasioned the resort of troops composed of these different nations hither, and consequently introduced a much more social and free way of living at Milan, than in the south parts of Italy; to this the fertility of the country and wealth of the nobility do not a little contribute. Besides, some particular noblemen, who are possessed of above a hundred thousand Piedmontese livres a year, it is well known, that near eighty persons of quality, whose annual income exceeds forty thousand livres, constantly spend the winter at Milan. The ladies can hardly be under less restraint, even in France, than they are here: during the carnaval the marchionesses Trotti, Simonetti, Arese, and several other ladies, give balls and masquerades by turns, at a public tavern, to avoid many inconveniencies and charges, with which such entertainments would necessarily be attended at their own houses. Their husbands seem perfectly easy, with regard to these festivities, either from pusillanimity, or a confidence in the virtue and discretion of their ladies; and some are so passionately fond of their wives, as to grudge nothing that may contribute to their satisfaction and pleasure. Madame Simonetti, besides a large allowance from her husband, is mistress of twenty thousand dollars a year; yet, her extravagant expences run her in debt. What follows may

Rich nobility.

Freedom of the Milanese ladies.

may ſerve as an inſtance of the freedom and liberality of the Milaneſe ladies: the other day a company of them, with five or ſix gentlemen, but without their huſbands, who were left at home, went to Aleſſandria; thither they ſent their plate, wine, *&c.* in order to ſpend ſome time in a gay ſplendid manner, and were not only at the charge of all the entertainments and diverſions, but defrayed the expences of the gentlemen, their ſervants and horſes, during the whole time of this excurſion.

The women of the lower claſs imitate their betters as near as they can, and indulge themſelves in liberties which in other parts of Italy are denied them; here alſo, as in Paris, trade is moſtly managed by women, who amuſe themſelves with ſewing or embroidering, and the ſhops, though they are quite open while the ſeaſon permits, are the places of rendezvous for a great deal of company. Even in convents, the auſterities of a monaſtic life are ſo far relaxed, that a traveller may not only talk, rally, and laugh with the nuns at the grate, but join in a concert with them, and ſpend a whole afternoon in theſe familiarities. You have already been informed, Sir, how Mr. Preval, an Engliſh gentleman, carried off the counteſs of Pietra out of a Benedictine convent, and conveyed her to Geneva.

The nuns at Milan very free.

Formerly the area before the cathedral was much frequented as an evening walk; but of late none but the common people are ſeen there, perſons of quality in their coaches, and other people of faſhion on foot, reſorting to the rampart betwixt Porta Orientale, and Porta Toſa, a merchant having planted it on both ſides with white mulberry-trees, which, upon his deceaſe, became the property of the city. Theſe walks are in a direct line, and of a breadth to admit four carriages a-breaſt. On one ſide is a proſpect of a fine country, and on the other of the kitchen-gardens and vineyards, between the ramparts and the houſes; but the pleaſanteſt part of the ramparts is behind the church of St. Maria della Paſſione. The trade and manufactures of Milan conſiſt chiefly of ſilks, hard-ware, and cryſtal, which often, with great riſque, is found among the neighbouring Alps, and at Milan, made into ſnuff-boxes, luſtres, looking-glaſſes, *&c.* The largeſt looking-glaſs that was ever made of one piece of cryſtal is a foot in breadth, and a foot and a half long. At Mi-

lan also, as at Bologna and Verona, most curious artificial flowers are made of paper, wax, feathers, cotton, and sturgeons skin, exactly resembling nature; and in this art the nuns particularly excel. These ornaments are never worn by the gentlemen, except at masquerades, and in carnival time, nor by many ladies; but the altars in churches and genteel apartments are crowded with them, and also great quantities exported.

It is observable, that in this large city gun-powder is sold only at one place, and by one person.

The customs and duties are no where on so bad a footing as at Milan; a small gratuity to the officers, who importunately ask it, puts an end to all further search and questions; whereas, in Piedmont, the extreme severity on this head often puts travellers to a great deal of unnecessary delay and trouble. Duties.

Of the religious edifices at Milan, the cathedral, dedicated to the virgin Mary and St. Thecla, is undoubtedly the principal. Its length is two hundred and forty Milanese bracci, or four hundred and eighty feet; the roof is supported by a vast number of marble pillars, so large, that three men can scarce fathom them, and it is divided into three isles. Between the pillars are placed large paintings, representing the life of St. Charles Borromeo, and, among other passages, that of his selling the principality of Doria, and in one day distributing eighty thousand dollars among the poor. Near these are also silver votive offerings, to the weight of some thousands of ounces, representing heads, hearts, feet, hands, ears, and other parts of the body, which had been hurt or diseased, but supposed to be restored to their strength and soundness by the intercession of St. Borromeo. All silver-smiths expose to sale such votive pieces of different sizes, ready made, that a recovered patient may immediately pay his vow, lest his gratitude should cool by any delay. These memorials are of a much more ancient date than Christianity; the story of the Philistines in the first book of Samuel, *c.* vi. *v.* 4. affording a plain instance of them. Concerning silver representations of ears offered up to Minerva, the protectress of the head, there is an inscription in Gruter, p. 169. That Æsculapius, as the god of physic and dispenser of health, should have been honoured with such offerings is little to be wondered at, and many The cathedral.

of them may be feen in Gruter's infcriptions, *p.* 71, and *Paufanias Corinthiac. lib.* ii. *cap.* 27.

Ifis is thus addreffed by Tibullus, *lib.* ii. *eleg.* 3.

Nunc Dea, nunc fuccurre mihi, nam poffe mederi
Picta docet templis multa tabella tuis.

'Now, goddefs, hear my prayer, thy healing power
'The votive tablets in thy temples hung
'Sufficiently declare——————

To this cuftom Horace likewife alludes, *Carm. lib.* i. *Od.* 5.

Me tabula facer
Votiva paries indicat uvida
Sufpendiffe potenti
Veftimenta maris Deo.

'——me, in my vow'd
'Picture, the facred wall declares t'have hung
'My dank and dropping weeds
'To the ftern god of fea.

Our pagan anceftors in Germany, among whom gold and filver were not in fuch plenty, contented themfelves with hanging up in the temple wooden effigies * of thofe limbs or members, which either had been reftored to health, or ftood in need of it. That this cuftom was introduced into Chriftian churches by fome Germans newly converted from paganifm, appears from the *Indiculus fuperftit. &c.* which at the fame time fhews it to have been fo little approved of, that it was rejected as a heathenifh abufe †. How this opinion foon came to take fuch a turn, that at

* *Ut quemque adfecti membri dolor prefferat, fculpebat in ligno effigiem fufpendebatque opitulaturo idolo.* Schatenius, *lib.* v. *Hift. Weftfal. p.* 303.—' It ' was cuftomary, when any limb, or part was affected, to hang up a ' wooden effigy of it in the temple of the idol whofe affiftance was implored.' Where the fame hiftorian tells us how St. Gallus, about the year 527, fecretly fet on fire a pagan temple at Cologn.

† *Apud* Baluz. *Capit. reg. Franc. tom.* I. *p.* 151. The firft introducing of this cuftom from paganifm is treated of by *Polyd. Virgil, de rer. invent. l.* 5. *c.* 1. *Meindert de ftatu relig. fub Carol. Magn. p.* 212, 213. and very confpicuoufly

at preſent people are exhorted to what former councils and ſynods anathematized, I leave to the determination of others, without taking upon me to affirm, that the only fault or error might conſiſt at that time in the meanneſs or cheapneſs of the offerings.

The *Tabulæ Votivæ* among the ancient Romans, were inſcribed with *E. V. i. e. Ex voto*, 'According to vow;' or *P. G. R. i. e. Pro gratia recepta*, 'For a bleſſing received;' which, with other ſimilar forms, are alſo frequently ſeen among the votive offerings in the Roman-catholic churches. At the portal of the cathedral are two pillars of grey marble, each made of one block; yet they are of a great height, and ſo large, that no ſingle man can fathom them.

The pavement of the church is a kind of moſaic, conſiſting of pieces of red, black, and white marble, inlaid ſo as to repreſent circles, feſtoons, flowers, foliage, *&c.* ſo that, when it is viewed from the cupola, it appears like a beautiful carpet. The pavement of the choir is ſaid to have coſt above five thouſand *ſcudi*. The reſt of the pavement is only made of tiles, and thoſe are laid ſo uneven, as to be very inconvenient for people to walk upon them.

ſpicuouſly by *M. Jo. Jac. Frey in diſſ. de more diis ſimulacra membrorum conſecrandi, Altorf.* 1746, 4to. For the reader's entertainment, I ſhall add the words of the zealous Meinders: 'Charles the Great deteſted that pagan ſuperſtition ſtill exiſting in Popiſh countries, of hanging up in the churches, before the images of the ſaints of both ſexes, the limbs and parts of the human body, or even of thoſe of brutes, made of wood, wax, ſilver, and gold, according to every votary's zeal or ability, that the parts thus hung up, by the aid and interceſſion of thoſe ſaints, might be delivered from pain and diſeaſes, and reſtored to eaſe and ſoundneſs. I was ſtruck with concern at ſeeing publicly expoſed before the altars in the temple, and eſpecially before the images of the virgin Mary, not only breaſts, arms, fingers, hands, and feet, but even the *pudenda* of both ſexes, beſides other ſhocking indecencies. Filthy ſuperſtition! abſurd profaneneſs! O that Charles the Great could riſe from the dead, and again reſume the ſceptre, he ſoon would aboliſh ſuch ridiculous and ſhameful cuſtoms by new and ſalutary laws. This conſideration demands the greateſt ſorrow, and ſhould be deplored in tears of blood, that, in the midſt of the light of the goſpel and the Chriſtian religion, ſuch open and ſcandalous profanations are countenanced by the clergy, for the ſake of filthy lucre. But what will not the curſed thirſt of gold force unhappy mortals to perpetrate? Any gain among the Romiſh clergy ſmells well, though it ariſe from any filthy practice, even from expoſing the *pudenda* of both ſexes before the altars.'

The prebendaries ſtalls are made of walnut-tree, on which all the remarkable actions of the emperor Theodoſius and St. Ambroſe are admirably executed in ſculpture. Every action is repreſented on a diſtinct compartment, and, though they are numerous, are ſaid to be the work of one artiſt. The canons are divided into three claſſes, thirty of which are nobles, and like the cardinals wear a red veſtment; the ſecond claſs conſiſts of wealthy citizens, who are cloathed in green; and the reſt wear the common habit of the clergy.

In the choir, the tabernacle in which the hoſt is kept, is ſupported by four braſs angels, of the ſize of a man; on each ſide ſtands another angel, at ſome diſtance: the whole work was the gift of Pope Pius IV.

The two chancels fronting the entrance of the choir are ſurrounded with fine braſs ſtatues, and its outſide contains the hiſtory of the New Teſtament admirably expreſſed in baſſo relievo on white marble, by Andrew Biffi; but the beſt of them is that of the birth of Chriſt, which is accounted a maſter-piece.

Againſt the wall of the church, behind the choir, is the tomb of cardinal Marino Caracciolo, with his effigy of white marble on a black pedeſtal.

St. Bartholomew's ſtatue. Near it ſtands the large marble ſtatue of St. Bartholomew new-flead, with his ſkin hanging over his ſhoulders. The back part of the head of this ſtatue is particularly admired. On the pedeſtal this verſe is inſcribed:

Non me Praxiteles ſed Marcus finxit Agrato.

'Leſt at the ſculptor doubtfully you gueſs,
'Tis Mark Agrato, not Praxiteles.'

Both here and in other churches in the Milaneſe, the entrances are crouded with old women ſpinning, or buſy about ſome other employment; as they do not beg, they poſſibly conceive it to be a work of merit to ſpend the whole day as it were in the houſe of God. One alſo meets here with women with black veils aſking alms, ſuppoſed to be ſuch who from their rank or other circumſtances are not willing to be known, as they beg in public. Formerly men alſo uſed this diſguiſe; but on account

count of the many abuses they committed the archbishop prohibited that sex the use of it.

The body of St. Charles Borromeo lies on the altar of a subterraneous chapel directly under the main cupola. It is dressed in episcopal robes, and lies in a shrine of crystal of almost inestimable value, within a coffin made of wood. There is but one key that belongs to it, which is kept by the archbishop, without whose leave this venerable relique is not to be seen. The walls of the chapel are almost every-where lined with silver; but the epitaph is on marble, and placed near his coffin. St. Charles Borromeo.

A sight of the treasury costs four or five Piedmontese livres; it is extremely rich, and indeed contains a prodigious number of gold and silver vessels, busts, ostensories, statues, rings, chalices, crucifixes, &c. of which the metal is the least valuable part. Some of the most valuable curiosities to be seen here are a silver image of St. Borromeo bigger than the life, with a diamond crucifix of immense value hanging at its breast. The front of the mitre, which is always put on the deceased archbishop's head when his body is carried in procession, is entirely covered with pearls. The archbishop, at those public processions, carries a crystal cup set in gold, with a sapphire of the largeness of a bean on the top of the cover. Another jewel, consisting of a cluster of gems, with an oriental topaz of the bigness of a large walnut in the centre of it, is worn by the archbishop on his bosom. St. Charles Borromeo's ring has in it a sapphire of the size of a hazle-nut, and is kissed with great reverence by all ecclesiastics. Many other curiosities I omit, to avoid prolixity, only mentioning a fine cartoon, representing the adoration of the eastern *magi*, by Raphael, which is carefully kept in a closet. Treasury of the cathedral.

Among the ornaments of the church, a traveller must not forget to take a view of a silken altar-cloth, embroidered above an hundred and fifty years since, by a lady called Lidovina Peregrina; it is so exquisitely wrought, that the naked eye cannot easily distinguish it from a fine painting.

Four young ecclesiastics sit up every night, and patrole about the church with several great dogs, for the greater security of the treasure contained in it.

A nail of Christ's cross.

On the roof of the choir hangs one of the nails with which it is pretended Christ was fastened to the cross; it is enchased in crystal, and near it a kind of machine, by which six persons at once may be drawn up to it.

On the third of May, being the festival of the invention of the cross, this relique is carried about in a grand procession, the whole body of the clergy, the governor-general, and the principal persons of the town assisting at the ceremony. The like is also done on any extraordinary visitations, as a long drought, the plague, and other public calamities. On these accounts it is carried by the archbishop under a magnificent canopy. This nail was by the emperor Theodosius presented to St. Ambrose, thereby intending to perpetuate his memory in the country of Milan; but others entertain a different opinion concerning this relique.

Aaron's rod.

Among other curiosities in this cathedral, there is a very extraordinary one, *viz.* a piece of Aaron's rod, which however the church of St. John de Lateran pretends to have quite entire. Some pieces of it are also shewn in the palace-church at Hanover, among those reliques which Henry, surnamed the Lion, brought from the Holy Land; it is also accompanied with a piece of Moses's * rod.

A marble stair-case carried round one of the main pillars, consisting of an hundred fifty-eight steps, leads up to the first outward gallery. Here is a marble statue of duke John Galeazzo Visconti, on the top of a pyramid with a flag in his hand, who, in the year 1386, laid the foundation of this stately edifice. This statue though as big as the life, when seen from the ground, does not appear to exceed a span and a half in length. Many statues of saints, dukes, and other eminent personages stand round this gallery, but many more will be wanting to fill up all the pyramids and pedestals as is intended: several of these images are of a gigantic size, and some make such an appearance, that reverence for the persons represented, and a regard to modesty, has occasioned them to be placed at this height, in order to set them at a proper distance from the public view. The roof of this church will be

* A true list of the reliques at Hanover is to be met with in *Lipsanographia sive thesaurus reliquiarum electoralis Brunsvico-Luneburgicus*, Hanov. 1713, 4to.

entire-

entirely covered with marble in time, part of it being so already; the large square blocks of marble used for this purpose are so closely cemented together with stucco, that no rain can penetrate through the joints: hence it may be easily conceived what an immense weight the pillars and arches must sustain. On one side of this gallery are to be seen marble statues of all the architects who from the beginning have conducted the building of this church. The most ancient of these is Bramantes, who also laid the plan of the Carthusian monastery near Pavia; here and there the ends of the iron bolts by which the roof of the choir is fastened appear; they are square and about six inches thick.

Ninety-one steps higher bring one to a gallery which leads round the inside near the roof, from whence the church makes a beautiful appearance. At the height of thirty or forty steps above this gallery hang three large bells, one of which was consecrated by St. Charles Borromeo. And here through an aperture one has a view of the inside of the main cupola, or dome, which, besides the decorations of a great number of square compartments into which it is divided, is adorned with seventy-six statues. Four flights of stairs, enriched with statues, and other curious works in marble at length, bring one to the top of the cupola. It is certain that these statues *&c.* being at present new, and the marble still retaining its fine gloss and whiteness, strike the eye in a wonderful manner; but it is to be feared, that the dust and smoke of such a large city will deprive them of their beauty, and one day bring them to the brown faded complexion of the old statues.

As to the outside of this church, the eastern part, or that of the choir, is already finished; that part which is most exposed to view, particularly the *facciata*, or front towards the great square, is in a bad condition, and possibly not without design, that persons of fortune and of a liberal disposition, being affected by such a sight, may be excited to contribute largely in order to complete the church, and embrace the opportunity of securing their eternal salvation. It is already four centuries and an half since this church has been begun, and the whole square behind it is filled with workmen employed in sawing, cutting, and polishing the marble. The number of sta-

tues increases every year, yet there is reason to believe that something or other will always remain to be done, an annual income of eighteen thousand *scudi*, or crowns, being settled and actually levied till the church shall be entirely completed. Peter Carcani a rich merchant of the city of Milan, besides his other charitable foundations, left two hundred and thirty thousand ducats to be expended in building the front of the cathedral only, as may be seen by his epitaph in the archiepiscopal church, and from the Ritratto di Milano, or description of Milan; and yet the work is not so much as begun. A considerable number of statues have been set up in the front, and, between these, the historical passages of scripture are admirably well executed on white marble in basso relievo. Among the former, those of Adam and Eve at the creation are by some connoisseurs accounted the finest piece of sculpture in the whole building, even that of Charles Borromeo not excepted. But all this only shews what could be done if the money was duly employed; for, that the two hundred and thirty thousand ducats left for building the front (besides perhaps other donations or legacies to the same purpose) have been expended, is what no-body will be brought to believe. It is pretended that two thousand statues are still wanting for the front, and that the other parts of the edifice require at least an addition of five thousand. The number of statues about the church, so long ago as the year 1714, amounted to four thousand four hundred; and some affirm that above six hundred of those already set up are worth a thousand dollars a-piece; but it is not improbable, that in this computation the word statue is a little stretched beyond its usual import. This is certain, that, whenever the cathedral comes to be completely finished, its outside will be entirely of marble, which, though of itself not scarce in this country, is not worked and polished without great labour and expence.

Number of statues.

The chapter. In the chapter-house near the cathedral are shewn the designs of the most remarkable pieces of sculpture in this church, and amongst these is the above-mentioned Adam and Eve by Cyrano. Here also meet the twenty trustees and managers for building the church; and most of them being of noble families, they are said to accept of this office

office without a salary, possibly from the hopes it will intitle them to an infinitely greater recompence.

Opposite to the cathedral stands the archbishop's palace, a very spacious building consisting of two courts. In one of these are the statues of St. Charles Borromeo and St. Ambrose, the latter with an iron rod in his hand, as an emblem of his heroic opposition to the emperor Theodosius, in which particular the clergy, had they the power, don't want inclination to imitate him. The palace has a communication with the cathedral by a subterraneous passage.

Archbishop's palace.

Statues of St. Ambrose and St. Borromeo.

Next to the cathedral, for marble sculptures, painting, gilding, and stucco-work, St. Alexander's church surpasses any in Milan; and the chapel of St. Magdalen's in it deserves particular notice. The high altar of this church, the chancel, and two confessionals, are enriched with jasper, agate, *lapis lazuli*, and other gems. The life of this saint is painted on canvas in several pieces; but most of the other paintings are in *fresco*. The Barnabites to whom this church belongs, are dressed like the Jesuits, excepting the white sleeves they wear: they were instituted by St. Charles Borromeo, who also drew up their form of discipline. They keep public schools like the Jesuits, and boast, that their order is of a more ancient date by four or five years; however, they are far inferior to them in number and revenues, the Barnabites all over the world being scarce two thousand, but the Jesuits near ten times that number.

St. Alexander's church.

The church of St. Ambrose not far from the Porta di Vercelli, is divided between the Bernardines who follow St. Augustine's rules, and are also called Cistercians, and canons regular. The choir is common between them, and will be every-where adorned with mosaic work, according to the beginning already made under the cupola; the tabernacle for the host stands betwixt four porphyry pillars; besides an old idol of brass, on the right-hand near the chancel one is always shewed a serpent of the same metal on a marble pillar. This last by the vulgar is believed to be the serpent which Moses set up in the wilderness, though others more modest judge it to have been only made of some fragments of the former: others again maintain it to be a symbolical image of Æsculapius. This however is certain, that on Easter Tues-

Church of St. Ambrose.

day

day great numbers of sickly children are placed before this pillar from a superstitious expectation of their being restored to health.

On the other side of the church, and where formerly the monks held their chapter, lies Bernard grandson of Charles the Great, and king of Italy, who, dying in the year 817 or 818, was interred here, with the following inscription on his tomb:

Bernardus civilitate mirabilis cæterisque piis virtutibus inclitus Rex hic requiescit, regni anno IV. *mense* V. *obiit* XV. *Kal. Maji, indictione* X. *filius piæ* M. P. *(i. e. filius Pipini piæ memoriæ.)*

'Here rests king Bernard famous for his politeness, affability, and other virtues, who died in the fourth year 'and fifth month of his reign on the 17th of April, and 'in the tenth indiction. He was the son of Peppin of 'pious memory.'

Near him lies in a stone coffin and with an epitaph, his father Peppin king of Italy, who died in the year 810; and likewise Bernard's mother Bertha, daughter to William count of Tholouse, the following inscription being on a step near it:

HIC BERTÆ REGINÆ OSSA.

'Here lie the bones of queen Bertha.'

The body of St. Ambrose is deposited near the high altar. This church is accounted the oldest in all the Milanese; and, from a belief that the ground on which it stands is full of the remains of the primitive saints, the popes would never suffer any buildings to be erected here, that they might not be disturbed; and to this must be imputed the bad condition of the pavement. The gates of the portal are by tradition said to be the same which St. Ambrose shut against the emperor Theodosius, till he had done penance for his cruelly massacring the inhabitants of Thessalonica on account of a sedition. Pilgrims generally pick little splinters out of these gates and carry them away; but, as to the efficacy of these bits of wood, I am a stranger to it.

The

The Ciftercian monaftery, near St. Ambrofe's church, with its building and gardens, takes in a large fpace, and is the place of continual refidence of fixty or feventy monks. It has a fine library, and a faloon adjoining to it, ornamented with fculptures. In the garden is fhewn the fig-tree under which St. Auguftine's doubts concerning his falvation were removed, and he at laft put in the right way, by a voice melodioufly, calling out to him, *Tolle, lege.* 'Take it up, and read.' It may eafily be conceived, that new fhoots have been fet in the place where the original tree ftood, for at prefent a fmall grove of fig-trees occupies the place of it; however, this event has been commemorated by a chapel built a few paces from this fpot.

St. Auguftine's fig-tree.

The Ambrofian college, which ftands near the center of the city, is a foundation for the feveral branches of literature, where youth is inftructed *gratis* by fixteen profeffors. The city is obliged to cardinal Frederic Borromeo, nephew to the faint of that name. The chief thing here, worth a traveller's notice, is the library, which has been confiderably augmented by the prefent archbifhop cardinal Gilbert Borromeo, whofe picture, out of gratitude for his munificence, is placed over the entrance. This library, excepting vacation-time, is open every morning from ten to twelve; and in the afternoon alfo for two hours; it contains forty-five thoufand printed volumes, which, however, are far lefs valuable than its treafure of manufcripts. In appearance it does not indeed feem credible, that the latter fhould amount to fifteen thoufand, as it is pretended; but that there are fome good pieces among them is certain. Here is a voluminous work, treating of the affairs of Italy, intitled, *de fcriptoribus rerum Italicarum*, compiled by the learned Muratori. The moft curious manufcript in the whole library is a tranflation of Jofephus's hiftory of the Jews, by Rufinus, in folio, it being reputed to be above thirteen hundred, or at leaft eleven hundred years old, and it is written on the bark of a tree. Here are alfo St. Ambrofe's works writ on vellum, and moft beautifully illuminated, or ornamented with thofe decorations fo cuftomary in the manufcripts of the ancient monks. Here are fome original MSS. of Thomas Aquinas, and likewife the orations of St. Gregory Nazianzen in Greek, with

The Ambrofian college.

with notes, to ſome of which is annexed the name of Maximus. This manuſcript was brought hither from the iſland of Scio in the year 1606, and at that time was accounted to be nine hundred years old. Here are likewiſe ſhewn a Pentateuch, written on vellum, ſuppoſed to be five hundred years old; the *Biblia Curienſis*, ſo called from a biſhop of Chur, who, in 1617, preſented it to this library; and it is the more remarkable, ſince, according to a certificate at the beginning of the book, it was written by a nun about four hundred years ago; Virgil's works, in folio, with Petrarch's notes; twelve volumes of St. Charles Borromeo's ſermons, preached in the cathedral, drawn up by himſelf: Theſe, at firſt ſight, one would be apt to take for genealogical tables. Here are alſo to be ſeen a great many remarkable letters concerning the council of Trent, ſome ſigned, and others entirely written by the cardinal, afterwards St. Borromeo's own hand; a very large folio, which contains original letters betwixt the Turkiſh emperor Bajazet and pope Innocent VIII. and Alexander VI. In one of theſe letters, dated in the year 1492, from Bajazet to pope Innocent, he ſays,—*N. veniens declaravit, qualiter cupitis & amatis, & ubique magni facitis res ſacras & admirabiles divini & magni Prophetæ & Domini Jeſu Chriſti.* 'Your nuncio has ſignified to us, according to your inſtructions, the great love and eſteem, and profound reverence which you have for the ſacred doctrines and miracles of the great and divine Prophet the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.' Surely Bajazet thought that there was a cloſe connection between the Chriſtian religion and the Mahometan, ſince, upon being informed, that pope Innocent had a great eſteem for the divine Prophet and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, he, in the ſtrongeſt terms, aſſures him of his friendſhip. Temporal intereſt is often ſeen to give very ſudden turns to our ideas of the differences in religion, and at that time the pope and the ſultan ſtood in need of each other. From another letter of Bajazet to Alexander VI. that diſgrace of human nature appears to have entered into the cloſeſt connection with the Turkiſh emperor; and ſolemnly promiſes, on the yearly payment of forty thouſand guilders, that Zizimus or Zemes, Bajazet's brother, who had taken refuge among the Chriſtians, ſhould be kept in perpetual impriſonment. This letter is dated in 1493, and, among other

Correſpondence betwixt pope Alexander VI. and Bajazet, emperor of the Turks.

other paffages, Bajazet mentions the receipt of the pope's letter, which contained the following words: *Quoniam cum prædeceffore meo papâ erat vobifcum amicitia, amor & concordia, erit et inter nos amor & concordia, ut cuftodiam bene fratrem tuum, nec eum tradam.——Et ut detis mihi fingulis annis quadraginta millia florenorum*, &c. ' The fame harmony, ' friendfhip, and affection which exifted betwixt the pope, ' my predeceffor, and you, I am entirely defirous fhould ' be continued betwixt us; and, as a proof of it, your bro- ' ther fhall be kept in ftrict cuftody, nor will I deliver him ' up,—and, upon condition, that you caufe to be paid to ' me, every year, forty thoufand florins, *&c.*' But, notwithftanding this promife, and though the prince had embraced the Chriftian religion, the pope, in the year 1495, delivered him up to Charles VIII, king of France, in confideration of twenty thoufand ducats paid him, and a promife, that in fix months Zizimus fhould be fent back *. Probably Charles thought to make ufe of him againft Bajazet, but Zizimus died foon after on the road, and not without fufpicion of having been poifoned by the pope, at the folicitation of his brother. In a lobby belonging to the library, are the portraits of feveral celebrated painters, and eight ftatues of white *terra cotta*, reprefenting theology, philofophy, geometry, aftrology, grammar, rhetoric, poetry, and jurifprudence. Adjoining to it are fome rooms hung with the pictures of perfons eminent for their learning; and among thefe Lucretia Cornara, a Venetian lady, and Ifabella de Rofales, the laft of whom lived in great reputation at Naples, about the middle of the fixteenth century. Under Lucretia's portrait is the following infcription:

Lucretia Cornara and Ifabella Rofales, two learned ladies.

Helena Lucretia Cornelia Pifcopia
Veneta
Septilingue Oraculum
Philofophiæ laurea
Publico Academiæ Patavinæ plaufu donata,
Virgo,
Nobilitate, Sanctimoniâ, Eruditione,
Ad pompam muliebris fexûs
Ornatiffima.

* *Vide Diarium Joh. Burchardi, Argentinenfis, Capellæ Alexandri* VI. *Papæ, Clerici Ceremoniarum Magiftri, edit. Leibnit. p.* 25.

' Helena

'Helena Lucretia Cornelia Piscopia, a native of Venice, a lady who was mistress of seven languages, and, for her skill in philosophy, gained the public applause of the university of Padua. She was an ornament to her sex, for the dignity of her manners, her exquisite beauty, her extraordinary piety, and extensive knowledge and learning.'

Isabella de Rosales is celebrated in the following lines:

ISABELLA DE ROSALES
Ordoniorum Principum soboles,
Scientiarum excellentia in Hispaniis florens,
Romæ defensa Jo. Scoti Doctrina
Admirantibus optimatibus & Cardinalibus
Ipsoque Paulo III. *Pontifice*
Triumphantem in Virginis ingenio
Tanti Doctoris subtilitatem,
Conversis ad fidem Hæreticis & Judæis
Studio, Pietate, Munificentia,
De Religione ac literis bene merita
Effloruit Neapoli MDXLIII.

'Isabella de Rosales, descended from the princes Ordoni, who, after distinguishing her skill in the sciences while she resided in Spain, defended Scotus's doctrine at Rome, in the presence of the nobility, the cardinals, and even of his holiness pope Paul III. who admired her manner of explaining the subtilties of that profound doctor, with such solid and masculine sense: By her learning, piety, and munificence, she converted several Jews and heretics to the faith. She flourished at Naples an useful ornament to religion and the republic of letters, 1543.'

Three learned sisters now living.

If the Milanese are inclined to increase the number of the portraits of learned ladies, without looking abroad, their own city affords them in three sisters, subjects well deserving such an honour. The most celebrated of the three is the countess Donna Clelia Grillo-Barromea, who perfectly understands Latin, French, English, Dutch, Spanish, Arabic, and speaks seven languages, including her own. She is likewise well versed in divinity, experimental

rimental philofophy, natural hiftory, geography, mathematics, and ancient and modern hiftory. Her liberality is fo great that fhe has fet up, in her palace at Milan, an academy for natural philofophy and the mathematics, of which, though it be not yet fully completed, the celebrated Antonio Valifnieri *, profeffor at Padua, is to be prefident, who has long fince drawn up a fyftem of its inftitutes and regulations. It is to be ftiled *Academia Clelia Vigilantium*, and the members, in their exercifes and difputations, are not to touch upon divinity, poetry, or eloquence. It is to this lady that the learned Don Giacinto Gimma, doctor of laws at Naples, dedicated his *Idea della Storia dell' Italia Letterata*, or, 'A view of the literary 'hiftory of Italy,' publifhed in 1723. Her fifter, princefs Donna Therefia Grilo-Pamfili, known in the academy of the Arcadians, by the name of Irena Pamifia, diftinguifhes herfelf for her extraordinary fkill in the fciences, and the elegance of her compofitions in profe and verfe, almoft beyond any of her fex. The third fifter, countefs Donna Genevra, is vell verfed in philofophy, and writes in a fine Latin ftile †.

In the above-mentioned *collegium Ambrofianum*, or Ambrofian college, is alfo an academy of painting, where, in the fummer months, the difciples, both in painting and fculpture frequently draw, and make models from the life.

Some adjacent rooms ferve for a mufæum, where, amongft other curiofities, is the fkeleton of a woman of great beauty, who directed that her bones fhould be difpofed of in this manner; and under the fkeleton are thefe words:

Ut ægrotantium faluti mortuorum infpectione viventes profpicere poffint hunc σκελετον P.

'This fkeleton is placed here, that the living, by a 'view of the dead, may be the better enabled to reftore 'health to the fick.'

Here are alfo copies of the *Venus de Medicis*; Michael Angelo's *Pietà*, at St. Peter's church at Rome; of the

* He died January 28, 1730.
† *Vide Bibliotheque Italique, tom.* II. *p.* 43.

crucifixion,

crucifixion, a capital piece, by the same hand, in the Escurial; of Lacoon in the Vatican, the Farnesian Hercules, &c. They shew here likewise the bust of a very beautiful woman, done by her husband, who was both a painter and sculptor; a curious piece of turnery, consisting of thirteen balls, one with another; a petrified human heart; St. Charles Borromeo's chair; an image which walks about the room, and performs all manner of gestures by clock-work; some large cartoons, by Raphael, done from his incomparable *schola Atheniensis* in the Vatican, and valued at many thousands of dollars.

In another room are several pictures, by Lovino, Dürer, Guido Rheni, Luca Olanda, Giorgione da Castelfranco, Cavaliere del Cairo, Leonardo da Vinci, and Andrea Mantegna: this last greatly improved the art of engraving on copper, which was first found out in his time. He was born in 1451, and died in 1517, having by his works rendered himself very famous at Rome and Mantua. His skill consisted in painting portraits and history-pieces. Here are also several excellent paintings on copper by Breughel the Fleming, who died in 1625; particularly six flower-pieces, in miniature, painted on ivory, which cannot be sufficiently admired; they were indeed the last work of that great master, having cost him his sight.

I must not omit the picture of Paulo Moriggio, author of a history of Milan, done in 1596, when he was seventy-three years old, by a girl of eighteen, whom the inscription underneath stiles, *Fides gallica, Virgo pudicissima.*

Besides the paintings, here is also a large globe; two pieces of Florentine marble joined together, representing a city with a high tower, and a spire in the middle of it; the long knife, or stilletto, with which, in the year 1477, duke Galeazzo Maria was stabbed in St. Stephen's church. Hence it is a custom, that, on the anniversary of the day when that murder was committed, the governor-general does not stir abroad, nor goes to any church.

Fine penmanship.

Among several curious pieces of penmanship, here is shewn the Lord's supper on a large octavo leaf, drawn with such delicate strokes, that on the faces, and among the hair of the persons sitting at table, and on the table-cloth, are written the passion of Christ as related by St. John, the Lord's-prayer, the creed, the *confiteor*, *beatus vir*,

vir, laudate pueri, magnificat, the fifteen gradual, the feven penitential, and feveral other pfalms.

But the moft valuable things among the whole collection are twelve large volumes of Leonardo da Vinci's manufcripts, confifting of mathematical and other defigns, which fufficiently manifeft the accurate knowledge of that great man in anatomy, optics, geometry, architecture, fculpture, and mechanics; and that in the theory of thofe fciences he has been equalled by very few. His mechanical defignings are exceeding curious, and confift of three hundred and ninety-nine leaves, containing feventeen hundred and fifty original defigns. The notes are written in a very fmall hand, and from the right to the left, fo that they cannot be eafily read without a magnifying *fpeculum*, and on this account there is one always at hand. For this one volume, James I, king of England, is faid to have commiffioned the earl of Arundel to offer three thoufand piftoles to Galeazzo Arconati, in whofe hands it then was; but he rather chofe to make a prefent of it to the Ambrofian college, that this part of Vinci's works might not be feparated from the reft. The memory of this munificence is perpetuated in the following infcription on the wall:

Valuable manufcripts of Leonardo da Vinci.

LEONARDI VINCII
Manu & ingenio celeberrimi
Lucubrationum Volumina XII.
Habes ò Civis.
Galeacius Arconatus
Inter optimates tuos
Bonarum artium cultor optimus
Repudiatis regio animo
Quos Angliæ Rex pro uno tantum offerebat
Aureis ter mille Hifpanicis
Ne tibi tanti Viri deeffet ornamentum
Bibliothecæ Ambrofianæ confecravit
Ne tanti Largitoris deeffet memoria,
Quem Sanguis, quem mores
MAGNO FREDERICO Fundatori
Adftringunt
Bibliothecæ Confervatores
Pofuere
Anno MDCXXXVII.

'Here, O citizens of Milan, you have in your possession
' the invaluable works of Leonardo da Vinci in twelve vo-
' lumes. Galeazzo Arconati, the greatest patron of the
' polite arts of all the Milanese nobles, with a generosity
' worthy of a king, refused three thousand dollars for one
' of these volumes from the king of England, and, that
' you might not be deprived of any part of the works of
' so great a man, he dedicated it to the Ambrosian library.
' That the memory of so great a benefactor, so nearly al-
' lied in blood and good qualities to Frederic the Great,
' who was the founder of this edifice, might not be for-
' gotten, the conservators of the library erected this mo-
' nument in the year 1637.'

Leonardo had his surname of Vinci from a castle of that name, situated on the river Arno, beyond Florence. He died at Fontainbleau in 1520, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, with this honourable circumstance, *viz.* he expired in the arms of Francis I. who had condescended to visit him in his last illness. His treatise on painting was translated from the Italian into French, and published, in 12mo, at Paris in 1724, with his life prefixed to it.

In this library are also volumes of designs by other masters, as Raphael, Michael Angelo, Andrea del Sarto, Corregio, Parmesano, and several books of painted birds and flowers. I must not conclude my account of the Ambrosian college, without mentioning the academy for mechanics, near the church of St. Antonio del Fuoco, where the great hall is hung with the pictures of the present members, among whom is the marquis Visconti, governor of the castle.

Schools. The *collegium nobilium*, or the college of the nobles, where the Jesuits instruct youth, and the seminary, are stately buildings; yet inferior to the *collegium Helveticum*, or Swiss college, founded by St. Charles Borromeo for a certain number of Swiss, whose chief study is to be divinity. They are under an obligation, by giving proper securities, to take orders; and, in failure thereof, all the charges of their education are to be refunded to the college. The front of this college is very grand; it consists of two courts, with lofty double galleries round them. This liberal saint was also the founder of the seminary.

The

The church of St. Angelo, besides the statues on the *façade*, has abundance of fine paintings and marble sculptures. The Franciscan monks, to whom it belongs, are commonly called *Zoccolanti*, from their large shoes or slippers; though *Minori*, or *Servanti*, are the appellations they affect. St. Angelo.

The church of St. Antonio del Fuoco is remarkable for its fine paintings, one of which is the work of Annibal Carracci; inlaid work, in the Florentine taste, consisting of pieces of oriental marble, mother-of-pearl, and gems cut in the shape of birds and flowers, and an altar of pieces of the finest Florence marble; but in dimensions it is much inferior to those I spoke of at Geneva. St. Antonio.

Before the main entrance of St. Celso's church are two large statues of Adam and Eve of white marble; the latter is particularly accounted a master-piece. In the *façade* (which was designed by Bramantes Lazari) are four fine statues of the evangelists, also of white marble, with many other statues, whose pedestals, and other ornaments, are of brass. One of the marble pyramids on the top of this superb front is quite bent, which uncommon phænomenon is looked upon to be the gradual effect of stormy weather. In the church are seen several fine pictures, as also the tomb of Annibal Fontana, the famous sculptor, with this pompous epitaph: St. Celso.

ANNIBALI FONTANAE, Mediolanensi, sculptori summo, qui vel marmora stupente natura in homines mutavit, vel hominum simulacra in marmoribus spirare jussit, fabricæ Templi hujus præfecti, quod ille sculptilibus signis mirabiliter ornavit B. M. posuerunt. Vixit ann. XLVII. *obiit anno* MDCXXXVII.

'To the memory of Annibal Fontana, a native of
'Milan, and most excellent sculptor, who by transform-
'ing marble into men, or by inspiring as it were with a
'human soul the breathing marble, made nature stand
'aghast, the architects of this church, which he adorned
'with many admirable statues, erected this monument.
'He lived forty-seven years, and died in the year 1637.'

In St. Dennis's church, without the city, lies the famous Anthony de Leva, with an epitaph to his memory. Another inscription in this church gives us to understand, that this was the place where Lewis XII, king of France, mounted his horse, at his public entry into Milan, on the 29th of June, 1510.

Painting in the Dominican convent. Over the great door of the refectory in the Dominican convent, is the Lord's-supper, painted by Leonardo da Vinci; but with too many marks of the injuries of time. The story of Vinci's revenge on the haughty prior (who was incessantly teazing him to dispatch the picture) in painting the traitor Judas in his likeness, may, with other particulars, be read at large in Vasari's lives of the painters, part III. vol. I.

St. Eustorgio. In the church of St. Eustorgio, or St. Philostorgio, belonging to the Dominicans, is the magnificent tomb of Peter Martyr, who did honour to this order by his eminent learning. Round it stand eight white marble images of the virtues, &c. and on the *sarcophagus* where the bones lie, are represented in basso-relievo the chief transactions of his life. The head is enshrined in crystal, and kept in a separate chapel in this church.

The following distich on a plain piece of marble shews where George Merula, the historian, a native of Milan, lies interred:

Vixi aliis inter spinas mundique procellas
Nunc hospes cœli MERULA vivo mihi.
Lancinus Curtius F. Amicus posuit.

'When, among the storms and troubles of the world, 'I Merula lived to others; but, now become an inhabitant of heaven, I live to myself. His friend Lancinus 'Curtius placed this monument to his memory.'

The three eastern magi. On the other side of the church is shewn the grave, out of which an archbishop of Cologn is said, in the year 1163, to have clandestinely carried off the bodies of the three wise men of the east, which, about the year 330, had been brought hither from those parts by St. Philostorgius. At present their place in the stone coffin is supplied by the corpse of that saint, except the head, which is kept

kept in a tabernacle of great value. In thofe dark times, namely, about the tenth and the fucceeding centuries, the worfhip of reliques was at fuch a height, that to defraud others of them was fo far from being held fcandalous, that it was gloried in; and the author of the hiftory of the tranflations of St. Epiphanius, *c.* 1. § 3, 4. *tom.* II. *Actor. SS. Menfis Januar. ad d.* 21, gives a large detail how Othwin, bifhop of Hildefheim, purloined the body of that faint from Pavia. Another inftance of the fame nature is alfo related by St. Jerom, in his life of Hilarion, *tom.* I. *p.* 252. Reliques ftolen.

In the facrifty of St. Euftorius's church is fhewn a golden medal, faid to be among the offerings of the eaftern *magi* to Jefus Chrift. I did not indeed fee it, the monks, before they fhew it, always infifting on a promife of devoutly kiffing it; but I am affured by others to whom that favour had been granted, that nothing can be made of it, fcarce any traces of an impreffion remaining. The bodies of the three *magi*, or wife men, are reported to have been firft brought by the emprefs Helena from Perfia to Conftantinople, from whence St. Philoftorgius found means to convey them to Milan. But antiquarians are not a little divided about their number; fome affirming them to have been twelve, others fourteen, and Epiphanius makes them fifteen. Their three-fold offering was no proof of their being but three in number; gold, and myrrh, and frankincenfe being the moft valuable produce of their country, and what the queen of Sheba brought Solomon, as the moft honourable prefent fhe could make that monarch. The more modern writers, as Pineda, Baronius, &c. agreeably to the opinion of pope Leo the Great, limit the number of the eaftern *magi* to three; but venerable Bede is the firft who brought to light their names, *viz.* Cafpar, Melchior, and Balthafar; and it is a fuperftitious notion of fome ftanding, that the following diftich, written on a flip of paper, and carried about the patient, is an infallible prefervative againft epilepfies: Medal of the magi.

Cafpar fert myrrham, thus Melchior, Balthafar aurum;
Hæc tria qui fecum portabit nomina regum——

'Caspar brings myrrh, Melchior frankincense, Balthasar 'gold; whoever carries about him the names of these 'three kings'—

There seems something wanting to complete the sense of these words, as that *he or she shall certainly be cured or preserved from the epilepsy*, or the like *.

Church of St. Francis.

Another church worth seeing is that of St. Francis, particularly for the massacre of the Innocents, painted in *fresco* over the great altar, and likewise another of our Saviour's feeding of five thousand men. Several rich families having their vaults in the chapels of this new church seem to vie with each other in adorning them with all possible splendor and magnificence. This is a kind of emulation of double advantage to the clergy, these places being well paid for, and the decorations and ornaments of their church daily increasing without any expence to themselves.

The church del Giesu.

The church del Giesu formerly belonged to the society called *Humiliati*; but, on account of their flagrant enormities, St. Borromeo expelled them, and transferred their right to the Jesuits. The most remarkable ornament in this church is an altar of red Verona marble, inlaid with garlands of gems. The number of the fathers who continually reside in the college belonging to this church is betwixt seventy and eighty, and the students at present amount to seventeen hundred. This college, together with many other noble edifices, was founded by St. Borromeo, and has a very fine library. The refectory is worth seeing, and on each side before the entrance of it are beautiful cisterns of black and red marble, with cocks for washing in; such conveniencies indeed are not uncommon in other monasteries. Near this church the Jesuits are building a magnificent school, with two lofty marble galleries.

* The author seems to have forgot that this versifier was not wanting to complete the sense of his lines by a third, *viz.*

Salvitur a morbo Christi pietate caduco.

'By the merits of Christ shall be delivered from the falling-sickness.'

The

The new church of St. Girolami, besides its roof, which is all over finely painted in *fresco*, has in it a great many valuable pictures. St. Girolamo's church.

The church del Giardino is remarkable for the nave, which is fifty-two common paces wide; but in height it comes far short of that of the Jesuits church at Munich. Church del Giardino.

St. John's church is much frequented in winter, on account of a particular privilege belonging to it, which is, that masses are said there till three o'clock in the afternoon, and this is a great conveniency for those ladies who seldom rise early in the morning. St. John's church.

In the church of St. Giovanni in Conca, which belongs to the Carmelites, is the following epitaph on black marble:

VINCENTIO SERENIO MEDIOLANENSI

Nobili Statuario atque egregio Architecto,

Templi maximi ædificationi præfecto,

Qui cum suam in publicis privatisque ædificiis architectandis

Domi forisque probasset industriam,

In tota Gallia Cisalpina

Communi Architectorum consensu primas consecutus est,

Romam ad fabricationem Basilicæ S. Petri prosequendam expetitus est,

Amplissimis præmiis invitatus,

Caritate Patriæ retentus

In construendo Jurisconsul. Collegio a se pulcherrime descripto.

Civibus suis, quam commodis, servire maluit.

Denique cum in bene merendo de Architectura deque Patria consenuisset,

Clarus benefactis & carus omnibus

Excessit e vita Prid. Idus Januar. Ann. Salut. MDXCIV.

Ætatis suæ LXXXV.

Vitruvius filius Architectus

Patri opt. M. posuit Ann. MDXCIX.

'To the memory of the excellent ſtatuary and archi-
'tect Vincenzio Sereni, a native of Milan, who con-
'ducted the building of the cathedral, and, having given
'many admirable proofs of his ſkill both in public and
'private edifices throughout theſe parts of Italy, he re-
'ceived an invitation, with a propoſal of very large re-
'wards, to repair to Rome, to aſſiſt at the building of
'St. Peter's church; but being inſpired with the love of
'his country, and preferring to his own private advan-
'tage the good of his fellow-citizens, he remained here
'to finiſh the ſenate-houſe, according to a moſt beautiful
'plan he had deſigned. After a long life, no leſs diſtin-
'guiſhed by acts of beneficence, than the nobleſt im-
'provements in architecture, which endeared him to his
'country, he departed this life on the 12th of January,
'1594, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. This monu-
'ment was erected to the beſt of parents, by his ſon Vi-
'truvius, in the year 1599.'

On the left-hand of the entrance of the church is a white marble equeſtrian ſtatue of Barnabas, viſcount of Milan, who died in the year 1385. Formerly he ſtood before the choir, facing the church-door; but at laſt, this poſition being looked upon as an irreverence to the high altar, the ſtatue was removed to the place where it now ſtands.

Remarkable fraternity.

St. Giovanni de Caſarotti is indeed a ſmall, but very pretty chapel, or church, with ſeveral marble decorations. It belongs to the confraternity de Cavalieri; and on the left-hand is a paſſage, and a vault for the burial of executed criminals. The members of this devout fraternity wear a little croſs upon one ſhoulder on their upper garment, and are all of the beſt families in Milan, the deſign of this order being to ſhew their humility and devotion. The preſent governor-general's only ſon, count Ferdinand Daun, a gentleman of the bedchamber to the emperor, is of the number. It is an indiſpenſable duty incumbent on this order, that, when a malefactor is to be executed, ſome of the members viſit him the night before, in order to prepare him for another world. At the place of execution, one of the moſt eminent among them aſcends a ladder up to the gallows, holding a crucifix before

fore the criminal, who goes up backwards, and, at parting, pronounces the benediction; whilst the Capuchins, whose usual office it is here to attend criminals in their last hours, remain below. On this occasion two ladders are placed against the gallows, one for the executioner and the criminal, and the other for the *cavaliere*, who attends masqued; and, when the criminal is dead, cuts him down. Others of the fraternity assist in taking up the dead body, and carrying it to the chapel in order to be interred. The cords and gloves made use of by the *cavaliere* on this occasion are thrown into the grave, and all this is done without the least prejudice to their rank, whatever it be: however, the fraternity hath not many opportunities of performing these humble offices at Milan. The soldiers are exempt from the civil jurisdiction, being tried by martial law; and such is the fertility of the soil, and the opulency of the people, that even the poor, by begging, find no difficulty in getting a subsistence without taking dangerous courses. The *asyla* granted to churches and monasteries also shelter many criminals from the hands of justice; and, when it is the fate of a criminal to suffer, different places are appointed for different punishments. A nobleman who has forfeited his life, is beheaded in the broad street, before the Porta Tosa; and sodomites are burnt in the square near St. Stephen's church.

I shall here add the inscription over the prison-door, as it appeared to me none of the least elegant in the city:

Inscription over the prison-door.

Philippo III. *Hispaniarum Rege potentiss.*
Fidei Catholicæ defensore imperante,
Petrus Enriquez Alzevedius Fontium Comes,
Externi belli victor & domestici extinctor invictus
Dextera amabilis, sinistra formidabilis
Bene agentibus distributis præmiis
Improbis vero suppliciis
Carcerum fores Regiæ Curiæ objecit,
Ut Principis advigilantis oculis
Fidissima sit justitiæ custodia
MDCV.

'In

'In the reign of the most potent prince Philip III, king 'of Spain, and defender of the catholic faith, Peter 'Henry Alzevedo, count de la Fuente, after victoriously 'subduing foreign enemies, and successfully extinguishing civil discords, by tempering terror with clemency, 'rewarding the good and loyal, and punishing the guilty, 'erected this prison opposite to the royal palace, that 'justice might be more strictly executed under the vigilant eye of the sovereign, 1605.'

Lazaretto. Near the Porta Orientale is the spacious lazaretto belonging to the *spedale maggiore*, *i. e.* 'great hospital;' the area is let out to poor people, who maintain themselves by cultivating gardens and vineyards; and this is the only thing worth seeing in it. The three hundred and sixty chambers round the quadrangle are quite empty and out of repair. The whole building is of stone, and every cell has a window towards the country, and another towards the gardens in the middle of the lazaretto, and its particular chimney and privy: On the outside of these cells runs a piazza with marble pillars. In the time of a pestilence, or epidemical distemper, foreigners are expelled out of the country, and the infected subjects brought hither. This piazza is then inclosed with a palisade to prevent any of the patients from getting into the gardens; but at those times all the trees are cut down, and the doors of all the cells being so contrived, that the patients from their beds may see the centre of the garden, on that spot stands an open octangular chapel upon pillars, where they may every day (mass being daily said there) pay their adorations to the host. The compass of ground inclosed in the lazaretto, may be conceived from the length of one of its sides, which is six hundred paces. Another great conveniency here is, that a swift stream is made to run along under the whole quadrangle, and thus carries off all the filth. Facing the entrance is a marble pillar with a hole, representing a broken plague-sore in the flesh; within it appears fresh and bloody, and without yellow and purulent, and is said to arise from a miracle of St. Charles Borromeo, who once exorcised the plague into this pillar. But there is a sort of Carrara marble to which such an appearance may be given without any great

Plague-sore in a marble pillar.

art

art or trouble, as any one will readily believe who has observed the pillars in the Jesuits college at Genoa.

As to hospitals, lazaretto's, and other charitable foundations, it must be owned, that the protestant countries cannot come in competition with those of the Romish persuasion. This difference I partly impute to the prevalency of some doctrines among the latter, whereby the laity are not only incited to large contributions for such establishments, but even as it were constrained to it; and, among the motives that put them upon it, the dread of purgatory is not the least. However at Leyden there is still a pest-house kept up, with two hundred and fifty beds always in readiness, and, upon occasion, capable of receiving nine hundred patients: Nothing can exceed the cleanliness and decency observed there, with this exception only, that every patient has not a particular room, but twenty or more lie in one ward, which, in a contagious distemper, cannot but have very bad consequences. From this dreadful scourge Leyden has been free ever since the year 1667, and Milan since the year 1630; and it is to be hoped that by the precautions lately introduced; the use of more healthy and nutritive aliments; greater cleanliness in apparel and linen; spaciousness of houses, and breadth of the streets for the freer passage of the air; Europe will no more be subject to such pestilential ravages as it was in the days of our ancestors.

Comparison of the Milan lazaretto with that at Leyden.

During the last plague at Milan, some villains were found of such execrable barbarity, as to increase the contagion by poisonous ointments which they threw in the streets, or smeared about in several parts of the city. However, their abominable guilt was not long concealed, and two of the ringleaders, Morea a barber, and Platea, the commissary of health, were punished with proper rigour and severity; as appears by the following inscription on a pillar erected where the barber's house stood, which is called *Colonna infame*:

Colonna infame.

Hic,

Hic, ubi hæc area patens est,
Surgebat olim tonstrina
Jo. Jacobi MORÆ:
Qui factâ cum Gulielmo Platea publ. Sanit. Commissario
Et cum aliis conspiratione,
Dum pestis atrox sæviret,
Lethiferis unguentis huc & illuc aspersis
Plures ad diram mortem compulit.
Hos igitur ambos, hostes patriæ judicatos,
Excelso in plaustro
Candenti prius vellicatos forcipe
Et dexterâ mulctatos manu
Rotâ infringi
Rotæque intextos post horas sex jugulari,
Comburi deinde,
Ac, ne quid tam scelestorum hominum reliqui sit,
Publicatis bonis
Cineres in flumen projici
Senatus jussit:
Cujus rei memoria æterna ut sit,
Hanc Domum sceleris officinam
Solo æquari,
Ac nunquam in posterum refici,
Et erigi Columnam,
Quæ vocatur Infamis
Idem Ordo mandavit.
Procul hinc, procul ergo
Boni Cives,
Ne vos infelix, infame solum,
commaculet!
M.DC.XXX. *Kal. Augusti*
Præside publ. sanitatis M. Antonio Montio Senatore
R. Justitiæ Cap. Jo. Baptistâ Vicecomite.

' In this open area formerly stood the shop of John ' James Mora, a barber, who, together with William ' Platea, the commissary of health, and others, whilst ' the city was afflicted with a dreadful pestilence, spread ' about poisonous ointments, by which many died in a ' most deplorable manner. Being by the senate declared ' enemies to their country, they were sentenced to be first ' torn with red-hot pincers, and to have their right-hands

' cut

'cut off, then to be broke upon the wheel, and to lie six 'hours tied down to the same, after which, their throats 'to be cut, and their bodies to be burned to ashes; and, 'that nothing might remain of such execrable villains, 'their goods to be confiscated, and their ashes to be 'thrown into the river. For the perpetual commemora-'tion of their guilt and punishment, the same venerable 'body has ordered the house where the horrid fact was 'concerted to be levelled with the ground, and never to 'be rebuilt; and a pillar to be erected on the spot called 'the infamous column. Approach not this place, good 'citizens, fly far away, left ye be polluted by this exe-'crable and infamous spot! August 1, 1630. M. An-'tony Montius, the senator, commissary of health, and 'Jo. Baptista Visconti, chief magistrate, erected this 'pillar.'

In the Curso della porta Ticinesa, before St. Lorenzo's church are sixteen fluted Corinthian pillars of white marble, which escaped the fury of the emperor Frederic Barbarossa when he destroyed the city, and by some antiquarians are supposed to be part of a colonnade leading to Maximianus's baths. On the side that looks towards the city is the following inscription: Antique pillars.

Imp. Cæsari
L. Aurelio Vero
Med. Parthico
Max. Trib. Pot. VII.
Imp. IIII. Cos. III. P. P.
Divi Antonini Fil.
Divi Hadriani Nepoti
Divi Trajani Parthici Pronepoti
Divi Nervæ Abnepoti
Dec. Dec.

In the church of Madonna della gratia, the choir, the marble inlaid work at the high altar, and some good paintings, deserve notice; among these last, the most remarkable is an *Ecce Homo*, by Titiano Vecelli da Cadore, of which Luigi Scaramucci has published a fine print on imperial folio paper. In the convent to which this church belongs are above eighty monks of the Dominican order; Madonna della gratia.

over

over the entrance of their refectory or dining-hall, is this inscription:

Nomine Quintus adest, nulli pietate secundus,
Maximus Imperio, Religione Pius.

Which is a sort of a pun on the name *Pius*, and designed for the fifth pope of that name.

Capital pictures.

Here are also several good pictures of the former dukes and dutchesses of Milan, and a capital piece of the crucifixion, in which, among the spectators, on one side is placed Ludovicus Morus, so called from his swarthy complexion, and on the other his wife Beatrix in a devout attitude: they are also to be seen over the church-door, and the latter is buried in the church. But the most admired piece in this refectory is the lord's-supper by Leonardo da Vinci; the colours being some time ago much faded, and seemingly spoiled by rain penetrating through the wall, a painter, named Belloti, is said by some peculiar art to have caused them to re-appear on the surface in their original lustre and disposition, and thus restored the piece without any diminution of its beauty.

The inquisition.

In this convent the tribunal of the inquisition is held, the severities of which are exercised chiefly against the Jewish religion, and none of that profession must come within the city without first making his appearance before this tribunal, and at the Dominicans convent which lies in the suburbs of the Porta Vercellina. The court of inquisition at Milan, besides ecclesiastics, consists of sixty noblemen, and a hundred and fifty reputable merchants. They whose misfortune it is to fall into their hands never know the informer, nor on what account they are imprisoned; and from those nauseous cells in which they are confined, and other shocking hardships, there is no deliverance but by becoming their own accusers.

Severity against a priest.

About three years ago a priest underwent a severe punishment for celebrating mass before he received his bull of ordination. It was in vain for him to plead that the pope's bull was on the road from Rome, and the interest of his relations, who were persons of some note, was to as little purpose. A scaffold being erected before the church where the crime had been committed, he was sentenced first to read mass, and as soon as he begun the first leaf

leaf was immediately torn out, after which his canonical robes were pulled off. He was then delivered over to the civil magistrate, by whose order, the thumbs with the fore and middle fingers of both his hands between which, at the elevation, he held the host, being first burnt to a coal, he was hanged. This severity is easily accounted for from the dignity assumed by the priesthood, and the great importance to the pope, that none intrude themselves into that office without being properly ordained. It is a position of Hostiensis, that the sacerdotal office is seven thousand six hundred and forty-four times above the regal, that being the proportion of magnitude betwixt the sun and the moon *. In the eye of the canon law the prerogative of the crown is as much inferior to that of the mitre as lead is to gold †. But Alanus de Rupe ‡ a Dominican monk takes a higher flight, and scruples not to raise the power of a priest above that of God himself, alledging, that God spent a whole week in creating the world, and disposing it into proper order; whereas a priest, every time he says mass, with a word or two produces, not a mere creature, but the supreme uncreated being himself, the origin of all things. Le Gendre in his history of France relates, that, Lewis XI. wishing he were as happy as the virgin Mary who carried our Saviour in her womb, the pope gave that monarch to understand, that the priestly office is still more honourable, insomuch, that a priest may daily or oftener carry the body of Christ in his hand. *On priestly power.*

Near the Dominican church of St. Maria della Rosa is a school, with this inscription over the door: *A public school.*

Pauperibus pueris primam capientibus artem
En pateo, argentum nolo, sed ingenium.

Administratores Quatuor Mariarum ex testamento Thomæ de Grassis.

'I stand open to receive the children of the poor, in 'order to instruct them in the rudiments of learning; 'money I do not require, but genius and capacity. Erect-

* *Hostiensis ad Tit. qui fil. sin. legit. ibi qualiter & a quo.*
† *C. 10. Dist. 96. coll. in c. 1. verba cœlestis Dist. 22.*
‡ *In Tractatu de dignitate sive excellentiis sacerdotum.*

'ed by the governors, pursuant to the will of Thomas 'de Graffis.'

In the area before St. Martha's church, is a marble statue of the young hero Gaston de Foix, who lost his life soon after gaining a battle near Ravenna, during the siege of that city in 1512. His corpse at first was brought by the French, in great pomp, under a superb canopy, to the cathedral of this city; but being soon after obliged to leave it, and Gaston having died under excommunication, the cardinal de Sion had him privately buried in the church belonging to the nuns of St. Martha. Three years after, the French arms being successful, and Milan falling again into their hands, Gaston's memory was honoured with a stately monument, which was a second time removed on account of some alterations made in the form of that church. The statue which stood on the monument, being a very fine piece of sculpture, was placed near the wall in the above-mentioned area, with this inscription under it in golden letters, cut on black marble:

Gaston de Foix's monument.

Simulacrum Gastonis Foxii,
Gallicarum copiarum Ductoris,
Qui in Ravennat. Prælio cecidit anno MDX
Cum in æde S. Marthæ restituendâ
Ejus tumulus dirutus fit
Hujusce cœnobii Virgines
Ad tanti Ducis immortalitatem
Hoc in loco collocandum curavere
Anno MDCLXXXIV.

'This is the image of Gaston de Foix,
'Commander in chief of the French forces,
'Who fell in the battle of Ravenna in the year 1512.
'When his tomb was demolished in repairing the church of St. Martha,
'The nuns of this convent
'To the immortal glory of so great a commander
'Caused it to be erected in this place,
'1684.

In

In a vault before the church of St. Nazaro, are eight ſtone coffins, being the repoſitories of part of the Trivulcio family. On one of them is this inſcription:

Johannes Jacobus Magnus Trivultius,
Antonii Filius,
Qui nunquam quievit, quieſcit. Tace.

'Huſh, be ſilent!
'Here reſts John James Magnus Trivulcio
'The ſon of Antonio,
'Who till now never reſted.'

The church of St. Paolo, which belongs to the Bernardine nuns, is remarkable for its fine frontiſpiece, on which is a ſtatue of the Madonna di Loretto, and likewiſe the converſion of St. Paul, by his viſion in the way to Damaſcus, in baſſo-relievo, on a ſingle piece of white marble; in this laſt, the efforts of the horſe, to recover from his aſtoniſhment, are moſt admirably expreſſed. But I cannot conceive how it has happened, that, in all the pieces on this ſubject, St. Paul is repreſented on horſeback. The word πορευεσθαι * imports no ſuch thing, but ſignifies to journey or travel in general, and is uſed by our Lord, when he is ſending his diſciples to preach the goſpel, and it may be ſuppoſed they ſeldom made uſe of carriages or horſes. All that St. Luke ſays, Acts *c.* ix, is, that *there ſhone round about Paul, as he journied, a light from heaven, and that he fell to the earth*, without the leaſt mention of a horſe, from which, by theſe circumſtances, he is ſuppoſed to have been thrown; but, on the contrary, his attendants are ſaid to have ſtood ſpeechleſs; beſides, after Paul was a little come to himſelf, they took him by the hand and led him to Damaſcus; whereas, had there been

Fault in the repreſentation of the converſion of St. Paul.

* I have omitted the author's note, wherein he taxes the commentators, and, among the reſt, the ingenious Mr. Littleton, for giving into this error, as he calls it. To ſay nothing of the ſignification of the verb πορευομαι, which is very extenſive, is it probable, that Paul, who was commiſſioned by the Jewiſh ſanhedrim to go to Damaſcus on an important buſineſs, attended by ſeveral perſons, ſhould travel a hundred and forty miles on foot; or that the eaſtern *magi*, who are ſuppoſed to be kings, ſhould come ſo far without any horſes or carriages, ſince the ſame Greek word is applied to their travelling?

a horſe in the company they would, doubtleſs, have ſet him upon it. In St. Paul's church, the whole life of that active apoſtle is repreſented in ſeveral beautiful pictures, by four brothers of the name of Campi, who were natives of Verona. The moſt remarkable of the other pictures are, the beheading of John the Baptiſt; the inſtitution of the Lord's-ſupper, and Chriſt's committing to St. Peter the power of the keys, and the care of his flock.

Church della paſſione. The church della Paſſione may be juſtly reckoned among the fineſt eccleſiaſtical buildings in the city, particularly its front, which is crowded with excellent ſtatues, and other ſculptural hiſtories in baſſo-relievo. It belongs to the canons regular, called Lateranenſes, who reſide in a very ſtately building adjoining to it. In their refectory, the Lord's-ſupper is excellently painted, according to ſome by Chriſtopher Cibo; but others attribute it to Gaudentio. Their garden is very large, with pleaſant walks arched over with vines, and a very fine gallery, adorned with ſtatues of white and black marble on both ſides; at the end of it is painted the Iſole de Tremidi in the Adriatic ſea, which belong to this fraternity.

The great hoſpital. Lo Spedale Maggiore, or the great hoſpital, is a noble building, founded by duke Franciſco Sforza. The middle court of this hoſpital is ſurrounded by a piazza, each ſide conſiſting of twenty arches, ſupported by marble pillars, and will be an eternal monument of the munificence of Peter Carcano, whom we have already mentioned with honour in the deſcription of the cathedral. This liberal merchant, in the year 1624, left twenty-ſix thouſand dollars *per annum*, for the term of twenty years, to complete part of the hoſpital. Each ſide of this court is two hundred and fifty feet in length, and has three galleries; beſides this large court, there are eight ſmaller. The number of wards for the ſick and wounded are twenty-four, who are diſtributed in proper wards, according to their different diſeaſes. The conſumptive patients have their particular ward, another is appointed for fevers, a third for the ſmall-pox, a fourth for the wounded, a fifth for the venereal diſeaſe, &c. At preſent there are above four hundred patients in the fever ward, which is very long, and in the form of a croſs, with an altar in the centre; ſo that all the patients may have a ſight of it from their beds; thoſe beds that are neareſt the altar have curtains,

A the

the reſt are without. Though this ward be very lofty, in reſpect of the others, and all poſſible care is taken for the free paſſage of the air, to keep it ſweet and clean, yet, amidſt ſuch numbers of patients, it is impoſſible to prevent an offenſive ſmell. The ſight of ſome hundreds of patients, lying in a fever, muſt, every-where, be very diſagreeable, but eſpecially here, where the black hair of the Italians adds to the ghaſtlineſs of their ſallow meagre viſages.

In the admiſſion of expoſed foundlings, or of ſick and wounded, no difference is made with regard to country or religion. The proteſtants lie in the ſame wards with the other patients, but at the other end; and when the hoſt is elevated, or carried about, a curtain is drawn between them and the reſt. Thus, by a very commendable and humane indulgence, the adoration of the hoſt is diſpenſed with, and the conſcience is free from all compulſion; nor are ſtrangers obliged to kneel on meeting the hoſt, either in the churches or ſtreets *. Proteſtant patients well treated.

The wounded are brought into this hoſpital by a particular door, which is kept open all night for that purpoſe; but other patients are admitted only in the daytime.

Theſe foundations are under the continual inſpection of nineteen of the principal nobility; one of theſe governors muſt attend every morning, in his turn, to enquire into the management of the hoſpital, and viſit all the wards, aſking the patients, one by one, whether they are well treated, *&c.* and, upon the leaſt juſt complaint againſt any officer, or ſervant of the hoſpital, he is immediately removed from his place. The viſitor alſo enquires, whether any thing be wanting, and whether any wounded patients have been received into the hoſpital the preceding night, and every morning an account of their admittance and condition is drawn up by a notary. The ſpiritual ſtate of the patients is committed to the Capuchin monks. To this hoſpital belong nine phyſicians and four ſurgeons, who all viſit the patients three times a-day, and adminiſter medicines to the ſick; the ſurgeons, indeed, lie in the

* It were to be wiſhed, that the French, who pique themſelves ſo much on their *politeſſe*, would imitate this laudable example; for, to the diſgrace of that nation, even ladies are kept on their knees, by force, in the king's chapel at Verſailles, during the elevation of the hoſt: of this I was once an eye-witneſs.

 hoſpital.

hospital. The dispensary itself takes up a very large hall, where, every afternoon, the medicines are made up for the use of the following day. The prescriptions are regularly entered in a day-book, and, for preventing any accident or mistake among such a variety of different medicines, every dose is marked with the number of the bed, and the patient's name for whom it is designed. The elaboratory is a long gallery, in which are two alembics with very long worms, retorts, *&c.*

The plaisters are made and spread in a particular apartment; to this hospital also belongs a very good physic-garden. For carrying off the filth, a canal or sink runs under every part of this edifice, and all the tradesmen employed by the hospital live within its walls, as the baker, butcher, weaver, taylor, seamstress, and several others, who have their respective shops, *&c.* so that this hospital is as it were a little city, or republic in itself, having very little connection with Milan. In the meadows belonging to this hospital, are kept bullocks, sheep, *&c.* and by computation between five and six hundred weight of butcher's meat is daily consumed here, besides other eatables. The small courts afford room for ice-houses, and the water is brought to the kitchen coppers by pipes with cocks for filling them as there is occasion. The cellar is an hundred and fifty common paces in length, and fifteen in breadth, and, in short, every part of this vast building is admirably contrived for conveniency, cleanliness, and frugality. In the year 1713, the present empress was pleased to visit every part of this hospital, even to the cellars and vaults; which condescension is commemorated with an inscription on a fine piece of marble in the Sala de Providetori, or purveyors-hall.

The number of patients at this time exceeds fifteen hundred, the females being distributed into nine particular wards; and the officers and servants of all ranks in this hospital are reckoned to be five hundred. At the charge of the hospital, but at another place, are likewise maintained three hundred ideots and lunatics, and also above five thousand foundlings. Some of these last are kept in the country, at the rate of five or six Milanese livres a month, and others in the city, where they are brought up to handicraft trades. None but women of a very good character are admitted as wet-nurses for these chil-

Foundling hospital.

children, and such daily come out of the country to offer their service: of these, fifteen or twenty always attend the hospital, besides a great number of dry nurses. Two hours after sun-set, at the main entrance of the hospital, a kind of wicket is opened, within which is a copper machine, in the shape of an oven, which turns on an axis, and is large enough to contain a child of seven or eight years old. This machine has a large aperture, which at night is turned towards the street; and mothers who have been lately delivered, and are unable to bring their children up, send them hither. The child being put into the machine, the person who brings it, turns it about, knocks at the gate, and makes off; then the porter, who always sits up in the room to which the open side of the machine is turned, receives the infant, and sends it to one of the nurses. Every such foundling is baptized, unless a note be left with it to signify that it has been done already. Formerly unnatural or distressed parents used to lay down the infants at the gate through which the wounded patients are conveyed in the night-time, so that often the poor children were deprived of their limbs, and sometimes lost their lives by some accident, before they were found and taken in. Four or five children are often brought to the hospital in one night, and seldom less than three. The apartments of the wet-nurses, and all the other women belonging to the hospital, are so contrived, that no men come among them, unless in the presence of those who are invested with some authority over them, or who attend on strangers; and, in the walls of the court where they reside, are particular apertures (as there are in many nunneries) through which they receive their victuals, *&c.* The wet-nurses, when either the weakness, or illness of the infants committed to their care, requires them to remain in the hospital, are allowed a bed-chamber, another for feeding the children, and a third for washing them, *&c.* The boys are brought up to handicraft trades, and the girls are taught the use of the needle, and houshold business. It has been sometimes known, that persons in good circumstances, not having legitimate children, or near relations, have taken a child out of this hospital, and adopted it as their own.

Method of taking in foundlings.

The certain yearly income of this hoſpital amounts to ninety or a hundred thouſand dollars. The great hall where the *provéditori*, or governors meet, is hung with the pictures (and moſt of them in full length) of the eminent benefactors to the hoſpital: here you may be ſure Carcano is not omitted. This honour is alſo paid to one Caraviglia, a dealer in coals, in acknowledgment of a legacy he left to this hoſpital of a hundred and nine thouſand livres. On the feſtival of St. Charles Borromeo, all theſe pictures are expoſed to public view in the great court, and finely illuminated in the evening.

No country in the world equals Italy in the care of the poor and ſick, and, if there be any fault there in this particular, it is perhaps the want of due qualifications in the phyſicians and ſurgeons.

Compariſon between the hoſpital of Milan and that at Paris.

La Charité and l'Hotel de Dieu at Paris, indeed, receive a great number of patients; but nothing of the regularity and cleanlineſs of the Italian hoſpitals is to be ſeen there. Only the lower wards of the Hotel de Dieu have ſingle beds for each patient, and theſe but few in number, and are paid for; moſt of the other beds are for two perſons, who alſo lie one at the head, and the other at the feet, and in many of the beds four patients lie in the ſame manner. In ſuch a ſituation it muſt neceſſarily fall out, that ſome patients who are on the mending hand may be obliged to lie ſeveral hours with others who are in the agonies of death; and it is no very uncommon caſe for the dead to lie an hour or longer among the living; eſpecially if it happens that the patient dies after ten of the clock at night.

The dead from the great hoſpital at Milan were formerly buried in a particular church-yard without the city; but, the number of them cauſing a noxious and almoſt inſupportable ſmell, within theſe few years, by the liberality of a Milaneſe merchant, named Anoni, a very ſtately building, called La Faubonne de l'Hôpital, was erected round the church, with ſeveral vaults under it, for the uſe of the hoſpital. In each of theſe vaults fifty or ſixty bodies are laid, with lime and other corroſives ſtrewed over them; and, when it is full, the entrance is well cloſed up, to prevent any noxious effluvia. The number of the vaults is ſo great, that the bodies in the

firſt

first that they bury in will be intirely decayed before the last is full.

In other churches two or three hundred corpses are thrown together into a common vault, which cannot fail of infecting the air within those edifices; and, in winter, the *becamorti*, or sextons, empty this vault, and the bodies half decayed are taken out and thrust together into large pits behind the churches.

The manner of burying the dead in Italy.

Besides the Spedale Maggiore at Milan, are several other foundations for the sick and poor. La Charité, near the church of Madonna della Gratia, is a large building, for the support of two hundred orphans. St. Vincenti's hospital for lunatics has seldom less than two hundred patients. In that of St. Celsus, some hundreds of foundlings are provided for; and, in St. Ambrose's hospital, aged persons, who are past their labour, are comfortably maintained. The hospital of St. Lazarus is designed for lepers. Lastly, the Broglio hospital is the receptacle for such patients as are infected with venereal diseases, which in Italy are not only more frequent, but are more shocking and terrible in their consequences than in other countries.

Other hospitals for different maladies.

St. Stephen's church is built on the spot where the first battle against the Arians is said to have been fought; with this addition, that St. Ambrose, being at a loss to distinguish the dead bodies of the Orthodox from the Heretics, ordered the latter to lie with their faces downwards to the earth, and the former to look up towards heaven, which was immediately done. It is further related, that the blood of the faithful, gathering together, conglomerated into the form of a wheel, until it was totally absorbed by a hollow stone, over which a brass grate is placed on the ground, and opposite to it is a pillar with the figure of a wheel, and this inscription cut upon it:

Battle against the Arians.

Quisquis
Hanc suspicit
ROTAM
Monumentum habes cruentissimi prœlii
Catholicos inter & Arrianos
Divo Ambrosio
Ecclesiæ Mediolanensis Antistite,
Cujus precibus
Concurrens ante promiscuus
Cæsorum sanguis Catholicorum
Cum Hæreticorum sanguine
Repente in rotæ figuram concretus
Sacrum a profano discrevit
Cognomentumque fecit huic Basilicæ *
Quod in ejus pavimento
Qui ex adverso rotæ jacet
CAVUS LAPIS
Prodigiose huc devolutum pium cruorem
Exsorbuit.
Tu memoriam venerare miraculi
Vestigium adora.

'This wheel was set up as a memorial of a most bloody 'battle fought between the Catholics and the Arians, 'when St. Ambrose was bishop of Milan; by the preva'lency of whose prayers the blood of the Orthodox that 'were slain, which ran promiscuously with the blood of 'the Heretics, immediately coagulated in the form of a 'wheel (separating what was sacred from the profane) 'which gave the name of la Rota to this church *. The 'hollow stone which lies opposite this wheel absorbed the 'blood of the saints, which miraculously flowed to this 'place. Reader, adore the traces of this miracle, and 'reverence its memory.'

A few paces from St. Stephen's church stands a chapel, commonly called Les Morts de S. Bernardino, which is paved with several hundred skulls and bones of those that were slain in the above-mentioned action, almost like the chapel of the eleven thousand virgins at Cologn. The

* This church retains that name as well as St. Stephen's.

bones

bones constitute the ground-work, and the skulls form the crosses with which it is inlaid: besides these, on each side of the altar, stands a pyramid of bones, secured with an iron grate, that none may fall down, or be stolen. On the left hand of the entrance hangs a drum of that sort which was anciently used in Germany, and a pair of colours, supposed by the common people to have been taken from the Arians in the same battle.

Those who admire fine sculpture and painting will also be agreeably entertained in the churches of al Pace, St. Carolo, or Teresia, St. Fedele, St. Maria della Rosa, St. Victor, and in the Bernardine or Olivetan convent. Ambrosian ritual.

While I am treating of the ecclesiastical affairs of Milan; I must further add, that in most churches the Ambrosian ritual is used, which differs from the Romish only in some forms of prayers and few ceremonies; but the convents of Regulars adhere to the Romish usages. According to St. Ambrose's order, the carnaval lasts three days longer than it is prescribed by the church of Rome at present; that is, till the Sunday after Ash-Wednesday; and formerly that Sunday also was included, till St. Charles Borromeo, on account of the revels and disorders which every-where distinguish the close of the carnaval, deducted that day from it. The city, by a solemn deputation, applied to the pope, that their ancient privileges might not be injured in such a tender point. His holiness is said not only to have approved of the saint's conduct, but to have ridiculed the city deputies, calling them the carnaval ambassadors. Besides these churches, the marquis del Modé and cardinal Cusani's palaces are well worth seeing; but they have this defect, which is common to many more in Italy, that they are far from being completed. Views of all the palaces, fine gardens, and extraordinary prospects in the dutchy of Milan, are published in six folio's of copper-plates, engraved by Antonio del Re; of which, however, many might have been omitted, without any great detriment to the work.

The count di Porta has a fine collection of pictures, and Pictures. among them a woman playing on the lyre to lull an old man to sleep, by Paul Veronese, which is valued at eight hundred and fifty Roman *scudi*. On a long wall in the garden is a most admirable perspective of the prodigal son, and his return, by Castellino di Monza; who also painted

painted the chapel of St. John the Baptist for the *Confraternita de Cavalieri*. For the benefit of the curious in paintings, a little book is printed at Milan, containing an account of all the remarkable pieces, and the places where they are to be seen.

Settala's cabinet. Settala's famous cabinet at present is not shewn, because there is a law-suit depending betwixt his relations concerning the inheritance. Among many other curiosities in that cabinet, there is an amber dish, which is two feet in diameter; a lump of ore from Peru, consisting of gold, silver, emeralds, and diamonds; likewise a piece of rock crystal, with two drops of clear water inclosed in it, which move when shaken.

Etymology of the word *Milan*. On one side of the exchange, lately built at Milan, is a stone image of a beast resembling a wild ass, with hairy feet, and bristles all along the back; it seems all the other parts of its body, when living, were covered with wool, and possibly this animal was first discovered when the foundation was laid, which, according to some, gave rise to the name of *Mediolanum*: That this etymology, however absurd, is of an ancient date, appears from this line of Sidonius Apollinaris:

Et quæ lanigera de sue nomen habet.

'Which owes its name to swine with fleecy wool.'

Others derive the name *Mediolanum*, Midland, or Mayland, either from the two rivers Adder and Ticino, between which it lies, or from the fertility and verdure of the country, which exhibits a continual spring like the month of May.

Inns. The best houses of entertainment in Milan are the Falcone, or sign of the Falcon, and the Pozzo or Well, but with this inconveniency, that the ordinaries are very indifferent, and any treat bespoke, extravagantly dear.

Food. One of the most common dishes in the northern parts of Italy, is Cervelatto, a kind of sausage made of brains, minced meat, cheese, and currants.

The people here are so extremely fond of a sort of cake called Macaroni, and likewise of Fastucie, Vermicelli, Ardarini, &c. that in every street one sees great quantities of them to be sold. The Vermicelli are drawn through

through ſmall holes or tubes, and there is a ſort of them of the fineneſs of a horſe-hair.

In moſt of the Milaneſe inns a young traveller ſeldom eſcapes being aſked, whether he is for a Letto fornito, the meaning of which is a female bed-fellow, who never unmaſks till ſhe comes into the bed-chamber. Beſides the ſin, which, alas! is little regarded, to what an extreme riſque is his health thus expoſed, while it depends upon the ſcandalous choice of the mercenary *camerire*, or the landlord? Letto fornito.

It is ſurpriſing what a number of miſhapen dwarfs, and people afflicted with wens of a monſtrous ſize, one meets in the ſtreets of Milan. I ſaw an old woman afflicted with three wens, each of which was larger than her head, which ſhe was unable to ſtir. Some attribute this deformity to the ſnow on the mountains, diſſolving and mixing with the water of the ſprings and rivulets, which is generally drank by the common people; but this conjecture ſeems not to be well founded, it being cuſtomary in Switzerland to uſe ſnow water to cure or prevent wens. Others aſcribe it to the ſtony particles with which the water, running from the mountains, is impregnated, which, concreting in the narrow ducts of the neck, gradually produce theſe tumours; but theſe wens are often hereditary deformities, and appear in infants before they have ever taſted any water. Wens.

This diſorder ſeems to bear ſome reſemblance to the Morlock or Plica in Poland, to which ſome particular quality in the water does unqueſtionably contribute; but if the vulgar ſort among the Polanders were more cleanly in their perſons, and leſs ſuperſtitious about the diſeaſe, it would not be ſo common among them. Upon the leaſt indiſpoſition, a Polander immediately fancies that he is ſeized with the Plica, and yet imagines that to uſe the leaſt endeavour to prevent it, would bring a complication of ſeveral diſtempers upon him; and ſo far are they from uſing a comb, that they rub their hair with honey, and ſuch viſcid things, which intangle it the more, and afterwards, out of an abſurd ſuperſtitious fear of, I know not what misfortune, never ſuffer it to be cut off *. Compared to the Plica in Poland.

* According to Erndtelius, in his fifth chapter of his *Varſavia phyſice illuſtrata*, printed in 4to, at Dreſden, 1730, the Plica is a natural real diſtemper, from which the moſt cleanly cannot preſerve themſelves.

Some authors derive the cuſtom of powdering the hair, which is now become univerſal in Europe, from the endeavours of the Polanders to conceal this deformity.

The marquis Clerici's ſeat, which ſtands at the diſtance of a few Italian miles from Milan, deſerves to be viſited for its fine ſtatues and paintings.

Extraordinary echo.

At the marquis Simonetta's villa is a very extraordinary echo *; it is occaſioned by the reflection of the voice between the oppoſite parallel wings of the building, which are fifty-eight common paces from each other, and without any windows or doors, by which the ſound might be diſſipated or loſt. The repetition of the ſound dwells chiefly on the laſt ſyllable, which might have been altered by allowing a greater diſtance between the two wings; but poſſibly it was apprehended, that the number of the repetitions would be diminiſhed by that means. The reverberations of the air, in conveying ſounds, are beſt conceived by two looking-glaſſes, alternately reflecting to each other an image which gradually fades; but, whether the repetition of the ſound be direct or undulatory, I ſhall not at preſent diſcuſs. It is certain, that, where no intermediate body oppoſes the motion of the air, there is no echo; and where the oppoſite bodies are at too great a diſtance from each other, either the air, impelled by the voice or inſtrument, doth not reach them, or the motion is ſo weak that it cauſes but a faint echo, which cannot be heard. On the other hand, if the reſiſting body be too near, it reflects the ſound too quick to be diſtinctly perceived. If the voice falls on an angular or convex body, the reflected ſound diverges into ſeveral different directions, none of which form a proper angle to reach the ear: A concave or convex body, indeed, reflects the ſound with a ſtronger echo to one particular place (as a concave burning-glaſs reflects and concenters the ſolar rays into one *focus*) which is not heard by the perſon who firſt put the air in motion, but by ſome others who happen to be in the *focus* where the rays of ſound, if I may be allowed the expreſſion, unite. This

* This feat of which Schott, in his *Magia univerſalis naturæ & artis*, *tom.* ii. *p.* 122, has given an account, which may be compared with *Kircher's Phonurgia nova*, *p.* 78, was built by Ferdinand Gonzaga, formerly duke of Guaſtalla, and governor of the Milaneſe.

kind

kind of echo is attended with no repercuſſion, and cauſes only a ſingle repetition of the ſound. Two or more bodies placed oppoſite each other, at different diſtances, are requiſite to form a multiplied echo; or the wall at which the ſpeaker ſtands, muſt have another wall oppoſite to it, ſo as to form two parallel planes, which will alternately reflect to each other the ſound communicated to them, with as little diſſipation as poſſible. This laſt circumſtance is found in the two parallel winds of this ſeat, which, forming right angles with the main body of the building, have a very ſurprizing effect. A man's voice is repeated above forty times, and the report of a piſtol above ſixty by this echo: but the repetition is ſo quick, that it is difficult to tell them, or even to mark them down, unleſs it be early in the morning, or in a calm ſtill evening; when the air is rather too moiſt or too dry, the effect is found not to anſwer ſo well. Pliny (*lib.* 36. *c.* 15.) mentions a wonderful echo at Olimpia, where a gallery was contrived, ſo as to repeat a word ſeven times, and, on that account, was called *ἑπτάφωνον*.

Monza.

At the diſtance of a few leagues from Milan ſtands the little town of Monza, called by Paulus Diaconus, in his *rer. Longob. lib.* iv. *c.* 22, *Modicia*. From an old inſcription preſerved in St. Maurice's church, ſome learned men infer, that the ancient name of this city was *Moguntiacum*, which time has contracted into Monza, as the name of a celebrated city on the Rhine, anciently called *Moguntia*, is altered to Mentz. The moſt remarkable thing here is the treaſure of St. John the Baptiſt's church, founded by queen Theodelinda, where is kept the cup ſhe uſually drank out of; it is made out of a ſingle piece of ſapphire, and is of a conſiderable ſize.

A cup of ſapphire.

Iron crown.

Another great curioſity in it is the iron crown, as it is called, which formerly the kings of Italy, and afterwards the emperors of Germany were crowned with as ſovereigns of Lombardy. That the three crowns, preſented to the emperors of Germany, were of three different metals, namely, the Roman of gold, the German of ſilver, and that of Lombardy of iron, is a fable that deſerves no confutation. The crown, mentioned above, derives its name from an iron fillet in it, but the reſt of it is made of gold, enriched with ſome jewels; however, it is ſo ſmall as not to fit the head of any grown-up perſon, and has

has no ſpikes or ornaments on the top. The inhabitants of Monza pretend, that the iron ring, or fillet, was made out of one of the nails with which our Saviour was faſtened to the croſs; this has procured ſuch a veneration to this crown, that, in the year 1681, they not only built a particular chapel for it in St. John the Baptiſt's church, but placed it on an altar, and carried it in proceſſion. This gave offence to the chapter of the cathedral at Milan, who conceived it was derogatory to the nail kept in that church, ſuppoſed to have belonged to the croſs, that a ſimilar relic ſhould be ſet up in this neighbourhood, as it might leſſen the devotion paid to the former. The matter at laſt was brought before the papal conſiſtory at Rome, and particularly before the office *S. Congregationis rituum*, where, according to all appearance, no definitive ſentence will ever be pronounced, as it is the intereſt of that office rather to augment than diminiſh the number of relics. The town of Monza's cauſe was undertaken by Juſtus Fontanini, who, in the year 1717, publiſhed a treatiſe *de Corona Ferrea Longobardorum*, which, two years after, was printed at Leipſic. Fontanini himſelf, however, acknowledges that his arguments will not ſtand the teſt of a ſtrict enquiry, and pleads for excuſe the goodneſs of his intention in vindicating the worſhip of that nail, alledging, that the faithful do not confine their devotion intirely to the iron, but elevate their minds to Chriſt's paſſion, of which the nail is a memorial. The learned are not agreed about the number of nails uſed in the crucifixion of Chriſt; ſome affirm, that one nail only was driven through both his feet, which with one through each hand made but three in all uſed on that occaſion. The authorities for this opinion, among others, are *Nonnus in Johannem*, *Nazianzenus in Chriſto patiente*, and St. Bridget in her revelations. On the contrary, Gregory de Tours, St. Cyprian, &c. hold that four nails were uſed in the crucifixion, and that the feet were nailed ſeparately. This laſt conjecture is corroborated from the Roman cuſtom, concerning which *Plautus Moſt. Act.* II. *Sc.* 1. may be conſulted.

Remarks upon the nails of Chriſt's croſs.

A book, with the title of *Eccleſia naſcens martyrum ſanguine*, relates, that the empreſs Helena made bits for horſes of two of the nails uſed at the crucifixion, which ſhe made a preſent of to her ſon Conſtantine the Great; that the

the third was driven to the head into the imperial throne, and the fourth she gave to be thrown into a part of the Adriatic sea, which was noted for ship-wrecks; but that since that time no such misfortune has been known to happen there. Others mention, that only one nail was used in the horses bits, about which let the Celestine monks of St. Eusebius at Rome dispute with the canons of the cathedral of Carpentras, in the county of Venaissin, both those places glorying in having the bit of the bridle among their relics. The heathens laid a great stress on talismans, amulets, and other superstitious tokens, which they used to hang about men and animals. This abuse too soon crept in among Christians, when externals came to be more attended to than the inward and essential part of religion. Though, at the time of Constantine the Great, the Christian religion had extremely declined from its original purity; however, it is scarce credible that this emperor, if he actually had been possessed of a nail of the cross of Christ, would have put it to so ignoble an use. Such a proceeding at least now-a-days would be looked upon as a great indecency, and shew a want of the esteem due to such a relic, if it be considered only as an antique, and a memorial of an eminent person. But, if no more than four nails at most were used in affixing Christ to the cross, a question arises from whence came those of which (according to the testimony of some Romish historians) the emperor Constantine had the pomel of his sword made of? Is not another such nail shewn in the abbey of St. Dennis, said to be given by Constantine VII. to Charles the Great, and by Charles the Bald to that abbey? Luitprand makes mention of some such nails in the possession of the emperor Otho the Great, and roundly adds, that they are those with which the hands of Christ were nailed to the cross. One of them is also still to be seen at Nurenberg with the sacred spear, and is warranted by testimonials and bulls of Innocent VI, Martin V, Nicholas V, and Pius I. Another which Otho III. gave to Boleslaus, king of Poland, is to be seen in the cathedral at Cracow. The chapter of Bamberg cathedral pretend to have one of these venerable nails, for which they produce a bull of Boniface VIII. The abbey of St. Maximus at Triers mention, that they are possessed of the nail which went through the right foot, and, in the church of St. Patritia at Naples, another

another is to be ſeen ſtained with blood. The great hoſpital near the cathedral at Sienna likewiſe boaſts of ſuch a relic, as do the monks of the convent of Andech in Bavaria, and the cathedral of Milan. Another nail is alſo ſhewed at Tull, at Aix la Chapelle, and in the church della Croce at Rome; concerning the laſt there is a particular tradition, that it was one of the hand-nails which muſt have been the left, as the nail in the imperial treaſury at Vienna is, according to the teſtimonial concerning it, that with which the right-hand was pierced. I don't doubt but that the number of theſe relics might be ſtill greatly increaſed by an enquiry after them in other Roman-catholic countries: and I muſt not here omit another remark, *viz.* that a vaſt number of water-pots are ſhewn in different places, ſaid to be thoſe uſed at the marriage of Cana, which in effect were only ſix, and that among all theſe not one of them reſembles another. How the honour of ſo many popes, who gave bulls and teſtimonials of the authenticity of theſe relics can be vindicated, I leave to thoſe whom it may concern to determine.

LETTER XXXVII.

Journey from Milan through Pavia, Voghera, Tortona, Aleſſandria, and Aſti to Turin.

SIR,

THE country betwixt Milan and Pavia is extremely pleaſant, the eye being every-where entertained with fertile meadows of a charming verdure in the ſpring, and watered with little canals; fine rows of trees, and luxuriant vineyards. The graſs is ſo ſucculent that horſes grow very fat in a few weeks upon it, but has a yellow caſt, and a particular quality, which brings a weakneſs upon the horned cattle, ſo as to render them unfit

unfit for labour. On this account it is that the oxen for draught, used in these parts, come from Piedmont, where these beasts are all white; and it is remarkable, that in the Milanese all the hogs are black.

Carthusian convent near Pavia.

Five Italian miles on this side of Pavia is a celebrated Carthusian monastery. Strangers admire the situation of La grande Chartreuse, near Grenoble, amidst the rugged rocks and precipices; but here what most strikes the eye is the magnificence of the structure. The church is remarkably superb, the front being intirely of white marble ornamented with sculptures; it is covered with wires to secure it from being sullied or damaged. Within the church one sees the curious iron work, great part of which is gilt: it is said to have cost sixty thousand dollars. Here are also twelve incomparable statues of Carrara marble, four of which on the outside represent the four cardinal virtues; the other eight, which were done by Gioseppo Lusevati, a Milanese, stand in the middle isle of the church, and are the four evangelists, with St. Jerom, St. Ambrose, St. Austin, and St. Gregory. Two large basons for holy water, of curious workmanship, are likewise to be seen here; and besides the high altar there are sixteen others in as many chapels, which stand opposite to each other, exactly alike as to the marble pillars and the architecture, and differing only in the paintings and ornaments before the altars. The colours and disposition of the alabaster, granates, and different kinds of marble cannot be sufficiently admired. Most of the altars are adorned in the newest Florentine taste, with exquisite imitations of flowers, &c. made of precious stone, inlaid in marble: for these curious works the convent maintains two eminent masters, a father and son. The latter, Valieri Sacci, excels to such a degree in this art, that the nicest embroiderer can hardly equal the colours with her needles and shades of silk, which this artist expresses with sparks of agate, rubies, jasper, amethyst, cornelian, *lapis lazuli*, and other gems. The great altar-piece, together with two tables on each side of it, are all of this surprising Florentine work. Before the altar stand several bronze pyramids, and it is ornamented with a chandelier in the same taste by Annibal Fontana, who also made the admirable brass work of St. Celso's church at Milan. The high altar glitters with a profusion of gems, among

The church described.

Florentine work.

which is a *lapis lazuli*, of a very extraordinary size. The tabernacle on this altar is so curiously inlaid with onyx, *lapis lazuli*, agate, &c. that it is valued at eighty thousand dollars. The roof of the church is painted with *ultramarine*, or azure colour; and inlaid with stars of gold, in imitation of the sky, spangled with stars in a clear evening. Here is also a good deal of mosaic work, and in the vestry the historical part of the Old Testament is most ingeniously carved on sea-horses teeth; this is the more admirable because of their softness and brittleness in comparison of the other materials generally used for such works in miniature. In short, the splendor of this superb church is daily increasing, some distinguished artists being constantly retained for improving and adding new ornaments.

The founder of this Chartreuse convent was John Galeazzo Visconti, who died in 1494, and lies buried in the church, where a magnificent white marble monument is erected to his memory.

The convent library is far from being answerable to its outward magnificence, but it is not often that a Carthusian monk makes any great figure in the republic of literature. The building on the right-hand of the entrance into the great court has very fine apartments in the second story, in which the present empress was once entertained. In a little square garden adjoining to the convent are beautiful box hedges, and very pretty water-works, with which the grave fathers take a great delight in putting tricks upon the monks of other orders. Whenever the conductor intends a person the favour of a deluge of water or a shower, there's no escaping it; but this part of his ingenuity he never practises on those foreigners from whom a piece of money may be expected.

Garden. There is besides in the area of the building a large garden of a quadrangular form, with a very beautiful walk covered over with an intertexture of vines, five hundred common paces in length, and adorned with marble statues on each side. Opposite the wall of this spacious square are Cells. the monks cells, built separately, with a little private garden behind every cell: The number of Carthusian monks Hospitality. in this convent is between fifty and sixty. Formerly all strangers were entertained here *gratis*; but the intrusions and excesses of the German officers in the last war, who

used

used to come in large companies, and live here at discretion, have occasioned this laudable custom to be laid aside: However, of all the orders the Carthusians are still the most hospitable. In singing their offices, which are the same with those of the other orders, they observe such a solemn slowness that fourteen hours out of the four and twenty are spent in the choir. The same rules are observed at the Grenoble Chartreuse, where another remarkable custom is observed, namely, that the German monks, who by reason of the distance and situation of the place generally come thither on horseback, are allowed before they alight to discharge their pistols in the inward court, and likewise at their departure. This privilege, not altogether so consistent with the monkish recluse state, is said to be a return for the liberalities of the German nation towards founding this convent.

The square park in which the Pavia Chartreuse stands, being designed by duke John Galeazzo for deer, was inclosed with a wall which in several parts is now gone to decay: It is also famous in modern history for the defeat of France I, king of France, in 1525, who was here taken prisoner. Place where Francis I. was taken prisoner.

Pavia is a large but old city, and thinly inhabited: It is situated on the Ticino, over which there is a stone bridge of seven arches, and three hundred common paces long, leading to Borgo. Its fortifications are very mean, and there are no traces remaining of its having anciently been the capital of the powerful kingdom of Lombardy. The cathedral is old, and built only of brick, like most of the other public edifices here; but in it is kept a ship's mast, which, among the vulgar, passes for Rolando's lance. Pavia.

In the Augustine convent is the fine monument designed for St. Augustine, which has been in hand ever since the year 1364, but not yet finished; it is to be removed into the church of St. Peter and St. Augustine, contiguous to the convent, when all the preparatives and dispositions requisite to the translation of these sacred bones shall be completed. Hitherto it has been obstructed by the canons regular, who are proprietors of half the church, for they deny the genuineness of the relic. The body of St. Augustine is supposed to have been brought from Hippo to Sardinia in 506, and at the beginning of the 8th century to St. Augustine's monument.

to have had a second translation to Pavia. For the reception of the saint, Luitprand, king of Lombardy, built this church, which probably, from its gilded cupola, is commonly called *il Cielo d'Oro*; but from the disorders and violences of the times it was thought adviseable to conceal the place where the body was interred. The care of this hidden treasure was committed to the monks of St. Peter's convent; but in the 12th century, or at furthest in the year 1220, those monks were succeeded by canons regular, to whom in the 14th century were added in the trust the Augustine monks, whose convent lay near this church, one side of which, by a papal decree, was assigned to the canons, and the other to the monks. The choir was left in common, both possessing it alternately every other month; however, the monks have provided themselves with a small but well built church in their own convent, and live in continual hopes that St. Augustine's bones will again come to light; but on what grounds their hope is built is yet a mystery. It is now many years since they have been at the charge of working at this superb *mausoleum* the better to keep themselves in countenance, as if they were actually possessed of the long expected relic. At length, the first of October, 1695, proved the memorable day when their wishes were to be accomplished; or at least when they thought their scheme ripe for execution. Whilst a vault, under the great altar, was repairing, near a spring, whose water is now held to be a powerful febrifuge, the workmen discovered a grave; and notice of it was sent to the government that a further enquiry might be made. Soon after on the plaster of the wall was found written in large black Gothic characters the word *Augustinus*; this animating them to proceed in the search, they came to a white marble coffin, every-where inclosed, and on the front appeared the same word *Augustinus*. This coffin, having been forced open, exhibited another of massy silver closed up, and on each side marked with a crucifix, and the letters J. C. (Jesus Christ;) this also being opened they found a silk wrapper striped with red, but by length of time almost quite faded, and in it was a third coffin of lead, which, from its great antiquity, was supposed to be that in which the saint's body had been laid at his first interment. This coffin is full of human bones; but, according to some well versed in osteology who were appointed

pointed to survey them, not one of those bones since adored in other parts of Christendom as the relics of St. Augustine were among them. Near it at that time were two empty phials, and not so much as the colour of the liquors they had contained being discernible. Some think they had been once filled with oil on a supposition, that by being so long in contact with that sacred body it could not fail to acquire a particular virtue. Omitting the objection of the canons, and others who would not swallow every thing related concerning this relic, some of which arise from the very circumstances of the discovery, I would ask concerning the last coffin full of bones, such only being wanting of which other monks and ecclesiastics affirm themselves to be possessed: How came they to the knowledge of every particular relic, which are shewn throughout all Christendom as parts of St. Augustine's body? And how did these pieces come thus mutilated and imperfect to Pavia, if immediately upon his death the body was put into the leaden coffin? As to the votaries of the papal see, it suffices that on the 22d of September, 1728, Benedict XIII, by a solemn bull, declared for the Augustine monks; threatening also with church censures those who shall presume to contradict the authenticity of this sacred relic. Justus Fontanini has also drawn his pen in behalf of the monks, in a short piece published at Rome. The monument is designed to be placed directly over the place where this supposed St. Augustine was found, and on this account the choir is to be lengthened.

Near the steps which lead to the above-mentioned vault lies Boethius, the Christian philosopher, who innocently suffered death in the last year of the emperor Theodoric, after alleviating his banishment to Pavia in writing his elegant treatise *de consolatione philosophiæ*. The tower where he was imprisoned, and at last beheaded, is still shewn to travellers. Not far from Boethius's grave, over another tomb is the following inscription on a pillar; Boethius's body.

Hic jacent ossa regis Luitprandi

'Here lie the bones of king Luitprand.'

That the Franciscans intend not to be long behind-hand with the Augustines in discovering the bones of one of the primitive fathers, appears from the following words in one of the chapels belonging to their church: *Sacellum, ubi S. Hieronymi corpus sepultum est, in loco tamen incognito.* 'This is the chapel where lies buried the body of St. 'Jerom; but the particular spot is not yet known.' Such inventions are attended both with honour and profit to the convent. Near the chapel is a vault in which are deposited the bones of the French soldiers who were slain at the battle of Pavia, in 1525, which at first quite filled it, but are now considerably subsided. I must not here omit a very singular way of asking alms, which I met with at the gates of Pavia, where, the better to excite charity, the beggars hold out a dish or platter with a human skull in it.

Particular way of begging.

University.

The university of Pavia was founded by Charles the Great, and repaired by Charles IV. Here are seven colleges, among which that of St. Borromeo is the finest building. Pius V. was the founder of the *collegium papale*; there is a large statue of that pope before its front, but in the cloister on the left-hand there is another much superior to it of white marble, on a pedestal of red and black. On the right is a stately hall, hung with admirable capital pictures, of which the fight at Lepanto, by Giovanni Battista delle Scuole, placed over the entrance, is the largest.

Antique statue of brass.

In the area before the citadel is a grand equestrian statue of brass, called *Regisola*; but is thought to be designed either for Antoninus Pius, or Marcus Aurelius; though some will have it to be Constantine the Great, and among the commonalty it passes for the statue of Charles V.

Voghera.

About five leagues from Pavia lies Voghera, a very indifferent town, belonging to the prince de Cisterna, who is stiled marquis of Voghera. It affords nothing remarkable, unless the following inscription on the right side of the high altar in its principal church should be accounted so:

Thadæus Comes Heroum sanguine natus
Virtute mitus, nobilitate clarus
Illustrissima Veronensium ex indole cretus
Urbis decus ac Orbis
Obiit
Anno MCCCCLXXXIII.
Ad diem usque xxix. *Julii A.* MDCXLVIII.
In abditis terræ latitavit intactus
Repertus concreto sanguine tinctus
Hic requiescit.

'Here rests count Thadæus, of an heroic extraction, ' being descended from the celebrated family of Veronese, ' yet more illustrious for his personal virtues, by which ' he not only added a lustre to this city, but was an orna- ' ment to human nature, who died in the year 1483. He ' lay in the bowels of the earth uncorrupted and unde- ' cayed till the 29th day of July, 1648, when his body ' was found tinged with clotted blood.'

Near it is placed a coat of arms, with these words underneath:

Quid miraris, ne mireris!
Forte sicuti vivens a criminum labe illibatus vixit,
Ita & defunctus
A verminum morsu illæsus
A putredinis nota incorruptus eripit.

'A wonderful sight! but be not surprized that he who ' perhaps lived as it were without guilt, should not, when ' dead, be the food of worms, but be exempted from ' corruption.'

Nothing can be pleasanter than the country from Voghera to Tortona, and, the road being raised pretty high, the latter may be seen through an avenue at the distance of two or three leagues. Tortona has not much to boast of beyond Voghera; but the castle which lies to the left on a hill, is a fine fortification. Tortona.

From Tortona to Aleſſandria it is twelve Italian miles; and, about a mile from the former, there is a ford over the river Scrinia, or Scrivia, which iſſues from the Genoeſe mountains, and after rain is exceeding rapid. This is the caſe alſo of the river Bormia, near Aleſſandria; ſo that, after heavy rains, travellers are obliged to take another way further about, and croſs it at a ferry.

Aleſſandria. Aleſſandria (called in Latin *Alexandria Statellorum*) where the inhabitants, for want of wood, uſe ſtraw to heat their ovens for baking bread, from that circumſtance has got the nick-name of Aleſſandria della Paglia; and not from the emperors of Germany being anciently crowned there with a diadem made of ſtraw, according to an abſurd fable. It contains twelve thouſand ſouls; but the fortifications are very mean. When the city and its territories were ceded to the duke of Savoy in the late wars, that prince ordered a fort to be built on the other ſide of the Tanaro, and another in the ſuburbs of the city; but, the emperor taking offence at theſe innovations, it was alledged by the court of Turin, that ſuch fortifications had been built in thoſe places many years before, and that no more was meant than to repair them. If Aleſſandria is not covered by them, the reſt of the ceded country at leaſt is ſecured; indeed the king of Sardinia's dominions are quite expoſed on the Milaneſe ſide. The marquis di Solerio has built a theatre here for acting opera's in April and October, the fairs being kept in thoſe months. The prince of Piedmont, who was here at one fair, gave a hundred louis d'ors for his box, and half that ſum for the uſe of the houſe, in order to give a ball. Among the ſingers, Selvi was reckoned the beſt. She had been a long time in Germany, and particularly at Vienna, where a captain of dragoons, ſmitten with her perſon and voice, married her, and quitted the ſervice. She managed affairs ſo well during that time, that the intereſt of the money ſhe amaſſed brings her in two thouſand five hundred Piedmonteſe livres a year.

Cathedral. In the cathedral are to be ſeen ſome good ſculptures in marble, and paintings in *freſco*; and on the pavement of a chapel is the following humble epitaph:

Philippus

Philippus Maria Resta
Episcoporum Minimus
Peccatorum Maximus
Inspicientium orationibus se commendat.
Prid. Kal. Apr. MDCCVI.

'Philip Maria Resta, the least of bishops, and the
'greatest of sinners, recommends himself to the prayers
'of the reader. March 31, 1706.'

In another chapel, a square stone over the entrance of a vault exhibits the following extraordinary inscription:

D. O. M.
Deiparæ
Patibulato filio commorientis
Piis cultoribus
Sepulchrum virgines hoc in solo effossum
Ut mortui æque ac viventes
Misericordiæ Matrem sentiant
Sacelli hujus curatores
P. P.
Ann. MDCLXXXIX.

'To God the greatest and best of beings, for the
'benefit of the pious worshippers of the virgin mother of
'God, who expired while her son hung on the cross
'[*patibulum*] the governors of the chapel caused this vault
'to be dug in virgin ground, that both the living and
'the dead may feel the influences of the mother of mercy,
'in the year 1689.'

In the holy scriptures God indeed is stiled the fountain or father of mercies; but to call the virgin Mary the mother of mercy to me seems just as proper as the other part of the inscription, where she is said to have died *filio patibulato*. *Patibulum* and *crux* I own are used in a synonymous sense by Justin, Seneca, and Apuleius; and it is not in this inscription only that Christ is termed *patibulatus*; for a painted crucifix in the vestry of St. Severino's church at Naples, in the inscription under it, is called *patibulati numinis*

Mater misericordiæ.

nishi effigies *. But, though the cross anciently was equal in infamy to the gallows in our days, we are not to be ashamed of the ignominious death of Christ, like the Jesuit missionaries in China, who, from a wretched policy and sinister ends, allow a crucified Saviour no place in the doctrine they teach there. The word *patibulatus* at present imports quite another kind of punishment from what is understood by crucifixion, and ought the rather to be exploded, as the modern Jews, by way of derision, call our Saviour *the hanged*; and the Christians *thalachler*, or *eaters of the hanged*. This last expression the doctrine of transubstantiation seems to have furnished them with. The common phrase among them for a Christian communicant being, *he has eaten the hanged*.

Felizane. From Alessandria to Felizane it is six computed Italian miles, and eight more from thence to Asti. Within a mile and a half of Felizane lies Solerio, on an eminence, which, besides a very grand prospect towards Alessandria, commands on all sides an extent of country of near seventy miles, interspersed with towns and villages. Among those which make the best appearance are Castellata and St. Salvatore; the last of these, besides its extensiveness, and a great number of polite inhabitants, is celebrated for the salubrity of its air, which draws thither a great resort of valetudinarians and sick persons.

Betwixt Felizane and Asti are found curious *turbines*, *conchæ*, *cochleæ*, *pectines*, and other petrifactions, of which I have met with more than twelve species in one stone.

Asti. Asti is a large city, situated in a very delightful and fertile valley. By the extent of the walls, which inclose the very suburbs, it may be supposed to have formerly been well fortified; but at present all those works are going to ruin, and no care is taken even to repair the citadel.

* Properly the *patibulum* and *crux* were different (*vid. Tacit. Annal. lib.* xiv.) the former being also called *furca*, and made in the form of the letter Y. It was a punishment for slaves, who dragged it about the town with their neck betwixt the two branches, and according to the nature of the offence were at the same time scourged; not but that sometimes, after undergoing this punishment, they were also nailed to the *crux*. See Plautus,

Patibulum ferat per urbem, deîn affigatur cruci.

'After carrying the *patibulum* through the city, let him be crucified.'

The

The cathedral is an elegant ſtructure, with a lofty roof, a fine cupola, and good painting in *freſco*. According to an inſcription lately put up, it was anciently a temple of Juno, but by St. Surus, one of Jeſus's ſeventy diſciples, converted into a Chriſtian church.

From Aſti to Turin the diſtance is twenty-two Italian miles, which the *vetturini* reckon a good day's journey. In the way lies the ſteep Montata di Tuffino, which in wet weather is avoided, being too ſlippery for horſes, though they fetch a compaſs; and, if in aſcending the hill it happens to rain, the only expedient is to unſhoe the horſe, as in ſuch a clayey road they go better without them. The country betwixt Aſti and Turin has little of the charming appearance of the Milaneſe. Montata di Tuffino.

LETTER XXXVIII.

A Journey from Turin to Genoa, with ſome Account of the laſt City.

SIR,

THE diſtance from Turin to Aleſſandria is thirty-five Italian miles, or eight ſtages; and what few remarkable things this journey affords, I have ſpecified in my former letters.

From Aleſſandria to Genoa it is about thirty Italian miles, which are paid for at the rate of ſeven *poſte reale*, or double poſts.

At Aleſſandria, by means of the *cambiatura*, one may travel with as much expedition, and for half the money, as by the poſt in Piedmont, the Milaneſe and Venetian territories.

Half-way betwixt Aleſſandria and Novi, is the abbey del Boſco, which is conſtantly inhabited by fifty or ſixty monks of the Dominican order. The offices of the church take up five hours and a half of the day, and two only are beſtowed upon the ſchool. The library is nothing remarkable; but the building, upon the whole, is ſpacious Abbey del Boſco.

Fine pictures by A. Durer, &c. spacious and convenient. In the prior's chamber is an historical picture of the whole life of Christ, by Albert Durer, the figures of which are so small, that without a magnifying-glass there is no taking a distinct view of the piece. The convent is said to have been offered eleven thousand zechins for it. The church has a great deal of fine sculpture in marble, some by Michael Angelo; and pieces of agate, porphyry, serpentine, Florentine and African marble, of an uncommon size. Not far from the high altar is the admirable tomb of Pius V. founder of this convent. The sarcophagus is of red Æthiopian marble, resembling agate, and rests upon a base of pietra di paragone, or black touch-stone, on which is a long inscription in golden letters. In one of the side chapels is the adoration of the eastern *magi*, painted on wood by Raphael; but the colours begin to decay. In the vestry is the last judgment, on a copper-plate, by Michael Angelo, who has filled heaven with popes, bishops, and monks; and sent the laity of all ranks and degrees to hell. As this could not but be highly acceptable to the clergy, it may be supposed the compliment, if not a preliminary article, did not go without its reward. In the same vestry is also a curious porphyry table; and near the altar, on the right-hand, an excellent picture of Pius V. and within the altar is kept a slipper of his of red velvet, with a very low heel, and embroidered with a cross of gold. We were put to no small difficulty in getting a sight of this slipper, it being at first insisted on that we should kiss it; but a young Dominican of Silesia, a student here, helped us over this obstacle, and procured us, without any stipulation, a full permission of seeing every thing; however, by their many ceremonies in bringing out the slipper, the monks thought, or would have us to think, that they shewed us an extraordinary indulgence. The most remarkable thing in the church is, in their opinion, a wooden crucifix, which in the year 1647 turned to the right, towards a chapel, in which are kept a piece of the cross of Christ, a thorn of his crown, and some other relics, at the instant that a thief was about carrying off the riches in it; but the noise, made by the image in turning itself, frightened him away. The crucifix, to this day, remains in the same posture; yet it is not the body of the cross which can be properly said to have

Tomb of Pius V.

Adoration of the magi.

The last judgment.

A slipper of Pius V.

have turned, but only the lowest part of it; and this may be no more than the natural warping of dry wood.

The country from Alessandria to Novi, the first Genoese town, which has nothing remarkable, is quite level. (Country to Novi.) The road from thence is good, and in most parts paved, but not without several eminences, being, as it were, a prelude to the neighbouring Apennine mountains. Beyond the river Lemo are several mills, and on the left-hand, near the road, stands the fine fortress of Gavi, (Gavi.) belonging to the Genoese, and built on a steep rock. At Voltaggio, two stages from Novi, begins the acclivity of (Apennine mountains.) the mountain; and the road winding round it leaves the Lemo sometimes on the right, and sometimes on the left. This road is not only well paved, but in several places walled in.

The Apennine mountains derive their name from Al- (Etymology of the name.) pen, an old * word among the Gauls, and still used by the Germans, to express a mountain in general †. The Alps of Wurtemberg and Switzerland being well known in High Germany, and those imaginary mountain imps or incubi, which are thought to lie upon persons of a heavy viscid blood, especially when sleeping on their backs, are called Alpen, and the disorder itself Alpen, or Drudendrucken, *i. e.* Alp-oppression ‡; pen or penn, the last syllable of the above-mentioned word, both among the ancient

* With Servius agree Isidorus *orig. lib.* xiv. *c.* 8. and Rudbec *Atlant. tom.* I. *c.* 25. *p.* 661. *Alf & Olf vocabulum est vernaculum omnibus petris & montibus majoribus commune.* 'Alf and Olf is a vernacular word common to all high rocks and mountains.' At least this etymology seems more likely than that of Schriec from Alep, directly up, *in orig. rer. Celt. & Belg. p.* 96; or the other of Becan from Albus, *i. e.* 'white,' *in Hermathen. lib.* iv. *p.* 37.

† Servius *ad* Virgil. Æneid. x. init. *Sane omnes altitudines montium licet a Gallis ALPES vocantur, proprie tamen montium Gallicorum sunt.* 'Tho' all high mountains are by the Gauls called ALPES, yet the name properly belongs only to the mountains of Gaul.'

‡ The word Alp signifies both a mountain and a mountain spirit. *Verel. in indic. ling. vet. Scyth. Scand. voc Alfr. Montis & rupes dæmonibus inhabitari majoribus & olim persuasum, & hodie multis creditum.* 'It was a persuasion among our ancestors, that mountains and rocks were inhabited by dæmons, and not a few believe it to this day.' The original of the name Alpdrucken is easily deduced from the fancies of credulous antiquity concerning imps, or dæmons, who took a delight in disquieting and tormenting mankind whilst asleep. Edda of Iceland, *myth.* 13, mention

cient Britons, and the inhabitants of Bretagne in France, fignifies the creft or top of a mountain. Hence it is feen how eafily the Romans, by the addition of a Latin termination have lengthened Alpen into Alpeninus, or Peninus Mons; for that the *Jugum Penninum* doth not owe its name to the Carthaginians or Pœni, appears from Livy, *lib.* xxi. *c.* 38. where he obferves, that it was not by the *Penninum Jugum*, but the *Taurinæ*, that Hannibal penetrated into Italy. The former, *viz.* the *Jugum Penninum* is in Italian now called *Il monte Jove*, in French *Mont-jou*, and formerly Great St. Bernard *. The name of Jupiter was added to it, to fignify the genius of the place, worfhipped by the ancient inhabitants on this fummit. The Romans, who were for having their ufages to be a ftandard for all other nations, fuppofed it to be Jupiter; whereas he owed his proper name to the mountain itfelf, being ftiled *Peninus* or *Penninus*, as mentioned both by Livy, *lib.* xxi. *c.* 38. and in the infcription on a ftone found on the mountain called Great St. Barnard:

Lucius. Lucilius
Deo. Pennino
Optumo
Maxumo
Donum dedit.

'Lucius Lucilius confecrated † this to the god Pen-'ninus, the beft and greateft of beings.'

tions good and evil Alps, and even in thefe times too much of the old fuperftition prevails among the commonalty. The word Druden is unqueftionably derived from the extirpation of the Druids, and not from the Roman commander Drufus, who was by no means fo formidable to our anceftors as is commonly imagined. There is alfo a third name for this oppreffion, Mardrucken, whofe origin is alfo to be looked for among thofe ignorant times of antiquity. *Eric. Olaus hift. Suec. lib.* i. *p.* 27. *Suercheri filius Valender patri fucceffit in regno, qui in fomno a dæmone fuffocatus interiit, quod genus Sueco nomine Mara dicitur.* 'Valender fucceeded to the 'throne, his father Suercher having been ftrangled in his fleep by one of 'thofe dæmons which the Swedes called Mara.'

* Of the other Alps, the Maritimæ feem to be thofe towards Nice and Monaco, the Celiæ lie in Dauphine and about Briancon, the Taurinæ on the weft of Sufa, the Grajæ from Mount-Cenis, Little St. Barnard, and others; the Rhætiæ are among the Grifons, and the Noricæ conftituted the borders of Tirol.

† *Vid.* Cuper, *in monumentis antiquis ineditis, p.* 184. Spon. *in aris ignotor. Deor.* Sam. Guichenon in his *Hiftoire Genealogique de la Royale Maifon de Savoye, p.* 45.

Servius,

Servius, who lived in the middle of the fourth century, in his note upon the thirteenth verſe of the tenth book of the Æneid, calls this genius the goddeſs Pœnina; 'laſtly, ſays he, thoſe very places which he (Hannibal) forced, are called Apennine Alps, though we read, 'that the Alps owe that name to the goddeſs Pœnina, 'who is worſhipped there.' But here is a double error both in the ſex of the deity, and the place through which Hannibal marched with his army;—that another pagan idol, by the Romans reputed to be their Hercules, was worſhipped on the top of the Alpes Grajæ, we are informed by Petronius in Satyrico:

Alpibus aëriis, ubi Grajo nomine vulſæ
Adſcendunt rupes nec ſe patiuntur adiri,
Eſt locus Herculeis aris ſacer———

'On the high ſummit of the Grecian Alps,
'With inacceſſible and rugged rocks
'Surrounded, ſtands a ſolitary fane
'Sacred to Hercules.

A like origin with the Deus Apenninus, or Penninus, may be attributed to Deus Bergimus, whoſe memory is preſerved in two inſcriptions at Breſcia inſerted by *Spon. in Miſcell. Erud. Antiq.* from Roſſi's *Memorie Breſciane:*

I.
Deo Bergimo
L. Artemidorus
II.
Noniæ Macrinæ
Sacerd. Bergimi
B. M.
Camuni.

The Camuni, who erected this monument of gratitude to Nonia the prieſteſs of Bergimus, inhabited that valley near Brixi, now called Valcamonia. Bergimus is alſo mentioned in another inſcription in Roſſi:

Bergimo

Bergimo
M. Nonius
M. F. Fab.
Senecianus
V. S.

Berg has in all times been a synonymous term with the Latin word *Mons*, a mountain or hill; and it is not improbable that the town of Bergamo which lies at the foot of the Berg or mountain, being besides a * Gaulish colony, derives its name from thence. This appears to be also the case of the *Deus Summanus*, in a monument at Vicenza; and, as antiquity has taken the liberty to alter the words of Alpen and Berge into the names of gods and heroes, it cannot be thought strange that the *Dii Inales* should owe their appellations to mountains. For the ground of Pomponius Mela's † account of Hercules overcoming Albion and Bergion in single combat probably signifies no more than that he crossed two prodigious mountains.

Deus Summanus.

Another instance of appellatives becoming proper names ‡, or at least that the Romans, who were unacquainted with the German language, mistook the former for the latter, is the word *Dunum*, *Duynen*, *i. e.* 'Down,' which not only in the old Gaulish language ‖, but also in the Netherlands, and the northern parts of Germany, still signifies a mountain or eminence ¶, yet frequently

Mistake of the Romans in foreign names.

* *Vid.* Lacarry *Historia Coloniarum a Gallis in exteras nationes missarum. Claromont.* 1677, 4to.

† *Pomp. Mela lib.* ii. *c.* 5. *de Gallia Narbonensi: Alioquin littus ignobile & Lapideus (ut vocant) Campus, in quo Herculem contra Albionem & Bergiona, Neptuni liberos dimicantem, cum tela defecissent, ab invocato Jove adjutum imbre lapidum ferunt. i. e.* 'The field is called Lapideus or stony, 'where Hercules fought with Albion and Bergion sons of Neptune, and, 'when he wanted weapons, it is said he prayed to Jupiter, who assisted 'him with a shower of stones.'

‡ As Mons or Bergen in the Netherlands.

‖ *Vid. Clitophon antiquus Autor ap. Plutarchum de Fluviis, p.* 23. *Bunos* was the Greek word for a hill, and in Lower Saxony the banks raised for turning the course of a river are called Bulnen.

¶ *Annal. Bertiniani ad ann.* 839. *Tanta inundatio contra morem maritimorum æstuum per totam pene Frisiam occupaverit, ut aggeribus arenarum illic congestis, quos Dunos vocitant, fere coæquarentur. i. e.* 'The sea by a very 'extraordinary inundation almost levelled their sand banks which they 'call Duynes, and overflowed the greatest part of Friesland.' Duynkerka or Dunkirk means no more than a church built on sand hills.

used

used by Tacitus as a proper name *. In like manner the old German words *Arten*, *Garten*, *Hartz*, which imported woods in general, have not only been as it were appropriated to the Hercynian and some other forests, but have also given rise to the Dea Ardoina or Arduena, frequently mentioned in ancient writers and inscriptions †.

The situation of Genoa is one of the most inconvenient, yet one of the most beautiful of any city in Italy; and it is seen to the greatest advantage at the distance of a quarter of a league at sea; its stately buildings which have gained it the name of Superba forming a glorious amphitheatre, gradually rising along the hill. This declivity, and the narrowness of the streets, exclude the use of coaches in Genoa; every-body contenting themselves with going on foot except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs, and now and then one may chance to meet a *carriole*. To this narrowness of the streets it is owing that this city takes up so little of the plain beneath it. Another reason assigned for it is, that the loftiness of the houses, and the narrowness of the streets, abate the summer's excessive heats by intercepting the sun-beams, and thus tend to preserve the healthfulness of the city ‡. The situation of Genoa.

The

* *Tacit. Annal. lib.* i. *c.* 56. *Germanicus posito castello super vestigia paterni præsidii in Monte Tauno, expeditum exercitum in Cattos rapit.* i. e. 'Germanicus, having built a fort on the very ground of his father's camp 'on mount Taunus, marched with the utmost expedition against the 'Catti.' Also *Annal. lib.* xii. *Post de famaque onusti Romani ad Montem Taunum revertuntur.* i. e. 'The Romans loaded with glory and spoils re-'turned to mount Taunus.'

† Nothing is more palpable than the ignorance of the Romans in their accounts of the German religion. Tacitus himself *de mor. Germ.* c. 43, and *hist. l.* ii. *c.* 84, has the honesty to own that he has made use of a Roman interpretation, and yet to avoid a labyrinth of errors it is necessary to be continually upon one's guard against his *interpretatio Romana*. The Greeks are still less to be credited, *Irenic. exeg. Germ. l.* i. *c.* 6. *Ut demum rem componam, Græci, qui non in Germanicis regionibus versabantur, nihil elaboraverunt, quod memoria dignum esse potuisset; nihil enim nisi summam ignorantiam sibi ipsis habuerunt obviam.* i. e. 'In fine, the Greeks who 'never were themselves in Germany, have produced nothing worth re-'membering, nor could they, having only the darkest ignorance for their 'guide.'

‡ This also was the opinion of the old Romans; and there was some murmuring when Nero after the conflagration of the city altered the former method, and ordered that the houses should neither be built so high as before, nor contiguous to each other. *Tacitus, Annal.* xv. *c.* 43. *Erant tamen*

The ſtreets are exceedingly well paved, and in ſome parts with free-ſtone. The want of coaches and other carriages conduces not a little to the cleanlineſs of the ſtreets; beſides the barrenneſs of the neighbouring ſoil requiring great quantities of manure, the dung of horſes and mules is very carefully gathered up. What ſome oriental travellers inform us, that the Arabs do out of ſuperſtition with regard to thoſe camels which have been in the Mecca caravans, the poor people here do from neceſſity, carefully picking up all the horſe and mule dung they meet with. This is chiefly obſerved in the ſuburbs of St. Pietro d'Arena, where the breadth of the ſtreets admits the uſe of all kinds of wheel carriages.

Gardens on the tops of houſes.

Moſt of the houſes are flat-roofed, or at leaſt have a gallery on the top. The roofs are moſtly covered with Lavagna, a ſtone very much reſembling ſlate; and, on account of the ſhelving ſituation of the city, theſe area's which are planted with orange-trees, form a kind of *horti penſiles*, which, though in themſelves they have nothing very wonderful nor extraordinary, yet have a very pretty effect.

Fortifications.

Out of the rocks projecting into the ſea have been made ſeveral baſtions, in ſome places two or three behind each other, and the length of theſe fortifications, with the lower town, is not leſs than three Italian miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works, for the defence of the city, is little ſhort of five hundred. Genoa towards the land is ſurrounded with a double wall; the outward, which is alſo the neweſt, extends beyond the hill; it begins at the Fanal or light-houſe, and terminates at the river Biſagno. It is ten Italian miles in circumference; and ſuch is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it. This wall is of too great an extent to be of any great ſervice, unleſs perhaps keeping out the Banditti. At entering the city travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms, for which

Fire-arms taken from travellers.

tamen qui crederent, veterem illam formam ſalubritati magis conduxiſſe, quoniam anguſtiæ itinerum & altitudo tectorum non perinde ſolis vapore perrumperentur. At nunc patulam latitudinem & nulla umbra defenſam, graviore æſtu ardeſcere. i. e. 'Some however were of opinion, that the ancient mode 'was more conducive to health, ſince by the narrowneſs of the ſtreets, 'and the height of the houſes, the heat of the ſun was in ſome meaſure 'broken; but that now by the preſent open diſpoſition the city is expoſed 'to all its violence, without any thing to intercept the ſolar rays.'

they

they receive half a tally; but they may have them again immediately if they please to accompany their tally with a piece of money, though properly this should not be done before the party is on his return out of the city, and ready to embark. However that is not now minded, and indeed travellers may walk about every-where, and see all things with greater freedom than could be expected in a republic, which from its neighbourhood to the French and Piedmontese cannot be without some diffidence and jealousy. The west side of the city is watered by the river Bonzevera, and on the opposite side runs the Bisagno, with a stone bridge over both.

The harbour of Genoa is large, but not very safe; and to fence it further from the south-wind would make the entrance too narrow, and consequently be a detriment or inconvenience to the city. In the mean time no care or expence is omitted for mending the harbour; and in this current year the mole which is a kind of wall to it on the left towards the sea has been lengthened thirty-five paces: so that its whole length now is seven hundred paces, and it is still to be carried two hundred farther. On the right-hand near the light-house, is also a new mole which projects seven hundred and seventy-four common paces into the sea, and is defended with huge fragments of rocks: it is incredible what sums this mole must have cost; for, the sea being here very deep, the lowermost lays could not be managed but by divers with bells and other inventions. It is intended also to lengthen this mole, and thus secure the harbour from the Labeccio or south-west wind, the most dangerous of any to it. In the middle of the harbour on a place called the Royal-Bridge, is a commodious watering-place for ships, the water being conveyed by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the Darsena, or wet dock for the republic's gallies. From the formidable figure which the Genoese fleet formerly made, it is now reduced to six gallies, and all the use of these is to fetch corn from Naples and Sicily, and to give the ladies an airing. The complement of the largest gallies is from sixty to a hundred soldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or six on a bench, which serves them for a bed. The Darsena abounds with Turkish slaves, who are generally of a surly, fierce aspect, to which their long whiskers do not a little contribute; their

Harbour. Mole. Darsena. Turkish slaves.

garb is a coarse cloak with a cowl to it like that of the Capuchins. In the Darsena they are at liberty; but in the city one meets them every-where chained in couples, and crying cheese, cotton, cloth, &c. They also keep tippling-houses, and petty shops in the Darsena, their officers giving them all possible encouragement, and advancing them a small sum of money with which in their trips to Marseilles, Corsica, and other places, they buy all kinds of knick-knacks at a very cheap rate, and make a good market of them at Genoa, where every thing is extremely dear; but the officers come in for a share of the profits. Some of these slaves are furnished with goods to trade with out of the republic's warehouses, part for ready money, and part on credit at a stated price. At night none of them are to be absent from the Darsena, for they are mustered and locked up every evening. Private persons who have been successful in fitting out ships against the Barbary Corsairs may keep such slaves; but they are generally sold to the state which puts them to the best use, and can best secure them. Their common employment is knitting woollen stockings and caps: this shews the lenity and indulgence of the Christians towards Mahometan captives, very different from the hardships imposed on the Christians, whose misfortune it has been to fall into the hands of the Turkish Corsairs.

Classes of rowers. The rowers on board the gallies generally consist of three classes. The first class is of indigent people, who sell themselves for a certain term of years, and in France are called Bonavoglies, and the common price for such at Genoa is only 60 or 70 Genoese livres for two years. The second class are criminals who have been sentenced to tug at the oar for a limited time, or during life. The third sort are Turkish or Barbary prisoners, who, though they should become converts to Christianity, do not recover their freedom; but it is not uncommon for them by means of their godfathers to be put into a better way of living, and upon their good behaviour to obtain their liberty. Of those who have been sentenced only to a limited servitude, very few are seen to make a good use of their enlargement, being no sooner at liberty but they set about fulfilling their comrade's compliment at their going away from the galley, *A revederci*; *i. e.* 'To our speedy meeting again.' Upon the appearance of an action, the con-

condemned for life and the Turkish slaves are placed in the middle of the bench.

The Faro, or light-house, a tower which is ascended by an hundred and sixty-six steps, stands on the west side of the harbour, near the suburbs of St. Pietro d'Arena, and is situated on a high rock, which is also fortified. Every night, except about the summer solstice, a lanthorn with thirty-six lamps is hung out at the top of it towards the sea; and when a number of ships, or any fleet, is known to be in these seas, an addition is made to the number of lamps, which yet at a distance appear like a single star. Upon descrying a ship from the light-house-top, a bullet is hung out; for two ships, two bullets; and so on till five. The signal is one bullet and a flag, to give notice that a squadron is in sight. At coming into the harbour or at sea, when a merchant-man salutes a ship of war, the return is two guns less; and by the sound it may be known whether the ships are English or French, the latter firing very hastily, whereas, when the English fire, about the space of half a minute intervenes between every gun.

The light-house.

Salutes of the ships.

The commerce of Genoa is far short of that prosperity and importance to which it might be brought; and this is owing to the incommodiousness of the harbour, and the high price of all sorts of commodities. The chief manufactures here are velvets and damasks, besides the lesser articles of silk stuffs, brocades, lace, gloves, sweet-meats, fruits, oil, Parmesan cheese, anchovies, and drugs from the Levant.

Trade and manufactures.

The English have a consul at Genoa, though no merchants of that nation have settled here, as at Leghorn; but not a few French Protestants have chose it for their retreat. And, notwithstanding their great difference in religion, they are well received; and the frequent visits, which, at their desire, the chaplain of the Protestant regiment, usually quartered at Alessandria, pays them, are connived at. The inquisition has got footing at Genoa, as well as in other Italian states; but uses no great strictness towards foreigners.

French Protestants.

The number of the Roman-catholic inhabitants is computed at a hundred and fifty thousand. Virgil, Silius Italicus, Ausonius, and others, give the Ligurians, *i. e.* the Genoese, but a very indifferent character for fidelity and ho-

Number and disposition of the inhabitants.

honefty *; and it is a common faying now-a-days concerning this country and its inhabitants, *Monte fenza legno, Mare fenza pefce, Gente fenza fede, & Donne fenza vergogna*; *i. e.* 'Mountains without wood, a fea without fifh, a nation without honefty, and women without modefty.'

Police. The police, however, is in feveral points on a much better footing than in many cities of Italy; and the ftreets fo fafe at night, that there is fcarce a fingle inftance of a perfon being murdered by affaffins or robbers. The love of gain is fo prevalent here, that all ranks give into trade. The laws have taken care, in many articles, to put a check upon exceffive fplendor and luxury. Foreigners and the eight counfellors of ftate excepted, no perfon is to be

* *Aufon. fallaces Ligures,* 'deceitful Ligurians.' Virg. Æn. xi.
Vane Ligur, fruftraque animis elate fuperbis,
Nequicquam patrias tentafti lubricus artes.

'On others practife thy Ligurian arts;
'Thin ftratagems and tricks of little hearts
'Are loft on me.'———

A mifunderftanding happening between pope Julius II. and the French, the latter lampooned his holinefs in the following lines, alluding to the place of his birth, &c.

Patria cui Genua eft, genetricem Græcia, partum
Pontus & unda dedit, qui bonus effe poteft?
Sunt vani Ligures, mendax eft Græcia, ponto
Nulla fides: Juli hæc Tu tria folus habes.

'Can he whom Genoa bred be reckon'd good,
'Born of a Greek upon the briny flood?
'Vain Genoefe, falfe Greeks, and faithlefs fea;
'All thefe ill qualities unite in thee.

But no fooner had thefe verfes made their appearance at Rome, than Janus Lafcaris anfwered them by the following lines:

Eft Venus orta mari, Grajum fapientia, folers
Ingenium eft Ligurum; qui malus effe poteft,
Cui genus et Veneri, a Grajis Sapientia, folers
Ingenium a Genua eft? Mome protervus tace.

'Genoa for wit is fam'd, for wifdom Greece,
'From ocean Venus fprung; then prithee peace
'Rude fatyrift, for all thefe three combine
'To make the man with greater luftre fhine.'

attend-

attended by above one footman; and she must be a lady of considerable rank, who, besides such an attendant, is allowed a page, or *ragazzo*, and he must not exceed fourteen years of age.

It seems little to comport with the discreet reservedness and modesty of the sex, that most of the married ladies of distinction are every-where attended by a gentleman, who in the streets walks before their chair, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and does all the other little acts of complaisance in a particular manner like a lover. Some ladies are not satisfied with one such obsequious dangler, but admit several for distinct offices; one attends his lady when she goes abroad, another provides for the table, another has the management of parties of pleasure and diversions, a fourth regulates the gaming-table, a fifth is even consulted about receipts and disbursements of money; and both the beauty and wit of a lady are commonly rated according to the number of these votaries. They all pass under the denomination of Platonic lovers, and one would indeed almost imagine that the husbands had nothing to fear from all these familiarities; for the Genoese, being true Italians in point of jealousy, cannot be ignorant how far these intimacies may be carried, as they themselves are in their turn *cicisbei* (for so these attendants are called) to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only, but ladies advanced in years pique themselves much upon having their *cicisbes*: however this custom is merely arbitrary, there being no indispensable obligation at all to observe it, and now seems in some measure to be on the decline. One of the Spinola family in particular took care to make it an article of the marriage contract, that the lady should entertain no *cicisbes*; he also engaging on his part never to serve any lady in that quality. Cicisbei.

Little of the beauty of the fair sex is seen at Genoa, their blooming years being mostly spent in the recluseness of a nunnery. The dress of married ladies is generally made of black silk, or velvet, the liberty of chusing what colours they please expiring with the first year of their marriage. Ladies dress.

The nobility are divided into old and new, and of the former the principal families are those of Doria, Fieschi, Spinola, Grimaldi, and Imperiali. The Giustiniani also Nobility.

were of that class; but they have lately set themselves up as heads of the new nobility, which consist of near five hundred families. With regard to public employments, no manner of difference is made betwixt the two classes of the noblesse; but, in other respects, the old nobility value themselves infinitely above the new. The families of Doria and Spinola have given over trade, in which the other families are publicly concerned, not indeed in a retail way, but as bankers or merchants. Of

Noble merchants. the mercantile nobility, the Pallavicini are the most distinguished; but, amidst the great wealth of private persons, the state is manifestly very poor.

Exchange. On the left-side of the exchange is a place particularly appropriated to the new nobility; not that the old are excluded from it, but their proper walk is in another place, where neither the new nobility nor citizens are to mingle with them: the place assigned for the latter is on the right-hand side of the exchange.

Doge. The government of Genoa is aristocratical, and no affair of moment can be transacted without assembling the nobles. As for the doge, he has no more than the shadow of sovereignty, and the blaze of his outward splendor is extinguished at the end of two years, that office being of no longer continuance, nor transferrable to his relations; and it is not till five years after that he comes to be capable of being chosen again. Upon any irreconcileable disputes in the biennial election, it is adjourned from week to week; and the government is lodged in the mean time in the eldest senator. Though to be elected doge it is not requisite to have a seat in the senate, yet a candidate for that dignity must exceed fifty years of age, this being an

Venality. indispensable qualification. The vote of a poor nobleman is often secured by fifty or sixty louis d'ors; and there goes a story, that once a necessitous nobleman, being to go a journey, was for borrowing a cloak of a wealthy member of the same order, but met with a kind of repulse; and some time after coming into the senate, when his ill-natured rich neighbour wanted but one vote to be elected doge, who began to sollicit, and made great promises for gaining him over; but all was to no purpose, for the poor senator openly declared, 'That his 'neighbour had lately suffered him to go a journey with- 'out

'out a cloak, and, in return, he might go without a cap *, 'for his part.'

The doge resides in a palace belonging to the republic, with his family, and eight senators appointed for his council. He has a guard of two hundred men allowed him, who are all Germans; their uniform is red, faced with blue; and that of the Corsican corps is blue, faced with red. The bombardiers wear red coats and leathern waistcoats, and are armed with bayonets; but the rest of the soldiery, which is composed of all nations, are cloathed in white, with blue facings. The number of the republic's forces is five thousand men, who are cantoned in Savona, Sarzana, Novi, Gavi, Spezza, Ventimiglia, and in the fortified places of the island of Corsica. His palace and guard.

The processions, at which the doge on certain days assists, having been described by others, I shall only mention, that he is then dressed in crimson velvet, or silk; but the senate which follows him, as usual, in black. Dress of the doge, &c.

The doge, during his administration, is stiled *serenità*, or his serenity; but, after the expiration of that office, he has no other title but *excellenza*, or his excellency, which is common to all senators; and it is said, that, at the expiration of his government, the secretary of state pays him this compliment, 'Your serenity having fulfilled the 'time of your dogeship, your excellency is at liberty to 'quit the republic's palace, and retire to your own dwel'ling.' The nobles here are stiled *illustrissimi*; but titles are what the Italians are the least sparing of, nothing being more common than the titles of *illustrissimo* and *excellentissimo signore*, or *illustrissima excellenza*, which is particularly given to physicians; but the latter is inferior to *excellentissimo & illustrissimo signore*, which includes those which are noble by descent. Title.

The state palace is an old mean building, the left side of which is assigned to the doge, whose table also is defrayed at the public expence, stands almost in the center of the city, and has a guard at the entrance. In the court on the left of the great portal is a white marble statue of Andrew Doria with this inscription: Palazzo della Signoria. Statue of Andrew Doria.

* Alluding to that of the doge.

Andrea

Andreæ Doriæ quod Rempublicam diutius oppressam pristinam in libertatem vindicaverit, Patri proinde Patriæ appellato Senatus Genuensis immortalis memor beneficii viventi posuit.

'To Andrew Doria, justly called the father of his 'country, who restored the republic to its ancient liberty, 'after a long oppression, the senate of Genoa, in lasting 'acknowledgment of that immortal service, have erected 'this statue whilst he was alive.'

This illustrious person seems to have something very martial, or rather savage in his aspect; the long beard, and the bushy whiskers hanging over the upper lip, having for some time been disused in statuary. His relation and John Doria. heir, John Andrew Doria, has a statue in the same taste erected over-against him, with this elogium inscribed under it:

Joh. Andreæ Doriæ Patriæ libertatis Conservatori S. C. P.

'To John Andrew Doria, the preserver of the public 'liberty, this statue was erected by order of the senate.'

From the court one ascends by a white marble staircase with very low steps to the great hall, where the doge is elected, and foreign envoys have audience: the breadth of which is thirty, and the length sixty-six common paces. It is very lofty, but has these disadvantages, *viz.* the floor is made of plaister, and the elevation of the ducal throne only of wood: the cornices and architraves are finely Statues of benefactors. carved and gilt. In this stately hall stand six white marble statues of persons, by whose liberality the public has been eminently benefited; and amongst these is Bendinellus Saul, who above two hundred and forty years ago founded some churches and hospitals; but this statue was not erected to him till 1722. Here is also a statue erected, by an act of the senate, to Paul the son of Saul Octaviani; but on what account shall be related hereafter. Another of these statues has the following inscription under it:

Ansaldo

Anſaldo Grimaldo
Non libenter ſoli
Ex S. C. anno MDXXXVI.
Reſtau.
Anno MDCCXV.

'To Anſaldo Grimaldo, who with regret ſees himſelf 'alone. This ſtatue was erected, by an order of the ſe- 'nate, in the year 1536, and repaired 1715.'

Under another are theſe lines:

Vicentio Odono
Quod pauperibus, quod ægris, quod patriæ
CLXVIII. *aureorum millia diſpenſanda legaverit*
Tertius in Urbe lapis ex S. C. ſtatuitur
Nominis æternitatem
Obiit Ann. MDXC.

'This third ſtatue erected within the city, by order 'of the ſenate, perpetuates the name of Vincenzi Odoni, 'in acknowledgment of his benefactions to the ſick and 'poor, and to his country, who left by his will a hun- 'dred and ſixty-eight thouſand ducats for charitable uſes. 'He died in the year 1590.'

There are ſtill eight niches vacant for ſuch as are diſpoſed to immortalize their names by the like benefactions. On the wall at the two ends, and on the cieling, are painted ſix of the republic's principal atchievements, by Franceſchino di Bologna, with explanatory inſcriptions, as follows:

I. *Vas tantum ex Cæſareæ ſpoliis ſeligunt Genuenſes.* 'This 'valuable veſſel is all that the Genoeſe ſelected from the 'pillage of Ceſarea.' Among the ſpoils is a veſſel of emeralds (of this I ſhall preſently give a larger account) which a young man holds in his apron.

II. *Piſana claſſis deletur ad Melorium ſcopulum.* 'The 'Piſan fleet deſtroyed off cape Melori.' A very fine piece.

III. *Embriaci turri Hierosolyma Christi restituitur.* 'Jerusalem restored to the Christians by means of the tower of Embriacum.'

IV. *Almeria Mauris eripitur & Cruci restituitur.* 'Almeria taken from the Moors and restored to the Christians.'

V. *Arragonum Rex Genuensium classe victus, Jacobo Justiniano præ cæteris ducibus se tradit.* 'The king of Arragon, being defeated by the Genoese fleet, surrenders himself to Jacobo Justiniani, preferably to the other commanders.'

VI. *Jacobum Lusinianum libertate & regno respublica donat.* 'The republic sets James de Lusignan at liberty, and restores him to his kingdom.'

The last piece is the smallest, and hangs over the ducal throne, which is covered with crimson velvet, inriched with gold fringes and tossels. This hall opens into the summer council-chamber, in which is a noble picture, by Solimene, of the solemn reception of St. John the Baptist's ashes at Geneva. Near the throne is also represented the discovery of the West-Indies, by Christopher Columbus, a Genoese. In the middle of the cieling is painted, by Pordenone, the expulsion of the Justiniani from Scio (of which they were formerly possessed, and where some of their descendants are said still to remain) by Soliman, who barbarously ordered all the children of that family to be put to the sword. From the above-mentioned audience-room, a passage leads to the arsenal, over the entrance of which is a rostrum of an ancient Roman ship. It is about three spans in length, and its greatest thickness is two thirds of a foot. Near it are these words:

A naval rostrum.

Vetustioris hoc ævi Romani rostrum in expurgando portu anno 1597, erutum unicum huc usque visum eximiæ majorum in re nautica gloriæ dicavere concives.

'This ancient Roman rostrum, the only one which has hitherto been found, was digged up when this harbour was cleared in the year 1597, and, by order of the states, set up as a monument of the great naval glory of our ancestors.'

The

The arsenal contains above twenty-five thousand musk- *The arms.*
kets, and among other curiosities is a shield, with a hundred and twenty pistol barrels fixed in it, which may be fired in three equal discharges of forty at a time; likewise the curiasses of several Genoese ladies, who, in the year 1301, under pope Boniface VIII, performed a croisade to the Holy Land, and three letters of his concerning this expedition are kept among the archives, which were published by Misson.

Through the arsenal is a passage over a draw-bridge for the doge to go into the Jesuits church, but every evening, by a strict order, the bridge is carefully drawn up.

In the *piazza nuova*, or new square, before the doge's palace, is a daily market, Sundays not excepted, for vegetables and other provision; and in the middle of Ja- *Green market in January.*
nuary here are exposed to sale green peas, artichokes, melons, and *angurias*, or water-melons, in great plenty, besides hyacinths, and most kinds of flowers in full bloom.

The finest street in the whole city is the *strada nuova*, *Strada nuova.*
or the new street, which is twelve common paces in breadth, planned by Alesio Galeazzi, an architect of Perugia, who also built most of the fine palaces in it. Among these are ten or twelve of most remarkable beauty and magnificence, as those of Doria, Pallavicini, Lercari, Carrega, &c. The first floors of these palaces open into beautiful gardens and orangeries, strongly supported with stone-work, like the *horti pensiles* of the ancients. Over the entrance of the palace of Doria is written this motto, *Nulli certa domus.* 'Here we have no settled dwelling.' The very same words stand over the door of the republic's palace, and are extremely well adapted to the doge's short continuance in it. The motto on the Pallavicini palace is, *Sapientia ædificabitur domus.* 'By wisdom shall a 'house be established.' The *strada nuova* terminates at a square, or market-place, where the Negroni have a very handsome palace. The palace of *Imperiali in Campetto* has *Remarkable prospect of a house.*
a very fine prospect of two streets, of which the owner of it is proprietor, who out of one window can look down on a spot of no large extent, which brings him a hundred thousand livres a year. The *strada Balbi* is but little infe- *Strada Balbi.*
rior to the *strada nuova* in beauty, and exceeds it in length and breadth. Two palaces of the Balbi family, the Jesuits college, and the palace of Durazzo are great ornaments

ments to it; the latter, being one hundred and forty common paces in front, is incontestably the finest private building in the whole city, and its furniture is answerable to its outward magnificence. In this palace are some exquisite paintings, by Luca Jornande and Valerio di Castelli; and at the third story is an open gallery all round, with beautiful urns for flowers, which affords a grand prospect of the harbour, &c. and leads to a most charming garden, adorned with fountains and walks of orange and citron trees. The palace of prince Doria, near the light-house, has the same conveniency, and formerly there was a stone key behind the garden, by means of which the family could step out of the garden into their barge, but that is now altered. While the emperor Charles V. once lodged in this palace, apartments were suddenly run up; at the end of which, to his great surprize, he found a fine yacht ready to receive him. Prince Doria ordered all the plate, both gold and silver, used at the entertainment, to be thrown over board, whilst the Spanish noblemen, in the emperor's retinue, stood looking at one another with astonishment at this apparent extravagancy, little knowing that care had been taken to spread nets all about the vessel; and that the Spaniards, from the vast quantity of plate, might not imagine that any of it was borrowed, the prince had the following inscription in Spanish put on that side of the palace which is opposite to the light-house:

Charles V. entertained here.

Pour gratia de Dios & del Re
En estas casas non cosa presta.

'Thanks to God and the king, all here is my own, 'and there is nothing borrowed in this house.'

On the left-hand of the entrance into the gardens, in a fountain, is to be seen the image of a monster, in its fore part resembling a satyr, with two little horns, but in its hind part has a double fish's tail erect, and is said to have been taken alive. In the middle is a larger fountain, where, among several other marble statues is one in the gigantic taste, of Andrew Doria, with the symbols of Neptune, drawn in a triumphal carr by three stately horses; and all this groupe is cut out of one block of marble,

A monster.

Statue of Andrew Doria.

marble, together with the other parts and embellishments of the whole fountain. A parallel betwixt Doria and Neptune is drawn by Pompeius Arnolphinus in the following epigram, inserted in Sigonio's life of that great patriot: Compared to Neptune.

In Andreæ Doriæ Melphitanorum Principis effigiem.

Hic tam ferventi patriæ flagravit amore,
Illius ut chara pro libertate tuenda
Horribiles Regum non formidaverit iras.
Hic quoque cum patriæ Regno Sceptroque potiri
Posset & aurata frontem redimire corona,
Contempsit regni fastus nomenque tyranni.
Huic maris imperium vasti, sævumque tridentem
Neptunus pelagique leves concessit habenas;
Quin etiam æratis premeret cum classibus æquor,
Haud pauci impavidi admirantes pectoris ausa,
Neptunum, aut sacro Neptuni e sanguine cretum
Mortalesque Deum vultus sumpsisse putârunt,
Hoc certum est, nullas Neptunum amplectier oras;
Quas non ille simul fama penetravit & armis.

'On the statue of Andrew Doria, prince of Melfi.

'Such was this glorious person's affection for his country, that, in defence of its freedom, he despised the menaces of very powerful princes; and when he himself, with the sceptre and diadem, might have obtained the sovereignty of it, he generously disdained a grandeur founded on usurpation and tyranny. Him Neptune appointed his vicegerent over the empire of the main; so that his intrepidity and successes at sea, struck several nations with astonishment and dread, who imagined him to be Neptune, or his offspring, or some deity who assumed a human form. This however is certain, that his fame and arms penetrated as far as Neptune extends his watery dominions.'

Andrew Doria died in the year 1560, after a life of the most honourable successes, and full of days, for he lived ninety-three years. As a public acknowledgment of his eminent services to his country, every year, on the 15th of His advanced age. Memorial of his merit.

of September, the captain of the ducal palace, attended by two hundred soldiers, carries the city-keys, in a dish, to the prince of Doria, who, on this occasion, entertains them with a feast. At these times the most magnificent furniture of his palace, his admirable pictures, plate, tapestry, looking-glasses, tables, *&c.* are finely displayed. Another mark of the republic's gratitude is, that, foreigners excepted, the princes of Doria, and their domestics only, are allowed to wear swords within the city, none of the nobility being permitted to do it, unless when going a journey. Concerning the particular respect due to the princess of Doria, some difficulties arise, and are still depending; the ladies in general having declared against giving her the title of excellency, so that she never appears at any public assemblies.

Few families can boast of such a succession of heroes as that of Doria; even the present prince is well versed in naval affairs, and a few years since had a little squadron of gallies at sea; but siding sometimes with the French, and sometimes with the Austrians, it occasioned frequent disputes betwixt him and the republic, and, to make every thing easy, he disposed of them. His yearly income is computed at an hundred and fifty thousand filippi, at four Piedmontese livres fourteen sols and an half each filippi.

From the second story of this palace one goes over a little bridge into another garden, laid out in a very agreeable variety along the acclivity of the hill; and on the top of it is a gigantic statue of Jupiter, made of plaister, resting his foot upon a great dog, whose good qualities are celebrated in the following epitaph:

Qui giace il gran Rolando cane del Principe Giov. Andr. Doria, il quale per la sua molta fede & debbenevolenzia fu meritebole di questa memoria, & perche servo in vita si grandamente d'ambidua le leggi, fu ancho judicato in morte doversi collocare il suo cenere apresso del-summo Jove, comme veramente degno della Real custodia. Vice undici anni & dieci mese, morse il sette di Settembre a hore cinque della notte 1605.

Epitaph of a dog. 'Here lies the great Rolando, a dog belonging to 'prince John Andrew Doria, whose unshaken fidelity and 'good-nature intitled him to this monument, and having, 'when alive, distinguished himself by an uniform prac-
'tice

'tice of both these good qualities, it was judged no more 'than justice to deposit his remains near Jupiter, as truly 'worthy of his royal protection. He lived eleven years 'and ten months, and died the 7th of September, at five 'o'clock in the evening, in the year 1605.'

They who may think it a prostitution of epitaphs, that one should be bestowed on a dog, and the hour of his death so particularly set down, will probably think the legacy of five hundred filippi a year for the maintenance of that animal, none of the most commendable. Spartian, in the twentieth chapter of the life of Hadrian, represents this emperor as such a lover of horses and dogs, that he erected monuments to them. Charles XII, the warlike king of Sweden, had such a regard for his dog Pompey, who every where attended him, that, the creature happening to die in Poland, he had it carried into Sweden, that it might not lie out of its native country: This circumstance gave occasion to the following lines:

Hic est, qui Dominum per tela secutus & ignes
Dignus Hyperborei Regis amore fuit.
Rex amat extinctum, patriamque remittit ad Arcton,
Sic hosti has etiam sustulit exuvias.
Pompeii cineres, & clari nominis umbra
Debita Parrhasia sunt monumenta polo.
Quid modo non præstet fidis Rex gratus amicis,
Si neque dilecti negligit ossa canis?

'This is the intrepid dog which followed the king of 'the north, his master, through all the dangers and fa'tigues of war, by which fidelity he indeared himself to 'that heroic prince, who, when his Pompey died, would 'not leave his remains to be violated by the enemy; but 'had him sent back to his native country,' as he was 'worthy of a marble tomb. What may not his faithful 'friends expect from such a prince, who extended his 'care even to the bones of a beloved dog?'

But the author's inference of the king's affection to his friends, from his regard to a faithful dog, has been little verified; on the contrary, that prince never shewed the least pity, or any mark of acknowledgment for those who

 at

at Stralsund, the island of Rugen, and other parts, sacrificed their lives to his commands, and often without the least appearance of doing any good by obeying them. Those who delight in well-turned epitaphs upon dogs, may amuse themselves with *Lipsius's Select. Epist. Golnitz. Itiner. Belg. Gall.* and *Octav. Ferrar. Opusc.*

S. Pietro d'Arena, or the suburbs, on the light-house side, is a most delightful place, full of gardens and summer-houses. What particularly deserves a traveller's notice is the *villa imperiale*, where the present empress has twice lodged; and where the eye is charmed with a successive variety of the most elegant decorations, such as beautiful hedges, espaliers, walks, and covered alleys of cypresses, box, rosemary, vines, lemon, orange, and citron-trees; as also fine statues, canals, fountains, grotto's, an aviary, a *menagerie*, &c.

Villa imperiale.

Micconi's cabinet.

Micconi's celebrated cabinet of coins, &c. is still to be seen at Genoa; but the owner being about removing his goods, I could not be gratified with a sight of it.

Number of churches and convents.

The buildings for religious uses in this city are thirty-seven parish, and twenty collegiate churches, seventeen convents, and two large hospitals.

Church del *Annunciada.*

The church of the *Annunciada* is one of the most beautiful and magnificent in the whole city, and further remarkable for being first founded and completed by the Lomellino family at their own expence. It abounds with fine sculpture in marble, gilding, and painting; and among the last a most admirable *cœna*, or communion-piece, by Giulio Cesare Procaccino, is placed over the main entrance. Here also Giulio Romano, Rubens, and Vandyke have left several monuments of their exquisite pencils.

St. Ambrose's church.

St. Ambrose's church belongs to the Jesuits, and is a good structure, only wanting a proportionate length, which yet could not be given it, without darkening one side of the doge's palace.

Over the great altar is an excellent piece of Rubens, representing the circumcision of Christ, where the emotions of tenderness in the woman standing by are expressed to admiration. The altar is adorned with four large pillars of black, and the statues of St. Peter and Paul of white marble; a St. Ignatius performing a miracle, by Rubens, on another altar, and the assumption of the virgin Mary into

into heaven, will give sensible pleasure to connoisseurs in painting.

The Jesuits college is in the *strada Balbi*, and is a very fine building. At the foot of the stairs next the entrance are two large lions couchant of white marble; each of them being nine common spans in length, and cut out of one block. The court is surrounded with two lofty galleries, both supported by pillars of Carrara marble; each of these pillars cost an hundred Genoese *scudi* or *genuine*, one of which is equal to eleven *paoli* and an half, and the whole number of them is an hundred. The church of St. Ambrose, belonging to these fathers, being at some distance from their college, where generally about fifty Jesuits reside, they are allowed to perform divine service in a little chapel, over the entrance of which is a fine piece of sculpture, by Barotti, of the virgin Mary, with Jesus in her arms, and Joseph kissing the child's hand.

The Jesuits college.

Fine marble pillars.

The greatest curiosity in the library, which indeed is none of the most important, is a manuscript French translation of Quintus Curtius, by the honourable Vasque de Lucene, a Portuguese nobleman. It is dedicated to Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, and the frontispiece represents the translator delivering the book to the duke; the most remarkable exploits of Alexander are also represented in it in many elegant paintings on vellum. One of the anti-chambers of the college is hung with the portraits of ten cardinals who were of the order.

Library.

Near the Jesuits college is St. Ann's church, beautifully decorated with fine stucco, Florentine work, and marble sculpture, in all which, however, it is surpassed by the church of St. Cyr, on which the families of Spinola and Pallavicini have expended very large sums.

St. Ann's church.

The cathedral is dedicated to St. Laurence, and in a chapel on the left-hand of the entrance, where thirty silver lamps are continually burning, are kept, with exceeding veneration, the bones of John the Baptist. The altar is supported by four porphyry pillars, and over it is a picture by Vandyke. The white marble statue of John the Baptist is the work of Mont-Orsoli.

Cathedral.

The principal curiosity in this church, and accounted so valuable that it may not be seen without the archbishop's leave, is an emerald dish, said to be a present

A large emerald dish.

 from

from the queen of Sheba to Solomon. It is pretended, that it was afterwards used for the paschal lamb, and after that by our Saviour at the last supper; and, lastly, came to the republic of Genoa, either by the generosity of Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, or as its share of the plunder of the city of Cæsarea, in the year 1101. This dish is of a round figure, with an hexagonical rim, and is eight inches and an half, or near two common palms in diameter, and five palms wanting an inch in circumference. It is quite plain, without any carving or sculpture; but what is most remarkable is, that it is made of one single emerald, which for dimensions is, possibly, to be parallelled only with that of which I made mention, at the convent of Reichenau in Boden-see. As for this dish being used by our Lord at the last supper, several Roman-catholic writers themselves have treated it as an absurdity, tho' a Genoese has taken a great deal of pains in a large treatise he published to prove the reality of that tradition.

St. Dominic's church. In St. Dominic's church which is particularly remarkable for its marble ornaments, is a fine circumcision of Christ by Cæsar Procaccino, and in the Dominican convent to which it belongs is held the tribunal of the inquisition. There is another church of the same name belonging to the Dominican nuns, near St. Luke's church, which is also very well worth seeing.

Wonderful bridge. In coming from the Piazza Sarsano to St. Mary's church which stands on an eminence, one passes through a broad street, for the building of which the family of the Sauli lay claim to all the houses which stand on this ground. At the end of this street is a stone bridge which joins together two eminences in the city, formerly separated by a deep valley. This bridge cannot be seen without astonishment; for it consists of one small and three large arches, of such a height as to be elevated ten or twelve feet above several houses of five or six stories, so that it crosses a large street: and, as the work above the key-stone of the bridge is at least ten feet up to the pavement, the whole height of it must be equal to eight stories, or near ninety feet. The breadth of this extraordinary bridge is forty-five feet, and its length about an hundred and sixty, or an hundred and seventy paces. The diameter of one of the arches beneath in the street is above thirty common paces; but the extent of the middle arch, under which are several

houses

houses is still wider. One of the Sauli, who appropriated a vast sum of money for finishing this expensive work, from a desire of perpetuating his name, is still alive and without issue. He has the pleasure of seeing his ambition gratified in a monument, erected for him by the republic in the palace of the state.

But this bridge is not the only specimen of the opulence of the Sauli family, and their desire of signalizing themselves by public works; for they are the founders also of a superb church to which the bridge leads. In the frontispiece of it are the statues of St. Peter and Paul of white marble, and the assumption of the virgin Mary over the entrance, with this inscription: St. Mary's church.

Deiparæ in cœlum assumptæ.

'Sacred to the assumption of the mother of God into heaven.'

Over it is seen an eagle cut in white marble holding this inscription:

Bendinellus Sauli Basilicam,
Stephanus nepos Pontem
Legavit,
Dominicus abnepos perfecit
An. S. 1724.

'Bendinello Sauli by will founded this church, Stephano, his grandson, laid the foundation of the bridge, and Dominico, grandson to the latter, completed it in the year 1724.'

In the middle of the church are four admirable marble statues in the gigantic taste, namely, those of St. Sebastian, Alex. Sauli, archbishop of Tortona, St. John the Baptist, and St. Bartholomew, represented as half flead. The two first pieces are by Buchetti, the third by Baroti, a Genoese, and the last by Burguignone. The high altar is splendidly adorned with bronze-work. The main cupola is of an extraordinary height, with three galleries of white marble on the outside, and the uppermost is ascended by two hundred and forty-three steps; but the glorious prospect from

 thence,

thence, which in clear weather reaches even to Corfica, makes ample amends for the trouble of going up.

St. Martha's church. The Benedictine nuns of St. Martha have an elegant church, with fome fine paintings by Pignola, a great deal of gilding, and a very exquifite fculpture in marble of the affumption of the virgin Mary, attended by a groupe of angels.

St. Matthew's church. That of St. Matthew's is alfo the parochial church of the family of Doria, by whom it was built; and round it are feveral houfes belonging to this noble family, in one of which they affemble to confult about the family affairs. The church is adorned with feveral monuments of the Doria's, in fome of which is exerted all the fkill of the admirable Mont-Orfoli. The high altar is beautifully inlaid with Florentine work; behind is a Pieta, or the virgin Mary, with the dead body of Jefus lying on her lap, of moft beautiful white marble. Over one of the palaces, in the fquare before the church, is this infcription:

Senat. Conf. Andreæ de Oria Patriæ Liberatori munus publicum.

'The donation of the public, by a decree of the fe-'nate, to Andrew Doria, the deliverer of his country.'

St. Philippo Neri. In the church of St. Philippo Neri, belonging to the fathers of the oratory, is fome fine painting in *frefco*, by Francifchino di Bologna, with other pictures by Piola. Here are befides fome admirable marble fculptures, and the church is lined in many places with Brocatello di Spagna, a beautiful kind of marble. Every Sunday evening, during the winter, an oratorio, or religious opera, is performed in this church, which is founded on fome fcripture hiftory, and is fucceeded by a fermon of near half an hour long; then the fervice concludes with a piece of church mufic. As the defign of this is to keep people from ill company, and at the fame time to incite them by the moft animated exhortations to fanctity of life, no great objection I think can lie againft it; but the fummer diverfion, though with the like view, cannot be looked upon with equal indulgence. Near prince Doria's palace, without St. Thomas's-gate, thefe fathers have a garden, with a beautiful edifice in it, where every Sunday in the afternoon they permit feveral kinds of games, as draughts, chefs,

Oratorio, or religious opera.

chess, billiards; dice and cards indeed are excepted. It is true they do not play here for money, but for *ave-maria's*, *pater-noster's*, and other prayers; and, at the breaking up of a party, the losers kneel before an image of the virgin Mary, and there, according to their losings, discharge them to her, or to God, by *pater-noster's*, *&c.* In the evening they leave off playing, and an oratorio is performed; next comes a spiritual exhortation, and at length this medley of levity and religion closes with a solemn piece of music. The intent indeed is far from culpable, being to divert the commonalty from riotous meetings; and an excessive fondness for gaming is gratified without prejudice to their substance and families: but how this abuse of God's name in these lost prayers can be justified, or such babbling, to which many have but little inclination, can be termed lawful or edifying, is a mystery to me. I asked our guide, 'What course was taken 'when they played so deep, or the loss was so great, that 'the conquered party could not go through with the multitude of prayers he had lost?' He answered, 'That 'this could seldom or never happen, the fathers not allowing of any great ventures; so that most of them play 'only for trifles, such as repeating a few rosaries, prayers, '*&c.*'

The church of St. Sebastian, belonging to the Augustine nuns, affords nothing worth a traveller's attention, except it be a painting in *fresco*, over the high altar, representing God the Father in his glory, with Christ sitting on his right-hand, and the virgin Mary on his left; the Holy Ghost also, in the shape of a dove, as it were hovering between the Father and the Son. Strange picture in St. Sebastian's church.

St. Stephen's church is worth seeing, were it only for its admirable altar-piece of the stoning of St. Stephen, by Julio Romano, in which the rancor and fury of his cruel persecutors are incomparably expressed. This piece was a present to this church from pope Leo X, as appears by an inscription near it, and is allowed to be one of the completest pieces that has appeared since the revival of painting. St. Stephen's church.

The chief hospital for the poor of the city of Genoa stands upon an eminence, and at present above two thousand persons, servants and officers included, are maintained in it. Here are separate apartments, courts, galleries, Hospital for the poor.

leries, bed-wards, and refectories, and also separate seats in the church, which stands in the middle of the hospital, for the two sexes. In the four sleeping-wards for the men are six hundred beds, every person having a bed to himself. On this foundation likewise boys are brought up to handicraft trades; and, when they have gained sufficient experience in their business, they are allowed to go out into the world to seek their fortunes. They are employed in weaving, shoe-making, the woollen manufactory, and other trades requisite to support such a hospital. In the evening they are allowed some time for recreations and diversions, cards and dice excepted.

On the stair-case, and in the halls, are the statues and busts of those who have given any considerable sums to this hospital; and a donation of an hundred thousand livres intitles a benefactor to the honour of having a statue in the church. Jerom Malgrimaldi has perpetuated his memory by bestowing sixty thousand Genoese *scudi*, and Brignola by thirty-five thousand; but one of the family of Durazzo gave an hundred and fifty thousand ducats, and Marcello Durazzo thirty thousand; which few instances may suffice to give an idea of the wealth of this foundation. The paintings in the church are by Piola, the most remarkable of which is a piece of the ascension. Near the altar are two fine marble statues of St. John the Evangelist and St. Laurence. It is observable, that no beggars are tolerated within the city.

Instances of liberality.

Customs at funerals.

At the funerals of single persons, a sort of garland, decked with all kinds of white artificial flowers, is placed upon the coffin. When persons of distinction are buried, the religious fraternities walk in the procession, with their white hoods drawn over their faces, carrying wax flambeaux in their hands, which they hold horizontally, that poor boys, by catching the wax upon paper as it drops off, may earn a few sols. The end is doubtless very good; but so many ragged boys, every-where mingling with the procession, are no great ornament to the solemnity.

Inns at Genoa.

I must not omit to observe, that the inns at Genoa afford but indifferent entertainment, though it is something better than at Turin; but care must be taken always to make an agreement for every thing before-hand. Their houses are all furnished with wine from the vaults of the republic, and in sealed bottles; yet that does not much mend

mend the matter, the wine being none of the best, tho' it be not adulterated by the landlords: as the whole profit of the latter arises only from the empty bottles, he takes care to make it up in other articles.

Besides this monopoly of wine, which all who have none of their own growth must buy from the republic, it is the state only which deals in corn, none being sold in any market, but all bakers must apply for it to the public granaries.

Genoa, January 17, 1730.

LETTER XXXIX.

Account of the Sea-Coast of the Genoese Territories, and the City of Leghorn.

SIR,

THE journey from Genoa to Lucca is very troublesome and dangerous, the roads being bad, and often infested with robbers, and the inns affording but few conveniences; so that, for those who have already seen Milan, it is most adviseable to take a felucca for Leghorn, especially in autumn and winter. During those months the Corsairs keep at some distance from the coast of Italy, and, the wind being generally in the northern quarter, the passage is easily performed in two days. A pass from the consul of any nation that is at peace with the regencies of Barbary, may indeed prove of service in this voyage; but a certificate of health is absolutely necessary. In the former I have several times observed, that consuls stile themselves *we*, using the plural number; and on the seal are their names in a border round their sovereign's arms, after the manner of the imperial residents at Constantinople. Consul's pass.

The

Distance from Genoa to Leghorn. Feluca described.

The diſtance from Genoa to Leghorn is computed at a hundred and twenty Italian miles, and the cuſtomary rate for a private *feluca* is betwixt three and four piſtoles *. Theſe veſſels are a ſort of light brigantines, carrying ten or twelve perſons, but without a deck, and uſe both oars and ſail, keeping always near the ſhore; and if the wind be unfavourable, or if they are under any apprehenſion of meeting with Corſairs, they run in at night to ſome ſecure place or creek on the coaſt.

From Genoa to Capo Fino, or Punto Fino, is fifteen Italian miles; and in the paſſage one paſſes by Nervi and Camagli. The coaſt is very pleaſant, with ſeveral villages and ſingle houſes ſituated by the ſea-ſide; but Capo Fino is a long barren rock, with a caſtle on the ſummit of it on the eaſtern ſide, and forming one point of the bay of Rapallo. This town yields an agreeable proſpect, being built in the form of an amphitheatre. On the coaſt, betwixt Rapallo and Lavagna, is a large irregular village, called Giaveri, which is omitted in ſeveral maps. Lavagna once paſſed, the coaſt begins to abate of its agreeable appearance.

Seſtri di Levante is a little place at the diſtance of thirty Italian miles from Genoa, and muſt be diſtinguiſhed from Seſtri di Ponente, which lies ſix miles weſt of Genoa. Beyond Seſtri di Levante, along the ſhore, ſtand Framula, Bonaciola, Levanto, Monte Roſſo, Vernazza, Corniglia, Menarola, and Rimagione; the laſt five places lie betwixt Capo del Meſco, or di S. Antonio, and Capo or Porto di Venere; and, from this proximity to each other, are called *le cinque terre*. It is five miles from Capo di Venere a-croſs the bay of Spetia to Lerici, and this place is reckoned to be half-way from Genoa to Leghorn. The coaſt, excepting the above-mentioned little towns, from Lavagna to Capo di Venere, is one bare rock, without either grain, vines, graſs, or wood; fiſhing being the only reſource left for the ſubſiſtance of the inhabitants.

Porto di Venere.

Il Ponto di Venere is defended by two caſtles, which one paſſes by through a ſtrait not above two hundred paces in breadth, having the rocky iſland of Palmaria on the right, into the bay of Spetia, where the country is delightfully variegated with towns, villages, and olive-

Spetia bay.

* About 3 *l.* 4 *s.* ſterling.

yards.

yards. The olive-tree is an ever-green, but the colour of it is not vivid, but faint, and resembles a willow, and seldom grows straight, tho' some of these trees are very large, and thrive without any care or culture. When the fruit is near ripe, its outward rind is black, but the juice and pulp are whitish; the riper the olives are, the more oil they yield, and on this account they are laid in great quantities upon the floors of the houses, that they may become over-ripe; but this artifice to increase the quantity of the oil is a great detriment to its quality. It seems something strange, that such a very bitter fruit as the olive, even when thoroughly ripe, should yield such a sweet oily juice; and travellers are not a little surprised to see the commonalty in these climates eat these bitter berries when they are ripe, either dry or dipped in oil, as a most palatable dainty. The birds which eat these fruits and their kernels, are supposed to be much better tasted than those in other countries. In sharp cold weather it is observed, that the olives are shrivelled up, but without any damage, the return of the warm weather intirely replenishing them again with juice. The time of the fruit's ripening, even on the same tree, is not always the same, some coming to perfection immediately after the vintage in September and October; others are much slower, and some do not come to full maturity not even till May; in that month the gems or buds, which are white, and no bigger than the head of a large pin, make their appearance; so that often both blossoms and ripe fruit are seen at the same time upon the same tree. The olives being shaken off the trees are gathered up, and laid in a kind of mill, which is set at work by water or asses, in order to be bruised. After this, they are brought in a kind of frails and put under a large press, where, hot water being first poured on them, four robust fellows labour hard at the press with levers, and a reddish juice flows from the olive into a reservoir, on the surface of which the oil swims. The husks are used for fewel, and, even before they are dried, give a fine clear light. The white transparent oil is reckoned the best, whereas oil of a deep yellow colour is a certain sign of its being made of over-ripe fruit, or that it has been too long kept. The essential qualities of good oil are to be void of all smell, and that it be rich and of a good consistence.

The olive-tree.

Method of making oil of olives.

L'Oglio

Virgin oils

L'Oglio Virgineo, or virgin oil, is made both of green and ripe olives, but with this difference, that no warm water, or but very little, is ufe in the preffure; and thus, the fruit being lefs forced, its harfhnefs and crudity are left behind for a coarfer fort of oil. A lefs quantity of oil, indeed, in proportion to the fruit, is produced this way; but the oil is of a finer colour, more palatable, and in every refpect preferable to any other. By the ancients this was termed green oil, poffibly from the greennefs of the unripe berries, from which it was preffed; and this ferves to explain a paffage in Suetonius *, concerning Julius Cæfar's condefcenfion and good-nature in eating old rancid oil, that he might not put the perfon who entertained him to the blufh, by afking for green oil, which he had not provided. Some commentators are of opinion, that David, to exprefs God's fingular favours to him, makes ufe of the expreffion, 'I am anointed with green 'oil.' Pfalm xcii. 11. as denoting the beft kind of oil. Nor is this invalidated by what Columella fays in one of his books, or *Servius ad Georg. lib.* ii. v. 86. who, fpeaking of the difference betwixt green and fweet oil, reprefent the former as bitter, which muft have been occafioned by a frequent cuftom of forcing crude oil out of the unripe olives, by means of the hot water ufed in the prefs.

The oils of Sicily, Greece, and the Levant, are of fuch a vifcid fatnefs, as renders them much inferior to thofe of Italy; and this again muft yield to the Provence oil, of which great quantities are ufed for the tables of perfons of rank, both at Naples and Rome. The fabulous ftories of cures performed by bathing in oils may be no more than the fictions of fome idle brain; but I remember a certain eminent lady, who was known to bathe herfelf twice a week in milk, by way of a cofme-

* *Sueton. in Jul. Cæfare, c.* 53. *Circa victum C. Oppius adeo indifferentem docet, ut quondam ab hofpite conditum oleum pro viridi adpofitum, adfpernantibus cæteris, folum etiam largius dicat appetiffe, ne hofpitem aut negligentiæ aut rufticitatis videretur arguere.* 'As to his diet, C. Oppius tells us, he was fo 'indifferent, that when a perfon, in whofe houfe he was entertained, ferved 'him inftead of green with rancid oil, which had been long kept, while 'the reft of the company would not touch it, he eat very heartily of it, 'that he might not feem to tax his friend with ill manners, or want of 'elegancy.'

tic,

tic, and would order * the milk afterwards to be distributed among the poor. This might well be called an extraordinary piece of œconomy.

The celebrated Dr. Muschenbroek, professor of mathematics at Utrecht, is of opinion, that in a swelling sea, with little or no wind, as is frequently seen in the bay of Biscay, and other parts of the ocean, this agitation may be abated by throwing oil into the sea. This conjecture he grounds on an observation, that oil poured into water, boiling with the greatest vehemence, immediately allays the ebullition, and that the oil cannot be raised to such a fermentation by boiling, but will sooner fly off into the fire. To which may be added, that in refining sugar, and clarifying honey, when they boil too fast, a little oil not only keeps them under, but likewise checks and repels the greatest part of the acrid and metallic effluvia: but, whether it will take effect on huge waves that resemble mountains, I much question; for there is an infinite difference betwixt the raging ocean and a liquid boiling in a copper: at least, an English sea officer lately assured me, at Genoa, that he was an eye-witness of the wreck of several vessels laden with oil near Barcelona, and that he observed quantities of it floating on the surface of the sea, without any abatement of the agitation. Some miles from Lerici, the Genoese territories are terminated by the small principality of Messa, whose capital Carrara gives name to the fine marble in the neighbouring quarry. These, in all appearance are the *Lapidicinæ Lunenses*, which produced a kind of marble of exquisite whiteness, which Pliny, in his Natural History, *lib.* xxxvi. *c.* 5, prefers to that of Paros. The ruins of the ancient town, called Luna, are still to be seen near the river Magra. The *Portus Lunæ*, mentioned by Strabo, *lib.* v. and others, was, according to some, the modern Golfo di Spetia.

Advantages of oil in storms at sea.

The sixty Italian miles from Lerici to Leghorn are easily performed in a day, the coast being more in a direct line, and the mountains at such a distance from the shore, as not to intercept the road. Viareggio, a small

* Poppea, wife to the emperor Nero, always kept five hundred milch asses for the same wise purpose of improving her complexion, Pliny, book xi. c. 41. Juvenal, sat. vi.

port

port belonging to the republic of Lucca, is reckoned the mid-way, and here the mountains, as it were, gradually retreat from the shore, till they are quite out of sight; but without any improvement of the coast, which lies uncultivated, in most places wild, and over-run with rushes.

In going into Leghorn harbour, the island of Gorgonia, with its high rocks, and afterwards the rock Meloria or Maloria, with a tower on its summit, are passed by on the right-hand; this last seems to be the Lamellum of the ancients.

Leghorn formerly changed for Sarzana. Leghorn (anciently called *Liburnus Portus*) was formerly a mean unhealthy place, belonging to the Genoese, but was ceded to Cosmo I. duke of Tuscany, in exchange for Sarzana, an episcopal city, near Lerici, on the Genoese frontiers. The advantage of this exchange seemed then to be wholly on the Genoese side; but the great duke had already conceived his plan of making Leghorn turn to a much better account than it had hitherto done: and the prudence and vigilance of that prince and his successors have given the Genoese sufficient cause to repent of their bargain. The many ditches and canals, with proper cultivation, have amended the soil extremely, and, in some measure, put an end to the noxious exhalations, so that the air is become much healthier; to which unquestionably the great number of inhabitants, drawn hither by the freedom of commerce, has not a little contributed. Want of good water. However, the city labours under a want of good water, being obliged to fetch it from Pisa. The port is entirely free for commerce to all nations, and all Toleration of all religions. sects are here tolerated, altho' the public exercise of religion is allowed only to the Roman-catholics, but, in some measure, to the Greeks, Jews, and Mahometans. As the harbour is never without English, Dutch, or Danish vessels, the Protestants have, at all times, an opportunity of baptizing their children, receiving the sacrament, and performing other parts of their worship, for English factory. Free trade. the English factors constantly maintain a chaplain at Leghorn. The duties here on imported goods are so easy, as not to cause the least obstruction to commerce; every bale, let the size be what it will, pays only two *scudi* *

* Nine shillings sterling.

or piasters, nor are the contents examined. Travellers also are not troubled at Leghorn about searching their baggage, they being only obliged to deliver up their pistols and other fire-arms till they obtain an order from the governor to have them restored, which likewise is attended with very little difficulty. Of all foreign nations the English are the greatest traders here, and consist of no less than thirty-six families. This society is of great weight, and it is not above a year since, that a merchant of consideration, Huggens by name, having reflected on a ball given by the factory in the carnaval of the preceeding year, they not only affronted him in public, but, the decree of a commissioner of the arch-duke to determine the quarrel being not greatly in their favour, they agreed totally to exclude him from all commercial intercourse, which humbled him so that he was very glad to purchase his reconciliation on very submissive terms.

English factory.

The number of Jews at Leghorn is computed at eighteen thousand, and this city is called their paradise; for, except living by themselves in one particular part of it be reckoned a hardship, they enjoy all manner of freedom without any ignominious mark of distinction. Their trade which is already very great, is continually increasing, to the no small detriment of the Christian merchants. There is indeed an inquisition at Leghorn, but without exercising any power over the Jews, for it is limited to the spiritual concerns of those of its communion. The synagogue is large and well contrived, with abundance of brass chandeliers in it. For the work which must necessarily be done in their houses on the sabbath-days the Jews buy young Moorish girls, one of which, according to her age and other circumstances, may cost from forty to sixty *scudi*.

Number of Jews.

Leghorn is said to contain forty thousand inhabitants, including the Jews; but this calculation seems exaggerated for so small a city. Most of the streets are broad and straight; from the great market are two vista's through both the city gates. Of the other two sides of this square one looks toward the cathedral, and the other toward three buildings built exactly on the same plan belonging to some English merchants. The north part of the city is extremely well built, and one quarter of it, on account

Number of inhabitants.

account of its many canals for cleanlineſs and convenience of trade, is called New Venice.

Fortifications. The ramparts afford a very agreeable proſpect of the ſea, and of many country ſeats on the land ſide. The city is alſo well fortified, having two forts towards the ſea, beſides a citadel: the number of guns in its ſeveral fortifications is at preſent about three hundred, moſt of them braſs, and the garriſon conſiſts of ſix hundred men.

Harbour. On the left-hand at the entrance into the harbour are two towers ſaid to be the remains of an harbour belonging to the Piſans. The harbour of Leghorn is divided into the outward and inward, the laſt of which is called the Darſa or Darſena, and is appropriated only to the great duke's gallies, which are about five or ſix in number, and ſometimes are ſent out upon a cruiſe againſt the Corſairs. On the Florentine piece of money called Livornini, which are equal to nine Paoli, the harbour is ſtruck with this inſcription:

Et patet & favet.

i. e. 'It is free, indulgent and open to all.'

The outward mole has a ſtrong barrier of ſtones of a vaſt ſize, to which more are continually added, tho' every ſingle ſtone coſts the duke at leaſt ten *ſcudi*: it has a ſtrong pavement with a wall or parapet running along the middle of it, where on one ſide or the other a perſon may be always ſheltered from the wind. The length of the mole is ſix hundred common paces; but the breadth of the harbour is ſaid to be fifteen hundred: on this mole the wealthy inhabitants take the air in their coaches. One great defect of this harbour is the ſhallowneſs of the middle part of it, ſo that ſhips of burden are ſafer when faſtened to the ſide of the mole than in the harbour itſelf. The road for an Italian mile or two affords very good anchorage, but is expoſed to ſome danger from the Corſairs and the weather: and it is manifeſt, that, ſhould

Cività Vecchia. the pope declare Cività Vecchia a free port, it would be be a great detriment to the trade of Leghorn. As to the unwholeſomeneſs of the air at the former place, Leghorn itſelf ſhews how this may be remedied; and the beſt of water can eaſily be conveyed thither by leaden pipes. The

vaſt

vaſt advantage of ſuch a ſcheme hath appeared very evident to ſome of the popes; but by means of the cardinals of the Florentine party, or rather by means of a great number of Livornini properly diſtributed, it has been poſtponed, for the relations of the popes are not much concerned about the public if they can but make their own fortunes.

On a building near the harbour where the great dukes formerly reſided is this inſcription:

Mercatores
Huc alacres advolate,
Hic fauſt amoena copiaque locus
Commoditate ac decore vos allicit,
Atque hiſce in ædibus habitans
Comiter invitat Hetruſciæ felicitas
Coſmus III. *M. D. Etr.* VI.
Ædes Salanas a Ferd. I. *Proavo ſuo conditas*
Auctâ a ſe munitaque Urbe
Laxiores ut eſſent magnificentioreſque
A fundamentis erexit
A. S. MDCXCV.

'Fly hither, ye merchants, with alacrity, this ſacred
'place by its beauty, commodiouſneſs, freedom, and
'plenty of all the neceſſaries of life allures you, Coſmo
'III, being the VIth great duke of Tuſcany who reſides
'in this houſe, courteouſly invites you; having enlarged
'and fortified the city, he rebuilt this edifice firſt raiſed by
'his great grandfather Frederic I. and made it more ſu-
'perb and magnificent in the year 1695.'

The Faro or light-houſe, where in dark nights above thirty lamps are burning, ſtands in the open ſea upon a detached rock, and in clear weather has a view not only of Corſica, but even of Sardinia; the former may be diſcerned even from the mole. Not far from the light-houſe but upon the main land is the Lazaretto, where perſons and goods coming from places ſuſpected of a contagion perform quarantine.

Light-houſe.

Lazaretto.

The Turkiſh ſlaves and other galley rowers are every night ſecured in a large place ſurrounded with a high wall, called li Bagni, in imitation of the Turks who give this name

Turkey ſlaves and other rowers in the gallies.

name to the prison wherein they keep the christian captives. In the day-time they are set at liberty and may exercise their industry either in labour or traffic; but they must take care to return in due time to the Bagni. They lie here singly in long barracs, the beds being in five or six rows over one another, with rope ladders to ascend to them; and nothing is punished with greater severity than when two are found in one bed: this article is observed with such strictness even in not a few convents, that no monk is to be seen in the cell of another, it being absolutely prohibited. For the better preventing of all wickedness and disorder, lamps are kept burning, and a watch is continually walking about in those wards or barracs. The three classes of rowers are the volunteers, the criminals, and the Turkish slaves, who have each their respective wards; in other respects no distinction is made, and one sick ward and dispensary serves indiscriminately for them all. The number of these galley rowers generally is about two thousand, and of these the Turks make eight or nine hundred. Several Turks who are free live in the city, but in a quarter contiguous to that of the Jews. Their mosque is in the Bagni, and commonly shut up. My guide informed me, that it is no more than a little room without any thing remarkable in it; that, when the Turks meet to perform their religious worship, after a few prayers the priest washes himself, then the congregation follows his example, and thus continued he ends their mass: But this officious person seemed to be just as well acquainted with the Mahometan manner of worship as a certain person of note and in a high post, who, a few years ago, asked whether the Turks received the sacrament in both kinds *?

Free Turks. Mosque.

Statue of Ferdinand.

In the square before the Darsena is a statue of duke Ferdinand with four Turkish slaves in bronze chained to his pedestal, representing a father, who with his three sons, having got possession of a galley, endeavoured to make their escape but were overtaken. Besides the rashness of such an attempt in four persons only, it is a subject too mean for the triumph of such an illustrious prince; much more probable is another account, namely, that these

* Of the Bagni at Leghorn, and the baths set up in imitation of the Turks, more may be read in Labbat, Tom. II. p. 98.

Turks

Turks were four desperate pyrates of a very uncommon stature, who, after infinite damage done on the coast of Florence, were taken by the said duke and put to death. The want of an inscription, however, leaves the matter doubtful; nor is there much more certainty concerning the author of this groupe of admirable statues, some ascribing them to Peter Tacca, who made the brazen horse upon the Pont Neuf at Paris; and others have affirmed these five statues, or at least that of marble, to be the work of Donatello.

None of the churches in Leghorn afford any thing worth the curiosity of a judicious traveller. The Greeks, who are here permitted the open exercise of their religion, are either Latin-Greeks, or Eastern Greeks. The former acknowledge the pope's supremacy, and with very few exceptions conform to the church of Rome, so that the Roman-catholics make no scruple of going to their church, and joining in their worship; the chief difference betwixt them consisting in kneeling or genuflexion, which the Greeks do not observe: but those Greeks who adhere to their primitive institutes and liturgies are looked upon as schismatics by the Roman church, and are prohibited to worship in public. Greek church.

The religion of the Armenians, who have a church here, has such near affinity to that of the Roman-catholics, that their priest, who indeed owed his preferment to the Papists, could not so much as inform me of the difference between the two doctrines; all that he could say was, that the Armenians, in their own country, have no images of the saints in their houses, to avoid giving offence to the Turks. As particular quarters of the city are assigned to the Jews and Turks, so the public prostitutes have theirs also, consisting of two or three streets; which bounds these unhappy creatures are not to pass without previous leave from their commissary, and paying a few sols. Armenian church. Quarter for the public stews.

Leghorn, after all, is far from being a cheap place to live at, provisions and other necessaries brought thither by land being subject to very high duties, and the duke reserving to himself the monopoly of several commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and salt. The salt is brought unrefined into the store-house, and often found along the shore; but any one on whom so much as half Great duke's monopolies.

an ounce of such salt happens to be found, without respect of persons, is sent to the gallies. Mr. Addison, to whom I owe some excellent remarks, acquaints us, that in his time the person who had the monopoly of selling ice at Leghorn paid annually above a thousand pounds sterling, and that the tobacco-merchant paid ten thousand for that privilege, which may give us some idea of the other imposts.

Passage from Leghorn to Pisa by water. The barques go daily from Leghorn to Pisa by a canal which is sixteen miles long. This canal, besides the great conveniencies it is of to trade, serves as a drain to several morasses; in winter indeed it is sometimes frozen. The passage costs only six sols; but what makes it a little disagreeable is, that the company is not always of the best sort. The vessel is drawn along by men, and takes up six hours in the passage. By land. The way by land is along a continued plain over several stone bridges across the canal, which both fertilizes the soil, and communicates a salubrity to the air, by draining the morasses: however, Leghorn is by no means to be ranked among the most healthy cities. The country is for the most part sandy, and well covered with oaks, elms, and thickets of other trees, among which the black buffaloes feed and and take shelter, which are applied to several uses in the country. Six miles on this side of Pisa is the abbey St. Pietro d'Ingrato, concerning the origin of which many stories are related. On passing this abbey, one comes into a well cultivated and fertile country.

LET-

LETTER XL.

Account of Pisa.

SIR,

PISA was formerly a celebrated republic, whose formidable fleets often signalized themselves against the Saracens in the Levant, on the coast of Africa, the islands of Sicily and Majorca, and against the Genoese; but, falling under the power of the Florentines after the declension of their commerce by the opening of Leghorn harbour in their neighbourhood, scarce the shadow of such a grandeur is now remaining. The city is indeed spacious; the streets broad, straight, and well paved; and the buildings not amiss; but the life and spirit that formerly animated this not uncomely body, namely, a multitude of inhabitants, are so far exhausted, that the grass grows in several of the streets. The most wealthy and principal families, since the loss of its freedom in 1406, have withdrawn themselves some so far as to Genoa, and little hopes remain of ever seeing this loss repaired. Pisa enjoys a healthful air, good water, a fertile soil around it, and a convenient and delightful situation, being washed by the river Arno. The inhabitants are said not to exceed sixteen or seventeen thousand; whereas, the largeness and other circumstances of the place considered, they should at least amount to eighty thousand.

The university which was founded here in 1339 may be supposed to partake of the misfortunes of the city; though it wants neither colleges nor endowments, nor able professors, who are of the great duke's nomination. University.

The exchange is a superb edifice, built in the year 1605; but is now almost desolate. Exchange.

The only particular advantage to artificers in this city is the building of the gallies, which the great duke re- Gallies.

 moved

moved to Pisa on account of the conveniency of the Arno for that purpose; and the few gallies of which the naval force consists generally lie here. Another circumstance, of some little benefit to the city, is its being the chief seat of the order of St. Stephen. These knights are divided into Cavalieri della Giustitia, della Grazia, and de Commanderie. The last are such who, for the honour of wearing the cross of the order, found a Commanderie, which, upon their death, reverts to the order. In the second class are celebrated painters, and other eminent masters in the polite arts, on whom the great duke is pleased to confer this honour. These two classes are obliged to make no vows; but the proper knights of St. Stephen, or those of the first class, swear allegiance to the grand master, who is always the great duke of Tuscany, and likewise to serve against the infidels; and they are not capable of a Commanderie till they have gone through the term of their *caravans*, or sea-expeditions. The proofs of ancestry or noble descent must be the same as are required by the order of Malta. Their vow of chastity does not exclude conjugal love; but with this advantage to the unmarried knights, that they live in the palace of the order, where they are elegantly lodged, and provided with a splendid table gratis. The knights have the free disposal of their fortunes and incomes, both during their lives, and by will after their decease, a fourth part only devolving to the order. On the festivals of the order, and other solemn occasions, they wear on their breast an octangular cross of crimson sattin, embroidered with gold; but on common days, when they appear in public, they have only a plain white cross upon their cloak.

Order of St. Stephen.

Their flag-galley in mourning, and why.

It is now many years since their chief galley has been in mourning, a black streak being painted down the stern, which was formerly all black. This is designed as a token of grief, for the loss of their commodore's galley, in a fight with the infidels, after a gallant resistance; and this mourning it is said must continue till the former blemish be washed away by taking a Turkish or Barbary flag-ship. The order of St. Stephen was confirmed and new-regulated in the year 1506, by pope Pius IV. * and

* *Vide* Thuan. *lib.* xxxiii. *ad ann.* 1562.

its

its ſtatutes printed at Florence in 1620. The name of St. Stephen was choſen by the founder of the order, Coſmo, the firſt great duke, on account of the ſignal victory he obtained near Marciano, which intirely eſtabliſhed the government of the Medicis, on the feſtival of that ſaint, which was alſo the reigning pope's name-day. St. Stephen's-day is accordingly kept as the chief feſtival of the order. Their church is hung with ſeveral hundreds of flags, and other trophies taken from the infidels. The high altar is made of fine porphyry, and is ſaid to have coſt eighty thouſand *ſcudi*, or crowns, and over it is a marble ſtatue of pope Stephen. The ſquare before the church conſiſts of ſtately houſes, with the palace of the order, round which are the buſts of the great dukes, in white marble; and in the front a fine marble ſtatue of Coſmo the Great, erected by the order in the year 1596, *Ferdinando Duce & Ordinis Magiſtro* III. *feliciter dominante*, i. e. 'In the happy reign of duke Ferdinand III, maſter 'of the order;' according to the words of the inſcription. In the preceding year, viz. 1595, the city had ſet up a white marble ſtatue of Ferdinand III, near the banks of the river, on the left-hand towards its ſource. Near it is a groupe repreſenting the city betwixt two children kneeling to the great duke, and preſſing his left-hand in a tranſport of gratitude and affection. From this prince alſo the *collegium Ferdinandeum*, built upon the ſpot where formerly ſtood the houſe of the famous civilian Bartoli, derives its name.

Not far from this college ſtands the ducal palace, which has nothing magnificent or ſuitable to that title. Ducal palace.

The market is very properly ornamented with a white marble ſtatue of the goddeſs of plenty. It ſtands upon a pillar, which ſerves both for a whipping-poſt and pillory. The image is the work of Perrino di Vinci, who was cut off in the twenty-third year of his age. Statue of *Dea abundantiæ*.

The archbiſhop's palace is a mean old building, with nothing remarkable but a white marble ſtatue of Moſes in a fountain in the inner court, with the following inſcription: Archbiſhop's palace.

Franciſcus Froſini Piſtorienſis S. R. I. C.
Archiepiſcopus Piſanus
Fontem faciendum curavit
Et ſuper fontem
Statuam divini legumlatoris Moiſis
Cujus nomen ex aqua ortum ſonat,
Et cujus virga e petra mirabiliter elicuit aquam effluentem,
Merito juſſit collocari.
Anno Dom. MDCCVIII. *poſuit.*

'In the year 1708, Francis Froſini, a native of Piſtoia, 'count of the holy Roman empire, and archbiſhop of 'Piſa, ordered this fountain to be made; and cauſed to 'be erected over it the ſtatue of the divine legiſlator Moſes, 'his name ſignifying one riſing from the water, and his 'rod having miraculouſly forced copious ſtreams from a 'barren rock.'

Doors of the cathedral. In the cathedral, towards the leaning tower, is a pair of large folding gates of braſs, on which is repreſented in baſſo-relievo the life of Chriſt; but both the workmanſhip and deſign of them are a diſgrace to the ſacred ſubject, though they are ſaid to have been brought from Jeruſalem by the Piſans, in one of their cruiſades; and probably in time they may paſs for the gates that belonged to Solomon's temple. On the ſide of the church are three entrances, with braſs doors, on which are ſeveral hiſtorical pieces of the Old and New Teſtament in baſſo-relievo; but of quite another ſort of workmanſhip, and much ſuperior to that mentioned above. The door-frames are adorned with very curious feſtoons and figures of animals, as birds, tortoiſes, frogs, *&c.* with the Medicis arms interſperſed in ſeveral places. If an inſcription annexed may be credited, they were done by Bonanno Piſano, a ſmall buſt of whom, with a little black cap on, ſtands at the firſt door. Though theſe are excellent performances, yet they muſt be acknowledged inferior to Lorenzo Ghiberti's braſs doors in the baptiſtery at Florence. The middle portal of the cathedral is adorned with two columns of white marble, decorated with admirable foliages, and ſaid to have belonged to Nero's baths,

which

which were formerly difcovered near the Lucca-gate. The frontifpiece of this church is a Gothic work, with innumerable pillars carved up to the very top. The number of pillars within the dome amounts to feventy-fix, every one of which is cut out of a fingle block of white oriental granate. The pavement before the high altar is a mofaic work, made of fmall gems, which reprefent a variety of figures. On each fide of this altar ftands an angel of bronze, admirably executed, by Bonanno Pifano, of whofe fkill the bronze luftre in the nave of the church is alfo another excellent fpecimen. Round the great altar is a fine piece of painting, containing the hiftory of pope Gelafius, by Perro Sofio Senfini; but the great fubject of admiration here are the many little angels on the white marble capital of a porphyry pillar, in which Stagio di Pietra Santa has even furpaffed himfelf. Over the altar of St. Raiuerius's chapel, is the affumption of the virgin Mary, in mofaic-work, by Gaddo Gaddi. The chancel, which affords fome fine pieces in baffo-relievo, is in front fupported by two pillars of porphyry; under thefe are two lions of white marble, and behind him is a *Charità*, or Charity, as an emblem of the republic, which, with four other ftatues, is of the fame beautiful marble. Facing the church is the archbifhop's throne, of *intarfiatura*, or mofaic work. The remains of Gamaliel, Nicodemus, and Abiba are here kept in a ftone coffin on an altar; and the emperor Henry VII, who was killed by a parfon, lies in a marble coffin placed in the wall on the left-hand of the great chapel. The ftatues of Adam and Eve on the altar *del fantiffimo*, or of the holy facrament, are greatly admired. Near the entrance of the church, towards the leaning tower, is the tomb of Beatrice, mother of the famous countefs Matilda. The excellent workmanfhip of this piece, and particularly the hunting of the wild boar, on the tomb, has caufed it to be afcribed to antiquity, it being fuppofed to have been afterwards applied to this ufe; but in thefe things one fhould not be too pofitive. The examples of Bonanno and Lorenzo Ghiberti convince us, that in the rudeft times, when arts and fciences were in a manner totally extinct, fome eminent perfons have appeared, of whofe performances the fucceeding and more enlightened ages of Raphael and Michael Angelo would not have been afhamed. De Seine

Exquifite workmanfhip.

relates

relates, that in the thirteenth century, and a few years before Cimabue brought painting into a greater esteem at Florence, by means of the above-mentioned basso-relievo, which seemed to represent Meleager hunting the wild boar, Nicholas Pisano improved the art of sculpture in his age. In this cathedral are also several good pictures by Domenico Beccafumi, Antonio Soliani, Domenico Ghirlandi, Benozze Gozzoli, Perino del Vago, Giorgio Vasari, Sodomo, and Bronzino. The church wants light, and has a flat roof, &c. and every particular in it worth notice is described in a pompous folio published at Rome in 1705, with the title of *Jos. Martini Theatrum Basilicæ Pisanæ, in quo præcipuæ illius partes enarrationibus iconibusque in* xxxii *Tab. ostenduntur.*

Large ancient urn. On the outside of the cathedral, on a pillar, stands a large antique urn, or white marble vase, not unlike a flower-pot, and prettily embellished with basso-relievo. Whether it was the repository of the ashes of the dead, or served for some other use is uncertain; the inscription under it being too modern to command an absolute credit, which runs thus:

Questo e il Talento, che Cesare Imperatore diede a Pisa, col quale si misurava la censo che a lui era dato.

'This was the gift of the emperor Cesar to Pisa, being 'the measure of the tribute paid to him.'

The baptistery. The baptistery is of itself a large circular building, with a high cupola, but it has no lantern, or any opening at the top, and is built all of white marble. The last judgment, represented in basso-relievo on the pulpit, by Nicholas Pisano, cannot fail of pleasing a curious eye. Within the baptistery are eight pillars of oriental marble, and every one of them cut out of a single block. The large marble font is divided by four partitions, which shews, that formerly baptism was here performed by immersion; and in the middle stands a bronze statue of John the Baptist. The architect of this bapistery was Giovanni Pisano, who disposed the concavity of the cupola in such a manner, that any noise made below is followed with a Remarkable echo. very loud and long double echo, which, as to its contrivance,

vance, exceeds the echo of Simonetti near Milan, but the repetition is not ſo clear and diſtinct. Two perſons alſo whiſpering, with their faces near the wall, oppoſite to each other, may converſe together without being overheard by the company that ſtand between them *.

Though marble be indeed very common in the religious and other capital buildings at Piſa, yet the large columns and walls muſt not be thought to conſiſt wholly of it, for they are made of other materials, and only incruſted with marble.

Il Campo Santo, or the city burying-place, is an oblong piece of ground, with a gallery round it, and divided by low ſtone walls into three equal parts; in the uppermoſt lie the nobility, the citizens in the middle, and the peaſants in the loweſt part. In the year 1228, the Piſans having ſent fifty gallies to the holy war, as auxiliaries to the emperor Frederic II. the commanders, probably in imitation of the pious example of Helena, grand-mother to Conſtantine the Great, who ſent a quantity of earth from the Holy Land to Rome, took in a cargo of the earth near Jeruſalem, and brought it to this cœmetery, where it was obſerved to have ſuch a ſingular quality, that it cauſed the bodies interred in it, for the firſt eight hours, to ſwell prodigiouſly, which, in the ſucceeding eight hours, ſhrunk again to their natural proportion, and, within eight hours more, were conſumed to the very bone; but this virtue has been long ſince loſt; and, if it ever exiſted, it was certainly owing to a mixture of a great quantity of ſtrong lime; ſo that the ſuppoſed miracle might be eaſily renewed, if the burial-place did not afford room for many more than the inhabitants of this deſolate city. The Piſans have a tradition, that this virtue, of conſuming dead bodies within twenty-four hours, was obſerved particularly to decreaſe in the time of the plague, or any epide-

Il Campo Santo.

Why ſo called.

* This is owing to the conſtruction of the cupola, which, inſtead of being an exact circle, muſt be elliptical; and this has two *foci*, or points, at which two perſons diſpoſed to converſe together, without being heard by others who are preſent, are to ſtand with their faces cloſe to the wall. There the ſound or words pronounced are reflected, and carried towards one of the *foci*, and, agreeably to the laws of reflection, with regard to the rays of light, ſound, or colliſion of two ſolid bodies, the angle of reflection is exactly equal to the angle of incidence.

mical

mical distemper, by reason of the unctuousness communicated to the soil, from the great numbers interred in it. The galleries were built by Giovanni Pisano, and finished in 1289. On the walls are several scriptural histories, painted by several hands, among which the history of Job, in eight pieces, by Giotto, deserves particular notice. Bennoti Florentini, who is also buried here, has adorned this gallery with the life of the patriarch Joseph, in four compartments; and to Busalmaco, or Andrea d'Orgagna, who died in 1389, it owes a very large representation of the last judgment, in the middle of which is seen king Solomon hanging down his head, with all the other signs of a guilty conscience. On our Saviour's left-hand, hell is represented, and on his right the mansions of felicity, crowded with monks and nuns: However, an angel is seen to take the freedom of dragging away a monk by the hair, as not qualified to be in such good company. The invention of this piece is said to be borrowed from Dante's poem on this subject. Of the other paintings to be seen here those of Benozzo Gozzoli are the best, who has very happily introduced into his historical pieces the portraits of the most eminent persons in his time. In one of these galleries or portico's are seventy or eighty large marble coffins, which by reason of the admirable bas-reliefs they are adorned with are supposed to be the work of antiquity. Many persons who distinguished themselves by their skill in the arts and sciences, or their military bravery, and are interred in the Campo Santo, have their monuments in the galleries, among which are those of John Francisco Vegi, Matthias Curti, Pamphili Columbino Leonardo, the celebrated civilian, who died in 1632, Pagnino Gaudentio, Juliano Viriani Antonio, and Carlo Antonio Puteo, archbishop of this city, who endowed a college in the Piazza dei Cavalieri for six students and a tutor. Filipo Decio, who was an excellent civilian, caused his monument to be erected here whilst he was still living, with this epitaph, not greatly to the honour of his heirs:

Paintings.

Old picture of the last judgment.

Phil. Decius——hoc sepulchrum sibi fabricari curavit, ne posteris suis crederet.

Filipo

'Filipo Decio,——unwilling to truſt his poſterity, has 'provided himſelf with this monument.'

Boncampagno, a lawyer, who died in the year 1574, has erected to his relation pope Gregory XIII. in this place a moſt ſtately monument, adorned with ſeveral fine ſtatues.

In another part of this gallery there is a piece of ſculpture in baſſo-relievo, though a very coarſe one, repreſenting a dragon drawn in a carriage by oxen, and ſaid to be caught in an iron cage by a ſingular contrivance of John, or Nino Orlandi; an account of this exploit is delivered to us in the following inſcription near it: Story of a dragon.

Hunc lapidem, qui inſculpta habetur icon illius ſerpentis ſive Draconis, qui proximos agros vulgo Migliarino nuncupatos infeſtos habens hominibus atque armentis exitialis per Joannem ſeu Ninum Orlandi in caveam ferream mira ingenii arte illectus captus clauſuſque morti datus eſt, ne tam laudabile facinus temporum injuria obſoleſcat, ex Divi Joſephi Sacello eiſdem in agris, ubi res geſta eſt, exſtructo, in hunc locum Piſanæ pietatis exemplum, Eques Julius Gaetani Ædilis transferendum curavit, anno Salutis MDCCVII.

'This ſtone (whereon is cut the figure of the ſerpent 'or dragon which having long infeſted that part of the 'neighbouring country, commonly called *Migliarino*, and 'committed dreadful havock among the inhabitants and 'their cattle, was by the admirable addreſs of John, or 'Nino Orlandi, allured into an iron cage where it was 'killed) after being erected in St. Joſeph's chapel, near 'the ſcene of the action, that the memory of it might 'not be loſt by the injuries of time, was removed hither as a memorial of Piſan gratitude, by order of 'Julio Gaetani, the ædile, or ſurveyor of the public 'buildings, *&c.* in the year 1707.'

The concern of the city of Piſa at the death of L. and C. Cæſar, ſons to M. Marcellus, and grandſons to the emperor Auguſtus, by his daughter Julia, is expreſſed in theſe two inſcriptions:

J.

I.

Ancient inſcriptions.

Colonia Julia Piſana nunciata morte L. Cæſaris Auguſti F. cenſuit quotannis inferias illius manibus certo ritu mittendas per Magiſtratus eoſve, qui ibi juri dicundo præeſſent, poſt urbem conditam Anno DCCLVI. *Chriſti vero anno* IIII.

'The Julian colony at Piſa, on hearing the death of 'Lucius Cæſar, grandſon to Auguſtus, reſolved that of'ferings to his *manes* ſhould be annually performed with 'certain rites by the magiſtrates, or other perſons inveſted 'with public authority. In the year of Rome 756, of 'the Chriſtian æra IV.'

II.

Colonia Julia Piſana audita morte C. Cæſaris Auguſti F. cenſuit, ut die, quo illius obitus nunciatus eſt, uſque ad eum diem, quo oſſa relata ſunt, ab omni lætitiæ genere abſtineretur, utque illi eodem modo, quo L. fratri parentatum fuerat, parentaretur, arcus inſuper & ſtatuæ ponerentur. Poſt Urbem conditam DCCLVIII. *Chriſti vero anno* V.

'The Julian colony at Piſa receiving advice of the 'death of Caius Cæſar reſolved, that, from the day in 'which the news of his death was brought till his aſhes 'be depoſited, all diverſions be intermitted, and his obſe'quies celebrated in the ſame manner as thoſe of his bro'ther Lucius, and moreover, that they be honoured with 'triumphal arches and ſtatues. In the year of the city '758, and of Chriſt V.'

On the pillar betwixt theſe two inſcriptions are theſe words:

CAES. L. AEL.

Antoninus.

Adrianus Antoninus. Aug. Pius. M. Tr. P. VI. Coſ. III. Imp. II. P. P. Viam. Æmiliam. vetuſtate. dilapſam. oper. ampliatis reſtituendam. curavit. a. Roma. M. P. CLXXXVIII. Which at full length runs thus, *Cæſar. Imperator. Ælius Adrianus. Antoninus. Auguſtus. Pius. Pontifex. Maximus. Tribunitia. poteſtate. VI. Conſul III. Imperator. II. Pater. Patriæ. Viam. Æmiliam. vetuſtate. dilapſam. operibus. ampliatis reſtituendam. curavit. a. Roma. millia. paſſuum* CLXXXVIII.

'The

'The emperor Ælius Adrianus, Antoninus, Augustus, 'Pius being high priest, tribune the sixth time, consul 'the third, and imperator or chief commander the se- 'cond time, the father of his country, caused the Æmi- 'lian ancient way decayed by time to be magnificently 'repaired for 188 miles from Rome.'

Under the pillar is this following account:

Lapis milliaris cum inscript. Centesimus hic super octogesimum octavum ab Urbe Lapis, in Via Æmilia ad Pisanum mare vergente a Cæsare Adriano Antonino Pio Imperatore olim positus eoque in loco qui vulgo Rimazzano nuncupatur inventus, huc ad memoriam antiquitatis tuendam translatus est Equite Julio Gaetano Ædile A. D. MDCCIV. Ancient lapis milliaris.

'This mile-stone marked the hundredth, which was 'placed by the emperor Adrian Antoninus Pius at the 'distance of above eighty-eight miles from the city, in 'the Æmilian road, leading to the sea near Pisa, being 'found in the district of Rimazzano, for the better pre- 'servation of it as a valuable antique, Julio Gaetanis, the 'ædile, removed it hither. A. D. 1704.'

In the cathedral church-yard, near the choir, stands the famous leaning round tower detached from any other building; it is ascended by three hundred and fifty-five steps to the top, which is inclosed with a breast-work, and in it hang seven bells. Its height is computed at an hundred and eighty-eight feet; and to the eye it seems divided into eight partitions or stories, each of them surrounded with a colonnade of thirty-eight pillars, which in all the rows are of the same thickness, but decrease in length proportionably towards the top. The ground floor is the only one without an opening betwixt the pillars, but all the other stories form so many galleries or balconies which are carried round the tower. It was completed in the year 1174, and one Wilhelm, a German, together with Bonanno, frequently mentioned above, are said to have been the architects. The most remarkable thing in it is, that a plummet let down perpendicularly from the top touches the ground at the distance of fifteen feet from the The leaning tower.

the bottom of the tower. This ſurpriſing inclination is by many imagined to have been deſigned by the architects, as a proof of their ſkill; but ſuch a notion can only proceed from want of knowing, that it is ſo far from ſhewing any great ſkill in architecture, that any common builder may do the like, eſpecially if his materials conſiſt of free-ſtone. Nor is this the only leaning tower in Italy, for this defect, which creates ſo much wonder, is cauſed by an error in laying the foundation. The like is ſeen in the ſquare tower of La Gariſenda at Bologna, which yet may ſtand ſome ages, for the duration of ſuch a work does not abſolutely depend on its round figure, as Vaſari affirms. The leaning tower at Piſa has indeed no apartments within, the floors and cielings of which would ſhew whether the inclination was intended by the architects or not; but the pedeſtals of the loweſt row of pillars are a ſufficient proof that it was not, as they are ſunk much deeper in the earth on the ſide of the inclination than on the other.

Church della Spina. The church della Spina makes but a mean appearance, though in it is kept, as is pretended, a part of the ignominious crown of thorns which our Saviour wore: the key of the repoſitory of this relic is always kept by one of the principal inhabitants of the city.

In the Carmelites church are ſome good paintings by Maſſaccio, a fine altar of Florentine work, with ſeveral ſtatues and large pillars of white marble.

St. Matthew's church, which belongs to the Benedictine nuns, is ſmall but very elegant, and particularly

Perſpective painting. remarkable for the perſpective painting in *freſco* on the roof of it; but the beholder muſt ſtand on a particular ſtone near the middle of the pavement, for that is the point of view from whence all the figures, pillars, &c. of the picture are diſtinctly ſeen in their proper arrangement.

Oppoſite to this church, and on the other ſide of the

The caſtle. Arno, ſtands the old caſtle of Piſa, but, like another fort near the arſenal, it is of no manner of importance. The real citadel, which is a modern fortification, lies near St. Mark's gate; as for the city, it has only a bare wall and a ditch. The Arno divides the town into two parts, of which, that where the cathedral ſtands is both the largeſt and beſt built. The river here is of a conſiderable breadth,

being

being within two hours journey of the ſea where it diſembogues itſelf; ſo that few cities in Italy are better ſituated for commerce. Piſa indeed formerly could not be ſaid to neglect ſuch an advantage; but the firſt ſtep of the politic Florentines, after ſubduing this flouriſhing republic, was to deprive the Piſans of all their trade and wealth, leſt they ſhould enable them to attempt the recovery of their freedom.

Piſa has no fewer than three bridges acroſs the Arno, and Bridges. that in the middle is built with marble. Formerly the inhabitants of the city on each ſide of the river uſed every year to have a mock-engagement on this bridge, like that betwixt the Caſtellani and the Nicoloti on St. Barnabas's-bridge at Venice, to which the following inſcription on the ſecond pier of the bridge alludes:

En moles
Olim lapidea
Vix ætatem ferens
Nunc marmorea
Pulchrior & firmior ſtat
Simulato Marte
Virtutis veræ ſpecimen
Sæpe datura.

'This bridge, formerly of common ſtone, being decayed by time, is rebuilt with marble, and of greater ſtrength and beauty; on it examples of real courage will often be diſplayed in feigned battles.'

On one of the pillars is this inſcription:

FERDINANDO II.
Mag. Duce Etruriæ
Pacis ac Juſtitiæ ſtudio
Magnanimitate
Et clementia inclyto
VIII. *luſtris regnante*
Ab Orbe reſtituto
A. MDCLX.

'In the thirty-ſecond year of the happy reign of Ferdinand II, great duke of Tuſcany, a prince famous for his love of peace and juſtice; for his magnanimity and clemency; and in the year of the redemption of the world 1660.'

On another ſtone of this bridge are theſe words:

Pons annorum curſu & irrequietis aquarum pulſibus dejectus, non indignanti Arno repoſitus.

'This bridge being broken down by length of time, and the impetuoſity of the water, the Arno aſſumed a gentle current whilſt it was repairing.'

In another place is this inſcription:

Viator, perge gratus, ſemitæ compendium carpe, & urbis nuper disjunctæ nunc ſociatæ beneficio fruere.

'Go on, traveller, and gratefully enjoy this ſhorter way, by which the city, formerly disjoined, is now united.'

What a late writer has mentioned concerning an aqueduct before the Lucca gate, has no other foundation than that there is a large canal which extends to the mountains, parallel with the road to Lucca.

Phyſic-garden. The phyſic-garden, ſituated near St. Stephen's church, is very large, and well ſtocked with all ſorts of curious plants. Here are alſo water-works, both for ornament and diverſion. At the entrance hang the ſkeleton and ſome other parts of a whale, and over the door is this neceſſary advice:

Hic Argus eſto, non Briareus.

'Here you may employ a hundred eyes, but not a hundred hands.'

Michael Angelo Tilly, profeſſor of botany at Piſa, and ſuperintendant of this garden, has publiſhed an account

count of its flowers, plants, &c. in a folio, printed at Florence.

In the chamber of natural curioſities belonging to the phyſic-garden one ſees, among other things, a ſprig of coral growing on a human ſkull; two pieces of cryſtal, in one of which is a drop of water in perpetual motion, and in the other is a fly incloſed. The former brought to my mind one of the tears of Chriſt, when he wept at Lazarus's gr[illegible]* the Benedictines at Vendome find their account in the great reſort drawn thither by ſuch a venerable relic, but which, in reality, is only ſuch a natural curioſity as the above; and the poet Claudian ſaw the like curioſity, which occaſioned this ingenious epigram:

Solibus indomitum glacies Alpina rigorem
Sumebat, nimio jam pretioſa gelu.
Nec potuit toto mentiri corpore gemmam,
Sed medio manſit proditor orbe latex.
Auctus honor; liquidi creſcunt miracula ſaxi,
Et conſervatæ plus meruiſtis aquæ.

'Deep in the ſnowy Alps a lump of ice
'By froſt was harden'd to a mighty price;
'Proof to the ſun, it now ſecurely lies,
'And the warm dog-ſtar's hotteſt rage defies:
'Yet ſtill, unripen'd in the dewy mines,
'Within the ball a trembling water ſhines,
'That through the cryſtal darts its ſpurious rays,
'And the proud ſtone's original betrays:
'But common drops, when thus with cryſtal mix'd,
'Are valued more than if in rubies fix'd.'

I have already animadverted on the miſtake of the ancients in aſcribing to cryſtal the ſame origin with ice; and believe I have taken notice of an amethyſt, with a drop of water in it, to be ſeen in Sir Hans Sloan's cabinet at London.

* Thiers, who was a good catholic, has not ſcrupled to expoſe the fable.

On the little silver coin at Pisa the virgin Mary is represented with a veil, and this motto: *Super omnes speciosa*; 'Incomparable in beauty.' On the reverse, *Aspice Pisas*; 'Be favourable to Pisa.'

The distance from Pisa to Lucca is twelve Italian miles, and the road is most delightful, especially in dry weather, when, instead of crossing over mount St. Julian, one may keep along the plain. The country is divided into square inclosures, and planted with charm[illegible] trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly intermingle their branches at the top, and form beautiful festoons. In summer and autumn nothing can exceed this tract of land, the mountain, which runs all the way on the right, being covered with olives and cypress-trees of an extraordinary height. Though the winters here are not very mild, and the nights of late have been so frosty, that, in those parts of the road which are not exposed to the sun, the carriages make not the least impression; yet I observed here several fields sown with flax, which looked extremely green, and the flax half an ell high in winter; as it does not ripen till May, it must be an extraordinary kind, to weather such frosty nights without receiving any damage. Other fields I saw full of white cabbages, a large kind of turnips, &c.

Flax growing in winter.

Lucca, Jan. 22, 1730.

LET-

LETTER XLI.

Account of Lucca and Pistoia.

SIR,

THE republic of Lucca is not above thirty Italian miles in circumference; but the fertility of the soil, and the mildness of its government, have been such attractive inducements for settling here, that the inhabitants of the city, and the hundred and fifty villages belonging to it, are computed to be an hundred and twenty thousand, of which thirty thousand are able to carry arms. Nothing however but a foreign support can preserve Lucca from becoming a prey to the great duke of Tuscany, who has already found means to hem it on all sides with his territories. Several attempts have already shewn an impatience in those princes to unite this so beautiful and convenient a spot to their other dominions, and to involve Lucca in the same calamitous destiny with Florence, Sienna, and Pisa. Plausible pretences for a quarrel will frequently arise, not only from disputes about limits, so natural to contiguous states, but from the obstinate refusal of the Lucquese to acknowledge the family of the Medicis great dukes of Tuscany, allowing them only the title of dukes in Tuscany. In such a situation an universal concord and harmony is of absolute necessity for transmitting to posterity the blessings of their darling goddess LIBERTY, whose name they bear on their arms, and whose image is not only impressed on their coins, but also on the city-gates, and all their public buildings. Lucca. Villages.

Their council of state is composed of a *gonfaloniere*, or *doge*, and nine senators, who are all members of the great council, and are changed every two months. These counsellors, who are called *anziani*, or elders, Government.

 bear

bear the title of *excellentiſſimi*, and, whilſt in office, live in the republic's palace, where their expences are defrayed at the charge of the ſtate; but, when they go abroad on their own private concerns, it muſt be *incognito*, and in a cloſe ſedan, with the curtains drawn. A *doge* is not capable of being re-elected till the expiration of ſeven years. The great council above-mentioned conſiſts of a hundred and thirty of the nobility, and a hundred and ten commoners, who are changed every two years.

Troops. The palace guard is a corps of ſeventy-ſix Switzers, and the reſt of the republic's forces may conſiſt of about five hundred men.

Revenue. Its ordinary revenue is computed at four hundred thouſand *ſcudi*, * or crowns.

Largeneſs of the city. The city is three Italian miles in circumference, and is fortified with eleven baſtions, which, with the other works, are planted with two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon.

Ramparts. The ramparts are very pleaſant, being planted all round with four rows of trees, and in ſome parts with more. The country in which the city ſtands is a delicious plain, terminated on all ſides by a chain of mountains. The ſkill and induſtry of the inhabitants, in their ſilk and other manufactures, have gained this city the honourable ſurname of *induſtrioſa*, or the induſtrious. The ſmall kind of olives, which grow here, are excellent, and the oil they produce is accounted the beſt in all Italy. From this commodity no inconſiderable profit accrues to the republic. The city contains near forty-four thouſand inhabitants, whom I muſt commend for candor and politeneſs, and their decent eaſy behaviour.

Manners. Here are ſeen more young women in the ſtreets, ſhops, churches, and ſchools, than in any other part of Italy, which may ſerve as an excellent pattern to thoſe of moſt Roman-catholic countries.

Police. Their police is very commendable, and great attention is ſhewn in ſuppreſſing luxury, ſuperfluous magnificence, and ſuch diſſipations as often prove ſo deſtructive to families, where no ſuch reſtraints take place. At entring the city, travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms; but 'tis only informing the guard at what gate they intend to go out when they leave the city, and they are ſure to find

* About 80,000 *l.* Sterling.

them

them there: They are likewise allowed to wear their swords for three days, but afterwards must have a particular license, which generally is granted only to persons of high rank, the knights of Malta, and St. Stephen. No commoner, though he be one of the council, must appear with a sword, and no soldier without.

Strangers never fail to be welcomed here with an evening serenade, which is accompanied with an humble intimation, that they would be pleased to make some returns for such an honour. The houses are generally well built, and the streets well paved and broad, but most of them irregular. Serenades.

The palace of the republic is large and spacious, without any thing curious, unless it be the arsenal, which makes a part of it, and has always arms in readiness for twenty thousand men. Arsenal.

The cathedral is a very spacious building, of the Gothic kind, which in Italy is called Architectura Tedesca; the patron of it is St. Martin; and among the most valuable curiosities are a piece of the Lord's-supper, by Tintoretti; the admirable marble monument of the Giunigi family, by Andrea Della Quercia; and a basso-relievo, by Nicholas Pisano. In the vestry are eight large silver busts, and a golden crucifix of most exquisite workmanship, there being no less than twenty-four images on it. This crucifix is said to have been pledged by the Pisans for twenty-four thousand *scudi* for a limited term; but as they deferred to redeem it till the last day, and then coming too late, the gates of Lucca were shut against them. The cathedral.

The chief relic in this church is the Volto Santo, or a wooden crucifix, believed to have been carved by the disciple Nicodemus, and very different from others, the body being covered with a velvet or damask robe, embroidered with gold; and on the head, instead of a wreath of thorns, is a golden crown glittering with jewels. It stands in a chapel, adorned with porphyry and marble pillars, where it daily receives the most profound adoration of the people, with several silver lamps continually burning before it; and, as a further mark of the city's veneration, the image of it is struck on the coin. Several Volto Santo.

 good

good manuscripts are likewise to be seen in the library belonging to this church.

Privilege of the bishop of Lucca. The see of Lucca, like that of Bamberg, and some others, is under the immediate jurisdiction of the pope, which intitles the bishop to the *pallium* and cross, like archbishops, and on public solemnities the canons are dressed like cardinals.

Story of a large stone in St. Fredian's church. In St. Fredian's church they shew a stone fifteen feet long, seven and a half in breadth, and fourteen inches thick, but chiefly valued by the credulous on account of the inscription upon it, signifying, that in the sixth century St. Fredian, and some of the canons, carried it upon their shoulders several miles, and then putting it into a cart, drawn by two heifers, brought it to the city to be employed in building the church. On a monument in this church is the following inscription:

Hic jacet corpus S. Ricardi Regis Angliæ.

King Richard of England. 'Here lies the body of St. Richard, king of England.'

And over it,

Agno D. Ricardum beatificanti.

'To the lamb who makes St. Richard happy.'

But how the body of any of the kings of England, of that name, came hither, is what the history of that country says nothing of.

Font. The font in St. Fredian's church is a piece of ancient workmanship of white marble, adorned with several images, and of the same size with that of Pisa, and is said to have served for immersion of proselytes. On one of the altars lies the corpse of St. Sitta. Another piece which deserves notice here, is the tomb of cardinal Bonvisi, a native of Lucca, the marble and inlaid work being extremely beautiful.

Cardinal Bonvisi's tomb.

Painting in St. Mary's church. On the high altar, in the church of St. Maria, Corto Landini, is the assumption of the virgin Mary, by Guido Rheni;

Rheni; on each side are some other pieces by the same hand. Another altar exhibits the virgin Mary in the clouds, and two persons kneeling before her, with this inscription:

Ut ejus nive dealbemur.

'May our sins be covered by her snow-like innocence.'

The roof of this church is covered with fine painting in *fresco* and gilding, and its altars are decorated with excellent pieces of sculpture in marble.

In the church of St. Paulinus, one of the patrons of the city, are several admirable pieces in basso-relievo, by Baccio di Monte-lupo, who is also interred there. The high altar deserves particular notice. Sculpture in St. Paulinus's church.

Over the main entrance of the church of St. Pietro Maggiore is the following account of a gamester:

In matris suæ prodigiis mirabili, quæ in hac imagine A. D. MDCLXXXVIII. *ab impio aleatore taxillis appetita, mox confracto ejusdem brachio, post unius pœnam cunctis benefica e porta urbis in Petri templum delata omnium votis cœlum hic aperit, Operarii B. M. V. & S. P. M. P. P. A. Sal.* MDCCVI.

'The workmen of the blessed virgin Mary, and of 'the church of St. Pietro Maggiore, raised this monu-'ment to him who is wonderful in the miracles wrought 'by his mother, who, in the year 1688, was struck with 'dice by an impious gamester, whose arm was imme-'diately broken. After punishing one wretch, she bestows 'her favours on all; and, being brought from the city 'gate to St. Peter's church, she opens heaven to the 'prayers of all her votaries. 1706.'

This miracle, in which the impious offender came off with only a broken arm, is to be distinguished from that in commemoration of which a monument is set up in the Augustines church. The story goes, that a gamester, inraged at his ill luck, is said to have thrown a stone at the image of the virgin Mary, by which the infant would certainly have been damaged, had she not nimbly re-moved

moved it from her right to her left arm (where to this day it continues) and that, out of the wound which the virgin received by the blow, a great quantity of blood issued; it is added, that the criminal was immediately swallowed up by the earth. Without the church is shewn both the place where this miscreant was at play, and where the image stood in the church-wall; but it is now placed within the church. In the Chapella del Sasso are seen the stone fastened in an iron ring, the image, and the opening of the earth, which the vulgar believe to be bottomless, and to terminate perpendicularly in hell; but it is too narrow to receive a man of any bulk: however it is very carefully kept with an iron cover, fastened with two iron bolts. On one side, near the image, is this inscription:

Proluat ut culpam, dat Virgo sanguinis undam,
At cadit, ignorans impius esse piam.

'To efface his crime, the virgin pours forth streams of blood, but the impious wretch dies ignorant of her goodness and clemency.'

On the other side:

Virginis ante aras vestra pro gente Patroni
Assidua Mariam sollicitate prece.

'Ye governors and magistrates, present yourselves before the altars of the virgin, and pray continually to Mary in behalf of the people committed to your charge.'

Under the image, and likewise in the print of this miracle, which is sold here, is the following account:

Hanc Deiparæ imaginem in Ecclesia D. Augustini Lucæ cultam a perdito aleatore olim saxo percussam, mira sanguinis effusione insignem, filio a dextera in lævam translato mirabilem, impio dehiscente terra in infernum sepulto terribilem, Illustr. ac Rev. Sacrosanctæ Vaticanæ Basilicæ Canonici triplex prodigium venerati aurea corona redimiri curarunt. Anno Salutis MDCLXXXX.

'This

'This image of the mother of God, which formerly 'stood to be adored without the church of St. Augustine, 'being hit with a stone, from the hand of an impious 'gamester, is famous for a wonderful effusion of blood 'which followed; she received the blow herself; and, to 'save her infant son, miraculously removed him from the 'right to the left arm. It is likewise terrible, for having 'caused the earth to open, and thro' the chasm sending 'this monster of impiety down quick into hell. The 'most illustrious and reverend canons of the Vatican, as 'a token of their veneration for this three-fold miracle, 'have caused a golden crown to be placed on this image 'in the year 1690.'

In this church is also seen a picture of the annunciation of the virgin Mary, by Ubaldi of Sienna, and of her assumption, by Raphael.

St. Romano, a church belonging to the Dominicans, is remarkable for an excellent piece of the Madonna della Misericordia, by Frate, or as he is usually called Frà Bartolomeo di S. Marco, of whose painting there is also a fine Madonna in St. John's church. St. Romano.

In the centre of one of the squares or piazza's of this city, is a white marble statue of the virgin Mary upon a high pillar.

The distance from Lucca to Pistoia is twenty Italian miles; the first five miles are over a most charming plain, the rest of the way, till within a few miles of Pistoia, is through a mountainous country, but cultivated to the very summits, and being divided into terrasses, one above another, forms no disagreeable prospect. The road in most places is paved, and in dry weather, the hills excepted, not bad. There cannot be a finer scene than the plain country hereabouts; even the Milanese must yield to it in a variety of pleasing objects: Road to Pistoia.

'Here all the seasons lavish all their pride,
'Blossoms, and flow'rs, and fruits, together rise,
'And the whole year in gay confusion lies.'

Pistoia was anciently famous for the defeat of Catiline, and, in later ages, for the tumults of the Guelphs and Gibellines, but at present is in such a low condition, that, Pistoia.

that, tho' it be a large town, the number of its inhabitants does not exceed five thousand; however, they do not want ambition for making a figure, there being abundance of inscriptions here subscribed with *P. P. P.* or *Populus Pistoirensis Posuit.* 'Erected by the people of Pistoia,' in imitation of the ancient Romans. Their country is very fruitful, and produces very fine water-melons, which are also of a very uncommon size. It is probably owing to this fertility of the country, and the cheapness of provision, on account of the small number of its inhabitants, that near forty noble families have chosen this place for their residence. The cathedral is a Gothic structure, in which are several good monuments of its bishops, particularly that erected to cardinal Fertoguerra, begun by Andrea Verrochio, and finished by Lorengetti. Behind the high altar is the ascension of Christ painted on wood, by Bronzino. On the wall, near the font, are five pieces of scriptural history in basso-relievo. Not far from these is the following inscription:

Fertility of the soil.

Cathedral.

Cino, eximio Juris interpreti Bartholique præceptori dignissimo, populus Pistojensis civi suo B. M. Obiit anno Dom. 1336.

'The people of Pistoia erected this monument to the 'memory of their worthy fellow-citizen Cino, a most 'expert lawyer and preceptor to Barthole. He died in 'the year 1336.'

Below it a little stone has the following words on it:

Ossa Domini Cini Jurisconsulti eminentissimi ex antiquo sarcophago ad cenotaphium suum recollecta. 1624.

'The bones of the celebrated Cino the famous civilian 'were brought hither from the place where they were 'deposited in an old stone coffin in the year 1624.'

Above the inscription are some pieces in basso-relievo by Andrea Pisano, representing Cino reading lectures to a numerous audience. Cino's literary accomplishments may be judged of by his intimacy with the famous Petrarch.

The baptistery.

On the area before the cathedral stands the baptistery, which is a large and lofty octangular structure, formerly used

used for baptising proselytes. It is much of the same size with that of Pisa, and the vessel within it, which is large enough for the immersion of adults, is of white marble. The only use they make of it at present is to fill it with holy water for the service of the whole year which is consecrated in this font in the passion week.

In the Franciscan church are several large pieces of painting, particularly a last supper, and Lazarus rising from his grave by Bourjina. On a tomb-stone here I observed this inscription: Franciscan church.

Hic jacet egregius legum Doctor, Magister Thomas de Weston, Anglicus, qui obiit A. D. MCCCCIIII. *die* xxix. *mensis Augusti. Ejus anima in pace requiescat.* Tomb of Dr. Weston an Englishman.

'Here lies that excellent professor of law master Thomas de Weston, an Englishman, who died A. D. MCCCCIIII. (or MCCCCVIII. for the figure is almost obliterated) on the 29th of August. May his soul rest in peace.'

The church of St. Francesco di Sali is worth seeing, there being seven fine pictures painted by Andrea del Sarto, so called from his father's being a taylor, in Italian, *sarto*. St. Francesco di Sali.

St. Prospero's church belongs to the fathers of the oratory, to whom, some years ago, cardinal Fabroni made a present of this fine new edifice and a library, besides other considerable benefactions. The library, exclusive of the manuscripts, consists of fourteen thousand volumes, and is open every day. This magnificent donation was made in the year 1726; and in the pope's ratification of it a permission is granted to the fathers of having prohibited books of every kind, in this library, on condition that they keep them carefully locked up, and allow those only to look into them who can produce a licence for that purpose from the see of Rome. In the anti-chamber of the library are two pieces in basso-relievo representing the shepherds coming to the sacred manger, and the taking of Christ down from the cross, both admirably executed in marble by Cornaquini, and of the same height, which is not above three or four feet. St. Prospero's church. Licence for reading prohibited books.

Episcopal palace. The episcopal palace which joins to the cathedral, is a mean building, but pope Leo XI, having been bishop of Pistoia, has a statue in it erected to his memory.

Poggio à Cajano. From Pistoia to Florence is a journey of twenty Italian miles, if instead of going through Prato one leaves it on the left-hand. Within seven miles and an half of Florence one comes to Poggio à Cajano, where pope Leo X. of the house of Medicis laid the foundation of a palace on account of the pleasant views of the neighbouring mountains, which was finished by the great duke Francis. Its outside has nothing of splendor or magnificence, but to lovers of painting it presents a fine entertainment within by a great variety of pictures by Lavinia, Fontana, Hannibal Caracci, Paul Rubens, Antonio Domenico Gabbiani, Georgio Basari, *&c.* The paintings in the large hall are by Andrea del Sarto, Franciabigio, and Giacomo da Pontormo. Here is a gallery which goes round the whole building on the outside, and a menagery of two Italian miles in circumference.

The country here produceth a kind of very large thick reeds or canes, which are used in the vineyards instead of poles; and it is very remarkable that the horned cattle here are universally white.

The road from Pistoia to Florence is far from being disagreeable, but exhibits no villa's or plantations to the view, and consequently, as may be easily conceived, there's the greater number of them in the neighbourhood of Florence.

Florence, Jan. 24, 1730.

INDEX
TO THE
FIRST VOLUME.

A

AARON, account of cymbals supposed to have been on his vestments page 47
Abortions 347 N
Abstinence from blood 61 N
Abuses ecclesiastical 127
Academy of cadets 157
Agate extraordinary piece of 148 — art of painting on 155—remarkable change in a piece 156
Aix baths, an account of 227—custom at one of them ibid.
Allen Mr. english minister 198
Alsace, nature of its roads 167
Alchymy, satirical definition of 45
Alessandria, why called della Peglia 440
Alexander VI. pope, his remarkable correspondence with the emperor of the Turks 396—his venality 397
Allenge, chevalier de, remarkable behaviour 247 — honour done him by the king of Sardinia ibid.
Alms, odd way of asking 438
Alps, an account of them 173
Alpen, criticism on the word 445, 446 N
Altar, merry consecration of one 86—cloth, remarkable 389
Amadeus, D. of Savoy, his vicissitudes 203
Amazon, Swedish 116
Ambergris, account of 45, 46 N
Ambras, account of the curiosities kept in the castle of 36
Amsterdam, large piece of amber presented to the East-India company of 46 N
Angelo, Michael, flatters the clergy 444
Antiquity, no proof of true religion 152 N
Annonciada, order of, account of it 271
Apothecaries, a regulation concerning them 337—searchers appointed to examine their medicines ibid.
Aqueduct, subterranean and large 61
Arc river, natural cascades of 230
Arians, first battle against them 425

Arme-

Armenians, their religion 483
Arthur, the ſtatues of 30
Arva river, account of 224
Aſti, its pleaſant ſituation 442
Augsburg, its town-houſe 89
Auguſtine, St. diſpute about his body 435
Auſtria, Don John inceſtuous birth of 32 N
Aymon, his extraordinary height 39—ſtory of him ibid

B

Banditti, account of them 345—great encouragement for ſuppreſſing them ibid.
Barbatus's large hawthorn 111
Batchelors excluded from lucrative employments 181
Baden, margrave of, ſmart ſaying of his miniſter 154
Baſil, its largeneſs, pavement of its ſtreets, ſingularity of its clocks 169—its remarkable police ibid.
Baſſo relievo's of St. Paul's converſion cenſured 417
Bavaria, elector of, error of his behaviour in Tirol 53—electreſs of, a very ſingular lady 71—court of 75—its many feſtivals ibid.—great advantage it makes of ſalt 76—devotion of the elector's ſiſter 80—his dogs well provided for 84
Bean ore, its iron 148
Beard, remarkable long one 21
Beggars, none at Genoa 472
Belloti, his peculiar art 414
Bells baptized 6—when firſt caſt 7 N—worn on cloaths 38—a ſilver one 161
Berg, criticiſm on the word 448
Bern, batchelors excluded from profitable employments there 179, 180—degeneracy there 181—its arſenal 183—ſingular attention concerning arms, and its forces 187
Bernſtorff, baron, firſt propoſes the march of the confederate army into Germany 100—his knaviſh ſecretary ibid.
Black ſlate table, very remarkable one 136
Blockſberg, obſervations on 11
Blood, uſed in boiling ſalt 61
Boden-ſee or lake, deſcription of 16 and N—remarkable ſalmon trouts in, and how ſecured alive 17
Bomb ſhells, fill'd with louis d'ors 312
Books, prohibited 509
Borgo, marquis del, his ſmart anſwer 361
Boromean iſlands, enchanting beauty of them 374
Boromeo, counteſs, a very extraordinary lady 398
———, St. Charles, pompous images of him 388, 389
Braw, Hans, his gigantic ſtature 52
Breach at Turin, reſource againſt it 318
Bregentz foreſt, ſtrange cuſtom there 25
Bridge, wonderful 468
Briſac, medal on it 167
Brunette, a remarkable fort 238
Brunſwick, number of the clergy there 102 N
Buffoon, ſaying of one 118
Building, regulation concerning it 323

Bur-

Burgundians, ſlaughter of them 189
Burial place, remarkable one 491
Burials, ſhocking at Turin 331
—cuſtom at 472
Buttons, remarkable ſet of 78

C

Caars Trolden, wonderful ſerpent 41 N
Cadets, academy of 157
Calvin, his grave unknown 215
Candleſticks ſilver, of prodigious weight 159
Canſtadt teeth 137
Caput Meduſæ 136
Caraffa, a very extraordinary cheat 350
Caramuel, his verſatile genius and account of him 131
Carcano, his liberality 418
Carignan princeſs of, ſtory of her 266
Carnaval, diſputes about it 425
Carriages, manner of, from Geneva to Italy 221
Caſcade, very remarkable 230
Cataracts forming rainbows 9 N
Cathedral of Milan, its grandeur 384, &c.
Catinat marſhal, invades Piedmont 311—his generoſity 312
Cattle, horned 510
Cavalieri, remarkable fraternity of 408
Cavern remarkable 148
Cellar without its equal 120
Cennis, mount, account of 231, &c.—wild beaſts in 235—why its inhabitants are called marrons 234
Chaffers, great numbers on a lake 17—where found in winter ibid.—devaſtation by 18
Chairmen in Savoy, their prodigious activity 234
Chambery 227
Chariot, drawn by ſtags 119 N
Charles the fat, cataſtrophe of 20
——— V. his inceſtuous amour 32 N—ſaying on the Germans and Spaniards 42 N —XIIth. his precipitancy 112—the bold, his cataſtrophe 183, 184—the XIIth of Sweden, what call'd by the Turks 194—inſtances of his obſtinacy to his grandmother, &c. 195—manner of life ibid. — compariſon with Alexander the Great ibid.—converſation betwixt him and F. B. 195—reflexions on his conduct ibid.—his regard to a dog 465—IId. of England, his miſtreſſes 433
Chartereuſe, remarkably ſuperb 433—the fathers waggiſh 434—its hoſpitality 435
Cheapneſs of former times 121
Cheſnuts, method of preparing them 358
Chivaſſo, clocks there 369
Chryſolaris John, reſtorer of the Greek language, account of 23, &c.
Ciziſbei, Genoeſe gallants 455
Clergy of Wurtemberg, their incomes 127—kept under 298—their becoming morals 303—ſtory of their indelible character 343
Coaches, why not uſed at Genoa 450

Cobalt 106
Coloredo, count, character of him 382
Commercial companies, advantages of them 103 N
Confederate army, march of, into Germany, by whom proposed 100
Conjuring looking-glasses 43
Constance, disgrace meant there to an image of John Huss 21—idle notion of the spot where he suffered 22
Consuls, stile and form of their passes 473
Coral, a very curious one 43
Corn, regulation concerning it 210
Corpus Christi, description of its festival 70
Cote la, good wine of 199
Countries, fatal to poisonous creatures 91
Crown of iron 429
Crutzmanna, idol of 163
Crystal, observation of Pliny on 49—different opinions about its generation 222, &c. —Pliny's account confuted 222 N &c.—Linnæus's account of it 223 N—mine of it in Switzerland 223—lustres remarkable 261—looking-glass the largest ever made 384—remarkable piece of 425
Cudgel, why called a Bohemian ear-picker 37
Cunico, abbé count de, his sudden change to a virtuous life 248
Curiosity, geographical, on an eminence 12
Cusin, English nobleman, an account of him 177
Custom, odd 400
Customs, their bad footing at Milan 383
Cymbals, why worn on cloaths 38—those on Aaron's vestments 47

D

Danube, source and description of 12
Daucourt, his blasphemous flattery on Lewis XIV. 159
Daun, count of, his character 382
Dauphin, accident at the rejoicings for his birth 164
Deaths-dance 170
Declivity, prodigious celerity of the passage down it 232
Debts, prudent liquidation of 73—law concerning the discharge of them 211
D'entryve, marquis, his bravery and noble saying 312
Dirt, revenue arising from it 212
Doge of Genoa, story of his election 456—compliment paid him at the expiration of his office 457
Dogs, trained up for finding truffles 357—epitaphs on 464
Dominicans, their remarkable theological propositions 299 N
Dominichini, indiscretion of 51
Doria, prince of, his humour at entertaining Charles V. 461—account of 468
Dragon, story of 493
Dung, of cattle, gathered up 450

Durer

Durer Albert, admirable piece of his, and mark of his works 84
Durlach, account of 150—margrave of, saying of prince Eugene about 154

E

Eagle, its longevity 87
Earthquake, surprising effects of 190
Echo, very extraordinary, accounted for 428—remarkable 490
Eastern magi, observations on them 405
Ecclesiastical seminaries, importance of them 125, 126 N—foundations, king of France's edict against them 127 N
Eggs, used in boiling salt 61
Einlass, an ingenious contrivance by a peasant 94
Elephant, skeleton of one petrified dug up 138—teeth hung up in temples 139
Embossed work, remarkable 425
Emerald, remarkably large 19—matrix of 48—account of one 467
England, republicans there alter the Lord's prayer 101—king of, prayed for publicly at Geneva 213—yearly sums laid out in foreign silk 355
English travellers, propensity to adventures 262—adventure of an English nobleman 261—cultivate silk in Georgia 355 their silks highly valued in Italy ibid.—their factory at Leghorn greatly respected 478
Englishman, corpulent 233—carries off a countess 384
English ships and French known by the difference of firing 453
Enmity betwixt Lutherans and Calvinists 128
Entree, la grand 277
Epigrams 297—454—462—499
Epitaphs—of marshal du Quesne 202—Marsin 318—Dr. Vereyen 332—on Merula 404—on Serini 407—on James Trevulsio 417—464, 465—on an Englishman 509
Equisetum foetidum 147
Epona, dissertation on 175
Escape remarkable 327
Eugene prince, story of him 185 N—his regard to England 265 309
Executioner, formerly an honourable office 185

F

Favorita, fine palace of 151
Fays du, his dissertation on painting on gems 156
Felucca, description of 474
Ferdinand duke, his ear-picker 37
Fewel, regulations concerning it 330
Fino Capo, account of 474
Fire arms prohibited 348
Flattery, blasphemous to Lewis XIV. 159—to the king of Sardinia 367
Flores ferri 56
Flying, art of 268 N
Foix, Gaston de, account of him 416
Foreigners, discouragements they lie under 364, 365

Forest-devil, account of 68
Formula concordiæ 129
Forstner, baron, his talents and integrity 107
Fort Brunette, a famous one 238
Foundling hospital 420
Fountain, remarkable for ebbing and flowing 227, &c.
Fox, story of one 135 N
France, medal on its ambassadors 99—king of, his edict against religious foundations 127 N
Franciscans, scruples of conscience of one 132
Francs, bad character of them 15 N
French, their ravages 290—their Error 319—live splendidly 320—rude in their religious zeal 419 N
Freyburg, account of it 189
Fuggers, their munificence 92
Furca or patibulum, remarks on it 441
Furstenberg, the prince of, how trick'd in his marriage 14

G

Germans, ancient, their superstition about lunar eclipses 7 N—their attachment to traditions 25 N—vindicated from sensuality 42—their large stature 52 N—modern stature, cause of its decrease 52—adulteration of their language 87—their loftiness 313
Germany, the catholic provinces, how stiled in Italy 88
Glossopetræ examined 143
Goliath, his stature in English measure 52
Gordon, father 335 N
Grace, eminence of that title 122
Gramlich, his torturing cure 130
Granaries, public 181. 219
Grass, singular quality of 432
Gahrlep, his tame fox 135 N
Gallies, three classes of rowers in them 482—in mourning 486
Gamester, impious 505
Gaming, religious 470
Gate, its great revenue to a governor 381
Geneva, frugality of 3—greatly benefited by French refugees 4—account of 208—luxury discountenanced there 209—its revenues 211—farms the dirt of its streets 212—regulations concerning marriage and discharge of debts 211—profuseness there in celebrating the birth of the dauphin 219—freedom and innocence of the ladies conversation 220—manner of the carriages to Italy 221
Genoa, account of 449—decay of its navy 451—its fine lighthouse 453—its commerce ibid.—number of its forces 457—its extraordinary bridge 468
George I. takes the Franconian and Swabian knights under his protection 101—his wife regulation 305
Georgia, cultivation of silk 355

H

Hair, powdering of, whence derived 428
Hall, its remarkable mint 54—its salt mine 55
Hamel, story of, the occasion of many learned disputes 226 N
Hangman's

Hangman's daughter, story of her 165
Hermitage, remarkable one 64, 188
Heron, hunting of 87—long life ibid.
Heſſe-caſſel, number of the clergy there 102
Hippocrates' account of a bearded woman 116
Hoentwiel, celebrated caſtle of 10—ſituation of ibid.—remarkable cuſtom of carrying a ſtone up to it 11
Hochſtadt, battle of 155
Hog, huge one 50
Holbein, fine painting by him 170, 171, 172
Holoſericum 355
Holwein, miſtake of 50
Holy days, zeal for 425
Homan, errors in his maps 240, 241
Horns, antiquity of nailing them up 110
Horſe, leap of one 39—guards at Turin 307
Hoſpital, lying-in 327—noble hoſpital at Milan, and excellent œconomy of it 418—excellent œconomy of that at Genoa 471
Hotel dieu at Paris, bad œconomy of 422
Hunters, order of 108
Huſs John, account of 21 and N—medal on him 22—foretels Luther 23 N

I

James I. his offer for a volume of manuſcripts 401
Ice, monopoly of 484
Jeſt, of a Spaniard 323
Jeſuits mortified 129—deprived of public ſchools 299—a trick put on them 350
Jews, ſevere laws againſt them 256—their deriſion of Chriſt 442—their freedom and number at Leghorn 479
Immunities for multiplicity of children 305
Impoſture 183
Imperial army ill provided 154
Imperial free cities, declenſion of them 100
Infame Colonna 411
Inns, goodneſs of, in Switzerland 179—badneſs of them at Turin 330—and at Genoa 472—goodneſs of thoſe at Milan 426
Inquiſition, its dignity at Milan 414—ſeverity againſt a prieſt ibid.—at Genoa 453
Inquiſitors, civil 114
Inſcriptions, on a ſtatue of Lewis XIV. 160—on the arſenal of Bern 184—on a charnel houſe 190—elegant ones in an inn 229, 230—on a ſtatue of Victor Amadæus 280—on an hoſpital 327—over an aſylum 370—under the portraits of two learned ladies 397, 398—on a ſkeleton 399—concerning Da Vincis' manuſcripts 401—on Annibal Fontana 403—over a priſon-door 409—on the colonna infame 412—over a ſchool 415—on a wheel 423, 424—under a coat of arms 439—in two chapels 441—on Andrew Doria 458—on the palace

palace of Doria 462—on Leghorn money 480—at a harbour 481—relating to a dragon 493—on L. and C. Cæfar 494—on a bridge 497—on coin 500—on a monument 504—on an altar 505
Infpruck, remarkable ftatue there 30—fine monument of Maximilian I. there ibid.
John, St. curious manufcript of his epiftle 212—the title of that epiftle 212
Ifola bella, Ifola madre, pompous defcription of them and their great beauty 374
Italians, their fondnefs of quacks 332—abfurdity of one 381—their faying of Genoa 456
Italy, unequal'd in cure of poor and fick 422
Judas, his halter 39
Judgment, laft, odd picture of 492
Judges, obligation on them 346
Julius Cæfar, his good nature 476 N

K

Knights of providence, merry order of 158
Kulpis, Mr. his rife from a charity boy, and farther account of him 108

L

La Hogue, print on the victory there 99
Ladies, extraordinary longevity of one 50—a trick put on them 350—their gaiety at Turin 352—ladies or widows fevere reftraint on them 365—freedom of the Milanefe 383—learned 397—perform a croifade 460
Lamia, a fifh of the fhark kind, account of 143 N
Lapides judaici 145—lapis violaceus 148
Lanebourg, its particular fituation—231—its many precipices 232
Lanfrieden Alten, inftrument fo called 186—Papifts compell'd to furrender it 187
Lavaret, valuable fifh 228
Law, Mr. his fkill in gaming 278 N
Laws, fumptuary 169—concerning multiplicity of children 305—good ones by the king of Sardinia 346, &c.—ftrict ones 363, 364
Lazaretto of Milan 410
Leaps, three remarkable 79
Learning encouraged at Wurtemberg 126
Leghorn, account of it 477—defect of its harbour 480
Letter from a prince to an elector 121—from a landgrave of Heffe to a profeffor 122 N—humorous one to the moon 216
Letto fornito, meaning of the word 427
Lewis XIV. ftory of him 71—blafphemoufly flatter'd 159—his fuperb gift to the cathedral at Strafburg ibid.—infatuated with flattery 160—his ignorance 201

Libra-

Libraries, 212—281—338—395 509
Lighthouse, fine, at Genoa 453
Ligorius, account of his curious manuscripts 283
Litigations 14
Longevity. See Lady and Eagle.
Lucca, its good government 501
—its revenue 502
Lunacy, strange instance of 329
Lyons, its laces 56

M

Mammon's bones 139
Mantegna, account of him 400
Manuscripts, curious one 212—282—pilfered by a priest 338—of Thomas Aquinas 395—of Leonardi da Vinci 401
Marble, art of painting on 155
M. Mr. his adventure on the road 165
Marcellinus, his sayings on Christian persecutions 60 N
Marlborough, duke of, marches into Germany 100—fights the French at Schellenberg 155
Marriage, singular law concerning it 211—restraint on 365
Marrons, origin of that name 234
Marsin, marshal of 318
Mary, Virgin, disputes about her conception 74—image of her 79—remarkable picture of her 90
Matrix, of the emerald, and diamond 48
Maurice, St. order of, 273—singular restraint on its knights ibid.
Maximillian I. his adventure in hunting 29—saying of Tirol 27—his strength 38—fine monument 30—his temerity 96
Medal on John Huss 22—on the deliverance of the city of Augsburg 95—on the battle of Hochstadt 97—indecent on queen Anne 99—on the peace of Rastadt 133—on the duke of Sax-Weimar 167—account of some curious silver ones 197, 198—of the Magi 405
Mensa Isiaca 283
Mercantile nobility 455, 456
Merveille fountaine de, accounted for 228 and N
Messenger frozen 235
Messina, fight at, betwixt du Quesne and Ruyter 200
Metals, transmutation of 45 and N
Mews at Saltzburg 63
Milan 379—vast number of its inhabitants, monasteries and churches 380—festivity of the ladies 383 — its home trade mostly managed by women 384—etymology of 426
Military services, powerful recommendation at the court of Turin 274—discipline, care of 307—officers, great esteem of them at the court of Turin 308—discipline, instance of its strictness 309
Militia, well disciplin'd 305
Milk, used by a lady for bathing 476
Mines—of salt 55—of silver ibid. their yearly value 56
Mint, remarkable one 54
Miracles 29—325—327—423—504—505
Mistakes of painters 50

Model, furprifing 157
Monafteries fuppreffed 106
Monks, European filk owing to them 356
Monopolies pernicious 114 — of wine and corn at Genoa 473 —at Leghorn 483
Montagnes maudites. See Mountains
Moon, humorous letter to it 216
Mountain, that on which Hannibal is faid to have encouraged his army with a fight of Italy 237
Mountains, curfed 222, 223
Munich, its fine beer 76—its great revenue 77 — faying of Guftavus Adolphus of it 79—habits and cuftoms 81
Munfter Chriftopher, his extraordinary height 52 N—the text he chofe for his funeral fermon ibid.
Mufchenbrock, Profeffor, notion of his 477
Mufick, its effect 174
Mufick book, curious one 47

N

N—colonel, conftancy of his love 166
Nails of Chrift's crofs 430
Nazari, abbot, his art of painting on agate 155
Neckar, its wines 113
Nero, his wife's care of her complexion 477 N
Niewentytt, obfervations relating to minerals and precipices 11
Nobility deprefs'd in Piedmont 361—caufes of it 359—Florentine 360
Noftalgia of the Swifs foldiers 174
Nymphenburg, delightful palace there 85—its hermitage 86

O

Oil of walnuts 178—that of Provence the beft 476—oil, remarkable effects of, 477
Olives, method of making the oil of 475
Omen againft the Germans 165
Opera at Turin, account of 278 —decency ufed there ibid.
Oration, uncommon, of a quack 332
Oratorio's, good defign of them 470
Order of knights hunters 109—merry one of knights of providence 158
Overyffel, cuftom there at the death of a perfon 82

P

Painters, their hiftorical miftakes 50
Paintings, obfcene, large proffer for 52—obfcene, committed to the flames 156—farcaftick 170 paintings 399, &c. — 444—459—466—471—492
Papifts, whimfical contempt of Judas by one 58—exceed Proteftants in charitable foundations 411
Paracelfus, his tomb and oftentatious epitaph 64—ftory of him 65
Paradife, bird of 47
Path, narrow one called Pas de Diable 238

Pau-

Patibulum and crux, remarks on those words 441
Patkul, John Reinhold, how employ'd 192—account of ibid. 193—shameful end 194—behaviour ibid. N—severe sentence on 208—his letter to baron D. . . . 204, &c.
Patrole of dogs 389
Paul, St. whether ever at Malta 143 and N—his conversion animadverted on 417
Pavia, account of 435
Peasants, Milanese, their odd habits 371
Persecutions, religious 60 and N—213, 214, and N
Persians, their strictness concerning silk-worms 355
Peter the great, his saying about Charles XII. 194
Petrefications, remarkable 10—48—136, &c. 141, &c.—442
Pfaff, secretary, his adventure at Turin 282
Phaeteusa of Abdaris, Hippocrates's account of her 116 N
Physicians, obligations on them 335
Piedmont, prince of, his particular gratitude to baron Valaise 246—other instances of magnanimity 247—his character 263—that of the princess ibid. of madame royale 265—a number of people there and in Savoy 297—value of its money 359—its good laws against thefts 347
Piedmontese, their fondness for gaming 278 — their sagacity about religion 340
Pietra cobra, account of it 71
Pioneer, his bravery 314
Pipe, the ancient pastoral 48
Pisa, its great declension 485
Pius Vth. slipper of 444
Plancus Munatius, statue of him 171
Plica, Polonica, account of 427
P. O. a remarkable personage 130—his bold answer to a lady 131
Pocket, or concealed weapons, strictly prohibited 348
Poland, custom of its nobility at the reading of the gospel 5 N
Police, king of Sardinia's attention to 330—excellent at Genoa 454
Polish lord, his brutal answer 45
Pomerania, small subsidy required by its prince, and his answer on the denial 121
Popes, saying on one 117—venality of their election 481
Post, difficulty of travelling 349
Priest, cruelly punished 414
Prince, story of one 274 N
Pultowa, battle of 112
Punishment of theft 347
Pyramid bent 430

Q

Quacks, their unrestrained freedom in Italy 332
Quesne du, famous French admiral, account of 200—esteem for admiral Ruyter ibid.—answer to Lewis XIV. 201—his reply mistaken by that king ibid.—inscription on his monument 202, &c.

Questions,

Questions, odd, put to a young traveller 427

R

R. Dr. method of proceeding to discover the imposture of a demoniack 250, &c.
Rainbow, formed by water-falls 9 N
Ramasse, manner of going down in sledges from 132
Raphael, cartoon by him 389
Rastadt, account of 153—peace made there 1714 and medals on it ibid. &c.
Rat-catcher of Hamel, account of 226
Rechtern count, his smart reply to an imperial minister 186 N
Refugees, French, their industry 4 — impoliticly rejected at Wirtemberg 103 — advantage of them to Geneva 212
Rehebender, general, his plainness of speech 361
Reichenau, description of the abbey of 18
Reinschild, general, his discourse with F. B. 195
Rejoicings at Geneva, on account of the birth of the dauphin 219
Relax Catholicks 342, &c.
Remedy against the bite of a mad dog 71
Rhine, river, swarms with gnats 155
Ribon's treatise de anima brutorum 135 N
Rice forbid to be sown 370
Ripaile, phrase of, explained 203
Ritual, Ambrosian and Romish, their difference 425
River, its rapidity 372
Rivoli palace 291
Roads, fault in 371
Robbery, how punished in Piedmont 348
Rochemalon, mount, the highest of all the Alps 237—whence Hannibal encouraged his army ibid.—mass annually said there ibid.
Rock crystal. See crystal
Rocket, accident by 165
Rhone, subterraneous course of 216
Roman laws, brass tables of 44
Romans, their policy 163 N — mistake foreign names 448, &c. and N — held narrow streets conducive to health 450
Rome, court of, its differences with that of Turin 298—venality of 481
Rostrum, a naval one 460
Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, account of 83
Ruyter, admiral, mutual esteem of du Quesne 200

S

Sacchieri, father, a very extraordinary person 351
Sacerdotal office extravagantly magnified 415
St. Amour, general, his bravery, politeness, filial duty and charity 313
Saintena, his bravery 311—his keen repartee 312
St. George, knights of 74
Saints, patron, of the several parts of the body 333 N
Salmon trouts, remarkable kind,

and how kept alive when catch'd 17
Salt, its great revenue to the elector of Bavaria 77—and to the city of Ratisbon ibid. — great severity concerning it 483
Saltsburg, city of, 62 — its fine fountain 63 — troops of the archbishop of 67 — regulations in the city of the widows of civil and military officers ibid.
Salt-works, 60—bullocks blood used in them 61, 69, 182
Salutations, order of Sixtus V. concerning them 88—devout ones and abuse of ibid.
Sardinia, king of, his titles and character 242, &c.—secresy at his court 243 — absolute power 244—discourse with a common centinel ib.—his parsimony ibid.—instance of his liberality to the opera company 246 —generosity to baron Valaise for saving his sons ibid.—falls into a violent passion with the chevalier d'Allinge 247—does him great honour afterwards 248—respect to general Schulenburg ibid. &c. — to abbé count Cunico ibid.— method for discovering a pretended possession 249, &c.—disregard of witchcraft 252 — not a bigot 253—behaviour to prince of Wurtemberg ibid.—confession of his faith, 254, &c.--respect to the cross 256--prohibits suspected books 257 —obliged to the Waldenses ibid.—parallel betwixt him and Charles V. ibid. —intrigue with the countess de Verne 257, &c. — reconciliation with his queen after madam de Verne's elopement 260 — behaviour towards an English nobleman found at table with her 261—reprimand to him ibid.—manner of serving another English nobleman 261, 262—his vigorous opposition to the Jesuits 299—exactness with regard to military officers 308—gallantry of his father 262 — number of his subjects in Piedmont and Savoy 297 — account of his family and court 263—of his great prerogative 298—his repentance 295 — revenues 296 —military forces 304, 305—saying of his 319—his declaration concerning divinity 334 —his artifices 360 — his peremptoriness 368
Savoy, bad consequence from a project to increase its revenue 199 — entertainment on the road thro' it 221—French the universal language 225—manner of living ibid.
Savoyards, design on Geneva 210 —how they live at Paris 225 —their honesty and industry ibid.
Scala Santa 80—devotion there ibid.--Savoyard messenger froze in the snow 235 N
Scandalous begging at the court of Milan 382
Schaffhausen, description of it, 1 —martial genius of the people 5—petrefactions near 10
Schel-

Schellenberg, battle of 154
Schutz, Mr. faying of his 103
Schwatz, filver mines of 55, &c.
Sciences, ftate of, in Piedmont 334, 335
Self-love, its falfe artifices 151
Selvi, a theatrical fongftrefs, her prudence 440
Semar, river, a remarkable cafcade in 236
Serpents, fome prodigious ones 40 N
Serveletto, what it is 427
Servetus, fpot where he was burnt 214
Shamoy, account of 27—42 balls of 27 N
Shield, remarkable 461
Shoes, ancient 38
Siege, cenfure on that of Turin 319
Silk, great trade of 353—worms, reafon for prohibiting them at Turin ibid.—method of the cultivation of it in Piedmont ibid.—fingular method of accelerating the production of filk-worms 354—hiftory of filk 355
Sledges, prodigious celerity along a defcent 232
Sloane, Sir Hans, mufæum of 43—49—499
Snuff, great revenue from 297
Sodomites, their punifhment 344
Soiffons, prince Eugene de, account of him 267—unhappy change in him 269 N
Soldiers mark'd with ftigmata 57 N—arms mark'd with the fign of the crofs 58—exempt from *civil jurifdiction* 409
Spaniards, farcafm of Charles V. on 43 N—make little account of legitimacy 381
Spring, remarkable for its flowing 227 N
Stag, extraordinary, an account of 50 — remarkable hiftory of two 111—draw a chariot 119
Stalactitæ, mountain of 149
Standard, a remarkable one at Strafburg 162, 163
Statues, equeftrian 30 — ftatue odly contrived 77—ftatue of Munatius Plancus 171 — of William Tell 185 — of Victor Amadæus 280 — of Andrew Doria 462—magnificent one at Leghorn 482
Stature, caufes of its decreafe 52
Stellæ marinæ abound at Wurtemberg 142, &c.
Stephen, St. Knights of 486
Stigmata, Roman, account of 57 N
Storks, furprifing inftance of their love to their young, 132 — verfes on it 133—another remarkable ftory of one 134, 135
Story of a Scotch Calvinift 215—of Hamel 226 N — of a poffeffed girl, 249, &c.—of a king of Portugal 293—of a Swabian foldier 306—of a foldier who fheltered himfelf in a Francifcan convent 309, &c. —of general St. Amour 312— of general Roftallerie 313—of a pioneer ibid.—of a hoft 325 of the king of Sardinia 330 — of the indelible character 342, &c.— of two noblemen fhelter-

sheltering banditti 346—of a preacher 352 — concerning wens ibid.—of a Genoese nobleman 456—of a lady's care of her complexion 476, &c.—of a gamester 505, &c.
Strangers serenaded at Lucca 503
Strasburg, account of it 157—vast height of its cathedral steeple 161—its great bell ibid.—old wine there 162—famous standard ibid.
Stutgard, its ridotto hall 115
Sudary holy, curious account of 285—solemnity at taking a copy of it 287
Sulphur virgineum 2
Superga, magnificent church built at, pursuant to a vow 291, 292
Superstition 393—427—450
Surgeons, obligations on them 335, &c.
Susa, the ancient Segusium 239—triumphal arch of Augustus there ibid.—marquis of, account of him 269
Swabia, difference of the soil in 14—character of its inhabitants 15 and N
Swallows, observations on 17 N
Sweden, oppressions there 204, 205
Swedish coin, lowness of 196—account of some 197
Switzerland, very different from the common notions of it 2—its great trade in horses to France 3—gaiety of the ladies there 4—goodness of the inns 179
Switzers, their pathopatridalgia or passionate longing after home 174—number of, in French pay 179—advantage to by planting vines 199
Swords, law against wearing them in churches 5 N

T

Talisman for the king of Sardinia 252—the king's behaviour in this case 253
Tapestry, admirable 82, 83
Tavernier, M. the famous traveller, misfortunes of 200
Taxes, severe, imprudence of them 199
Teeth, remarkable 138
Tell, the famous William 185
Tempo santo, why so called 491
Terras, remarkable 183
Theodicea, Leibnitz's conversation on it 341
Thomas, madam de St. her character 265
Tirol, saying of Maximilian I. of it 27 — cautious regulation there 26 — advantage of its passes ibid.—cruelty of its inhabitants 55 — people very prolific 57—custom relating to their children ibid.
Titian, mistake of 51
Titles, account of, 121, 122—cheap sale of them 362—Italians profuse of them 457
Tobacco, caution to travellers concerning it 297
Tomb of Maximilian I. 30—of Charles the fat 20 — of Paracelsus

celsus 64—of admiral du Quesne 201, 202—of marshal Marsin 318
Tooth-drawers, their modesty 333
Tortona, some account of 439
Tower leaning 495
Trajan, impropriety in the pillar of 51
Traminar, excellence of its wine 27
Transmutation of metals 45 and N
Transubstantiation, conversation of it 341
Tree, hazle, a very extraordinary one 111 N — cherry-tree, remarkable 172 — trees of walnut, advantages of them 178 fig 395—olive, description of 475
Truffles, prodigious large 357—dogs trained up to find them ibid.
Tubingen, story of a stork there 134
Tune suppressed 175
Turin, palace at 279 — archbishop, his pomp 303—admirable fortifications 315—321—its resource after a breach 318—description of it 321
Turkish slaves, good treatment of them at Genoa 452
Turks, leave off fine military equipages 41, 42

U

Ulm, care of its ramparts 96—precaution against fire ibid. phrase on its opulence 100—town-clerk of, his prodigious bulk 233 N
Ulrick, St. virtue of his earth 91
University at Wurtemberg 123, &c.—at Turin 337—at Milan 395 — at Pavia 438—at Pisa 485
Urn, ancient 490
Uxelles, marshal, in love with a hangman's daughter 165

V

Vagrants, care of them at Turin 329
Valaise, baron, his brave attempt to save the king of Sardinia's sons 246
Valentine, St. gay custom over all Italy on his day 293
Valfré, father, account of 287
Vanplaa, Mr. Dutch secretary, converted to the Romish religion 235
Vaud, Pais de, resort of strangers to 191—account of, 199, &c. —civility to strangers 203
Vaudemont, prince of, his good nature 381
Vaults, emulations about their chapels 406
Veleda, a prophetess among the ancient Germans, account of her 139, &c.
Venereal disease dreadful in Italy 423
Venerie, palace, an account of 289
Verheyn, Dr. epitaph of 332
Verue, countess de, anecdote of her 257—discovery of her intrigue

trigue with the king of Sardinia 258—count de, relinquishes a considerable pension ibid. —his death, and that of his two sons ibid.—countess's escape from Turin to France 259, &c.—an English nobleman hid under her bed 261—remarkable crystal lustres at her house ibid.—carries off a fine collection of medals 285
Victims, washing of 160 N
Vigne, la, a scene of debauchery at 295
Villa, imperiale, a delightful seat 466
Vinci, Leonardi da, his valuable manuscripts 401—account of him 402
Virgin oil, how made 476
Vogera, some account of 438
Voltaire, mistakes in his history of Charles XII. of Sweden 193 N
Votive pieces 383, &c. and N—some of them indecent 387 N
Votivæ tabulæ 387

W

Waldenses betake themselves to the Tirolese mountains 59—driven from thence by persecution ibid.—advantages of receiving them at Wurtemberg 103—readiness to serve the king of Sardinia 257—remarkable instance of their fidelity 301, 302—cruel persecution of them 302 N
Walk, philosophical 214
Walnut-trees, advantages of them 178
Water engine 94
Waterfall, remarkable 9—237
Welcomes, customs concerning them 42
Well, a remarkable one 120, &c.
Welserin Philippina, her unfortunate end 31
Wens, common about the Alps 352—monstrous 427
Wheelright, his dexterity 81
Whiston, Mr. confuted 141 N
Wienzapflein, Mr. falls from a vast height 183
Wild boars, method of unharbouring them 168
Will, remarkable one 32
Windows, paper 224
Wine, very old 162—of la Cote, very good 199
Wine casks, enormous 120 N
Witches, rendezvous of 145
Witchcraft, accusations of 215
Wolf, story of one 118, 119—its fitness 119
Women, bearded 116 and N—odd seminary of young 151—manage trade at Paris and Milan 384
Woods, remarkable 92
Woodslider, extraordinary machine 141
Wurtemberg, sharpness of the peasants to what owing 15—number of the clergy and of the inhabitants 102—its revenues 103 N—ravaged by the French 102—house of, its impolitic behaviour towards England 104—apprehensive of Popery

Popery ibid. — ſarcaſm on it 108—number of deer kill'd in its foreſt by the cold 110—Maximilian, account of his bravery and generoſity 111, &c. —its excellent ſeminary 123

Y

Young gentlemen, reaſons for ſending them to Geneva before they viſit France 219

Young women, odd ſeminary of 151 N

Zeal for Holidays 425

Zwingel, his death 186

The End of the First Volume.

00084782

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 January, 2019